TALES OF DEMONS AND GODS

BOOK 02

Mad Snail

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Tales of Demons and Gods

(妖神记)

by

Mad Snail

(发飙的蜗牛)

Synopsis

Killed by a Sage Emperor and reborn as his 13 year old self, Nie Li was given a second chance at life. A second chance to change everything and save his loved ones and his beloved city. He shall once again battle with the Sage Emperor to avenge his death and those of his beloved .

With the vast knowledge of hundred years of life he accumulated in his previous life, he shall have a new starting point. Although he started as the weakest, without a doubt, he will climb the steps towards the strongest. Cultivating the strongest cultivation technique, wielding the strongest demon spirits, he shall reach the pinnacle of Martial Arts. Enmities of the past will be settled in this new lifetime.

“Since I’m back, then in this lifetime, I shall become the King of the Gods that dominate everything. Let everything else tremble beneath my feet!”

Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Thyaeria @ Wuxiaworld

Translation Edit by Xex & Dogboy90 @ Wuxiaworld

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101: Devouring Demon Spirits

Nie Li and Xiao Ning Er both stood up. Under the guidance of Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, they went into the deeper part of the Heavenly Sacred Border.

As they walked further into the Heavenly Sacred Border, all sorts of illusions began to appear within their heads, as though thousands of demon beasts were attacking from all sides.

However, this type of low level illusion had no effect on Nie Li. Because Nie Li's mind was already very firm.

Xiao Ning Er's face was slightly ashened from fighting back the illusions. Sweat was drenching her clothes. The geniuses that came into the Heavenly Sacred Border previously, did not dare to walk so deeply into the Heavenly Sacred Border. The deeper they went into the Heavenly Sacred Border, the more dangerous it was.

Nie Li felt an intense murderous aura coming from far away.

It's the aura of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!

This terrible aura alone was a great pressure to others!

The core of the Heavenly Sacred Border is the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword! The Heavenly Sacred Border is being supported by the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!

Seeing as the murderous aura was overpowering and was about to sweep over Xiao Ning Er, Nie Li suddenly let out a furious snort. He bombarded Xiao Ning Er's soul realm as fast as thunder. Her expression shivered as her mind cleared up.

"You alright?" Nie Li looked at Xiao Ning Er, lightly smiled and said.

"Mhm, thanks, Nie Li," Xiao Ning Er gratefully looked at Nie Li. If it wasn't for Nie Li's help, she would have already been swept up by that terrifying murderous aura.

Due to her sweat, Xiao Ning Er's thin clothes were closely stuck to her skin, exposing that sexy figure of hers even more. The perks in front of her chest stood even more proudly.

Ning Er is becoming more and more mesmerizing, causing Nie Li to be dumbfounded as he looked at her. He embarrassedly touched his nose and retracted his gaze.

Feeling Nie Li's heated gaze, Xiao Ning Er's face flushed red. She lowered her head, although she felt shy, she had a faint joy in her heart.

"Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, if I managed to subdue the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, you'll follow me, were you serious?" Nie Li immediately changed the subject, faced Ye Yan and said.

"Of course." Ye Yan said, "I'll keep my words! If you can really

subdue the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, I won't be able to remain in the Heavenly Sacred Border anymore. My soul is attached to the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, which is why my soul did not disperse yet. However, brat, I have to advise you on one thing. To pull out the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword isn't an easy thing to do!"

"If this matter was easy, then there wouldn't be any point to it!" Nie Li wasn't worried, indifferently smiled and said.

Ye Yan was puzzled. Why is Nie Li so confident?

If Nie Li pulled out the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, it wouldn't be a bad thing to leave the Heavenly Sacred Border and have a look at the outside world!

As time passed, they gradually got closer to the core of the Heavenly Sacred Border. On an ancient altar far away, a divine sword appeared within Nie Li's sight. This sword was immersed in lightning. The sound of wind and lightning was coming from it.

Such a terrifying murderous aura!

The Divine sword has a soul. Even though they were a hundred meters away, they can still feel that bone penetrating chill.

"What's the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword?" Xiao Ning Er exclaimed. Even though the distance was so great, she can still feel that strong soul pressure. Taking a step forward would be difficult.

While she felt that soul pressure, Xiao Ning Er felt her soul force being rapidly strengthened. The [Lightning Dragon] cultivating technique was quickly revolving within her body. Her soul realm seems to have a dragon soaring within.

After a moment, Xiao Ning Er's soul realm exploded. Her soul force was rushing through her limbs and veins.

Boom!

Breakthrough!

5-star Silver rank!

The [Lightning Dragon] technique was a fiercely progressing cultivation technique, the cultivation speed is even more powerful than Nie Li's [Heavenly God] cultivation technique. Under the power of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword along with Xiao Ning Er being able to Soul Form, her cultivation speed was even more frightening.

Only one step from Gold rank!

Although her cultivation has yet to reach Gold rank, Xiao Ning Er's cultivation technique was too strong. An ordinary 1 or even2-star Gold rank expert might not be her opponent.

Seeing Xiao Ning Er's cultivation soar and improve, Nie Li couldn't help lightly smiling. The current Xiao Ning Er, already has enough strength to get rid of her past fate.

"Integrate with this demon spirit." Nie Li passed a demon spirit crystal over to Xiao Ning Er.

"What is this?" Xiao Ning Er curiously looked at the demon spirit crystal from Nie Li.

"Wind Lightning Attribute, Heavenly Lightning Sparrow. A demon spirit with a God level growth rate!" Nie Li said, tucking it in Xiao Ning Er's hands.

"Nie Li, I……" Xiao Ning Er raised her head, a hint of tears flashed across her eyes. Nie Li treated her so well. She has no idea how to pay him back.

Nie Li patted Xiao Ning Er's shoulders, lightly smiled and said, "Quickly integrate with it. With your strength now, if you have the Heavenly Lightning Sparrow, even I might not be your opponent!"

In order to follow Nie Li's steps, in order to stand side by side Nie Li one day!

Xiao Ning Er began integrating with the Heavenly Lightning Sparrow.

"Brat, you actually obtained a Heavenly Lightning Sparrow, but

what does God level growth rate mean?" Ancestral Founder Ye Yan asked, frowning his brows.

"Why should I tell you?" Nie Li threw his hands out and said.

"You……Forget it if you don't want to tell me!" Ancestral Founder Ye Yan let out two snorts.

Taking a glance at Xiao Ning Er, Nie Li raised his head and walked towards the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

Seeing Nie Li walk closer to the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, Ye Yan also quieted down. His gaze was on Nie Li's back figure.

Can Nie Li pull out the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword?

According to common sense, Nie Li is still a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist, not even a Gold rank. How can he pull out the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword? One must have at least the strength of a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist in order to control the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!

However, Ye Yan wasn't sure if Nie Li couldn't do it.

Nie Li is too monstrous. Whether it's his cultivating technique, various skills or his vast knowledge, they all surpassed the imagination of others. Ye Yan almost thought that Nie Li was an old monster that lived for a few hundred years.

Fifty meters away from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, a terrifying pressure blew over.

Thunder God's Meteorite Sword has killed a countless amount of demon beasts. After soaking in the blood of those demon beasts, it became even more powerful. At the same time, it also devoured countless demon spirits, causing it to form an extremely powerful sword soul. It was filled with a terrifying murderous aura.

The terrifying murderous aura was tidal wave that swept over everything with the intent to swallow everything up.

It's really worthy of being an ancient sword!

If it was an ordinary demon spiritualist, even if they had reached Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, they would go insane from the terrifying murderous aura.

At the moment when the murderous aura rushed towards Nie Li, he let out a soft snort, hastily called out the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit and rapidly merged with it. Thereafter, he activated the void combat ability.

His body gradually disappeared.

That reality-like murderous aura passed through Nie Li's body and did not cause any harm to him.

Seeing this scene, Ye Yan's eyes slightly narrowed. He can knows that there are two demon spirits within Nie Li's soul realm. However, he doesn't know what those two demon spirits were until this moment. The moment he saw Nie Li activating the demon spirit combat ability, he sucked in a mouth of cold air.

"He has the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit!" Thinking about the big name of the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit, he felt his scalp tingling.

In an era so long ago, the Shadow Devil was an extremely powerful demon spirit. Those who integrated with Shadow Devil Demon Spirit were all extremely powerful assassins. Even Legend rank Demon Spiritualists would have a hard time guarding against them. Countless Legend rank Demon Spiritualists died under the sharp blade of the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit.

After that, the Shadow Devil Demon Spirits were close to extinction. The demon spiritualists who merged with the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit became less and less.

He never thought that he would actually see someone that has integrated with the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit today!

'No wonder this brat is so confident about pulling out the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, he came prepared!' Ye Yan secretly sighed.

After going into void form, Nie Li slowly got closer to the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. Step by step he ascend to the altar. When he got to within two meters from the Thunder God's

Meteorite Sword, Nie Li's figure slowly emerged. At the inner part of the altar, that murderous aura from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword could no longer be felt.

Nie Li did not continue to get close to the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword but crossed his legs and sat down. Waves of soul force was emitting out from his body, bombarding towards the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

Ohmm!

An exploding sound came from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword as it emitted a terrifying thunderous sound.

Tens of millions of demon beast's spirits turned into lightning flashes, bombarding towards Nie Li.

"Come!" A demon spirit gradually rose from Nie Li's body. It's the Fanged Panda. This demon spirit was guarding Nie Li's side, fighting those demon spirits.

One of the demon spirits rushed into Nie Li's soul realm.

Nie Li's soul realm became a whale that opened it's mouth, directly swallowing that demon spirit inside.

Like a terrifying golem, it crushed that demon spirit into fragments. The soul force from that demon spirit was completely absorbed by Nie Li, turning into his own.

After a moment, another demon spirit rushed into Nie Li's soul realm.

The Fanged Panda were deadly guarding outside Nie Li's soul realm. It only allowed one demon spirit to enter at a time.

Nie Li devoured demon spirits nonstop. His cultivation constantly rose. 4-star Silver rank, 5-star Silver rank, gradually getting closer to the realm of Gold rank Demon Spiritualist.

Countless demon spirits were crushed, their soul forces were formed into a rope by Nie Li that was moving towards the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

His soul force was bombarding against the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword's surrounding lightning light. They were constantly bombarding one another, bursting again and again.

Seeing this scene, Ye Yan immediately understood. Nie Li is using this method to subdue the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!

Chapter 102: Soul Puppet

The Legend rank Spiritualist Sheng Mu previously practised Lightning attribute cultivating techniques, changing his physique into a lightning body and therefore, was able to subdue the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. This is without a doubt an extremely effective method. However, at the same time it also has huge drawbacks, causing irreversible harm to Sheng Mu's soul realm. Which is why Sheng Mu passed away at thirty-nine years old. By right, thirty-nine year old is where Demon Spiritualists are at their peak, therefore, Sheng Mu's early death caused others to feel pity.

After that, no one else managed to subdue the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. In order to avoid the murderous aura of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword from leaking out, all the Legend rank Demon Spiritualists built this Heavenly Sacred Border and sealed the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword here.

Different from Shen Mu, Nie Li did not use the altering body method to subdue to Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, but changed the demon spirit powers in the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword to his own and controlled these demon spirit powers to suppress the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!

Nie Li is gambling big with small. Although his strength is only Silver rank, he was using a method to achieve what couldn't be done by Legend rank Demon Spiritualists.

"If I knew that there was this kind of method that could suppress the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, I would have been able to

control this divine sword back then!" Ye Yan sadly lamented. If he knew the method to control the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, then those Legend rank Demon Spiritualists wouldn't have died in battle. Glory City would have definitely flourished even more by now!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Lightning lights were bursting out from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. However, as time went on, the lights slowly dimmed down.

Nie Li slowly stood up, was swept along the majestic soul force in the surrounding area and walked towards the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword step by step.

In front of that thunder-like soul force, the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword was a bounded snake. It continued to struggle, but gradually calmed down.

Nie Li firmly grabbed onto the hilt.

"Wom!"

A deafening "om" sound came from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

That "om" sound was a shapeless ripple spreading throughout the surrounding area.

It continued to move further and further, until it went through the whole Glory City.

That sound wave was invisible. Ordinary person wouldn’t be able to hear it. Only demon spiritualists Black Gold rank and above could feel how powerful the sound wave was. It was as though it could penetrate the soul realm.

Sacred Family

“What’s happening?” The Patriarch of Sacred Family, Shen Hong’s face turned ugly. He was bombarded by the sound wave, causing his soul realm to tremble. He nearly vomited out blood from it. Several hours of his training was instantly gone to waste.

Such frightening power!

Shen Hong couldn’t figure out where this sound wave came from.

City Lord’s Mansion

Several experts were currently discussing by transferring of their voices to one another.

“Where did that sound wave come from?” Ye Zong asked, frowning his brows.

“Respect to the City Lord. This sound wave is invisible and traceless, even we couldn’t track its position!” a few Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists replied.

A randomly felt invisible sound wave. Ye Zong thought that terrifying Legend rank Demon Beasts would appear around Glory City and therefore summoned Demon Spiritualists of the Black Gold rank and above to discuss countermeasures.

Several super experts of various other big families also encountered similar situations. However, ordinary Fighters and Demon Spiritualists weren't affected by it.

A very terrifying power!

Heavenly Sacred Border, The Core

Tightly grabbing onto the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, Nie Li was deeply moved. This Thunder God's Meteorite Sword is really worthy of being an ancient divine item. It was powerful beyond imagination. Even stronger than the Purple Mist Sword that he used in his previous life!

When he abruptly pulled out the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, light flashed across the sky. Countless thunderbolts from all directions gathered in the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword in Nie Li's hands and then slowly dimmed down.

The Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, which was surrounded by lightning, quickly dimmed down and turned into a huge ancient sword with some rust stains on it. Who would have thought that this huge sword is the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword that stirred the lightning and has unrivaled power?

At this moment, the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword has acknowledged its master, and became Nie Li's servant.

Normally, the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword wouldn't look any different from an ordinary iron sword. But when Nie Li injects his soul force into the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, it emit a terrifying power.

Nie Li placed the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword behind him, looked at Ancestral Founder Ye Yan who is currently in the air, lightly smiled and said, "So? Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword has been subdued by me!"

After a brief moment of shock, Ancestral Founder Ye Yan said, "I never imagined that you would actually subdue the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. I will hold up to my promise. However, the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword has already been subdued by you, and became an item with an owner. My soul can no longer be attached to it. I will disperse within a few days, so my promise will only be effective for a few days……"

"Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, you wouldn't be thinking of lying, right?" Nie Li looked at Ye Yan with contempt.

"You……As the founder of Glory City, how could I lie!" Ye Yan let out a chilled snort.

"It's simple to find an item for your soul to attach to." Nie Li rolled his eyes, shrugged and said, "Follow me!"

Finding an item for the soul to be attach to so easily? Under the sky, other than those spiritual items without an owner like the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, ordinary items couldn't have

souls attach to them.

However, looking at Nie Li's confident look, Ye Yan was hesitant for a moment before he followed him.

Before his soul can disperse, he will definitely hold up his end of the deal!

Without the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, the Heavenly Sacred Border can no longer stay as the original Heavenly Sacred Border.

Nie Li looked at Xiao Ning Er who is currently focused in her training and said, "Ning Er, let's go!"

"En!" Xiao Ning Er nodded.

Outside the Heavenly Sacred Border

After stepping out of the Heavenly Sacred Border, Nie Li and Xiao Ning Er met up with Du Ze and Lu Piao who were outside.

“You guys actually passed the test of the Heavenly Sacred Border!” Ye Sheng looked at Nie Li and Xiao Ning Er in shock. In their view, it’s already quite good if one of them managed to pass the test.

Nie Li slightly cupped his hands and said, “Vice-Principal, please keep it a secret that I have passed the test of the Heavenly Sacred Border.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Sheng slightly frowned. After he thought about it for a moment, he nodded his head. Nie Li’s decision is correct. The talent that Nie Li has shown is already very shocking. Adding another surprise wouldn’t have much effect, but it would make the Dark Guild take action.

Xiao Ning Er is still very excited about passing the Heavenly Sacred Border’s test. She has already reached 5-star Silver rank. With her talent, she will definitely be protected by the city’s higher ups. In the future, no one will force her to marry Shen Fei again!

Hastily, Ye Sheng reported the news of Nie Li and Xiao Ning Er passing the test of the Heavenly Sacred Border to the City Lord. After hearing the report, the City Lord immediately ordered to have Xiao Ning Er move into the City Lord’s Mansion too.

However, Nie Li did not return to the City Lord's Mansion immediately, but started to gather materials around Glory City. After buying lots of materials, Nie Li began crafting a bird-type soul puppet according to the blueprints.

He passed the special metals to the blacksmith of Glory City to craft the original parts and then put it all together himself. At the same time, he engraved it with inscription patterns.

Seeing the item that Nie Li was making, Ye Yan shockingly said,"This is a soul puppet?!"

"Correct." Nie Li lightly smiled as he nodded his head.

"You're actually making something so evil?" Ancestral Founder Ye Yan understood. Nie Li is preparing to seal his soul within this Soul Puppet.

"There is no evil things in the world, only evil men." Nie Li shook his head.

Ye Yan became hesitant. Since he already promised Nie Li, he definitely has to keep his promise. However, he wasn't too happy to have his soul sealed inside a Soul Puppet. Still, it's better than having his soul dispersed. What made Ancestral Founder Ye Yan depressed is that his soul will be under Nie Li's control.

Although he's depressed, there is nothing he can do. He has to

uphold what he said.

The materials that were used in this Soul Puppet is from Nie Li's specially created ratio. The strength of its nature was needless to say. Even Legend rank Demon Spiritualists might not be able to destroy it. Adding the fact that Ancestral Founder Ye Yan was a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist, there is no doubt about his soul strength.

Although the attacks of a soul puppet isn't very powerful, it's strength won't lose to a Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. After Ancestral Founder Ye Yan's soul slowly fused with the Soul Puppet, his strength will gradually return, and have the strength of when he's alive.

That will be a Legend rank Soul Puppet!

Although many people created Soul Puppets before the Age of Darkness, Legend rank Soul Puppets were rarely seen.

After sealing Ye Yan's soul inside the soul puppet, Ye Yan flapped his new wings a little. He flew up and circled around the sky for a moment.

"Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, how is it?" Nie Li asked, lightly smiling.

"Still okay." Ye Yan was a little depressed. When he's alive, he's a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist and now, he became a Soul

Puppet. Therefore, the depression he felt in his heart was unavoidable. However, due to staying in the Heavenly Sacred Border for a countless amount of time, he was now filled with curiosity towards the world. Although he became a Soul Puppet now, he can still fly up, and see the current world.

There is definitely gains and losses in life. Ye Yan is also a guy that goes with the flow, therefore he wasn't too depressed.

"From now on, I'll call you Xiao Fei Fei," Nie Li said.

Hearing Nie Li's words, the originally no longer depressed Ye Yan suddenly had the urge to bang his head and die. He's one of the founders of Glory City, and is now called such a name like Xiao Fei Fei. This is simply an insult to this character.

When Ye Yan was about to show the anger he had inside, he saw Xiao Ning Er lightly nodding and seriously said, "Xiao Fei Fei is indeed a good name!"

Ye Yan was simply about to snarl. How is this a good name?

He heard Nie Li say, "Since Ning Er likes it, in the future, you'll be called Xiao Fei Fei!"

Not giving Ye Yan any chance to talk, this newly born Soul Puppet is already named Xiao Fei Fei by Nie Li.

After finishing everything, Nie Li, Xiao Ning Er, Du Ze and Lu

Piao walked towards the direction of City Lord's Mansion.

Through a silent forest, a breeze of chilled air was blowing occasionally. Faintly, a dangerous aura could be felt and Nie Li suddenly held his steps.

"Nie Li, what's wrong?" Lu Piao and Du Ze asked.

Xiao Ning Er also widened her eyes, with a puzzled look at Nie Li.

Nie Li's gaze looked at the front, let out a chilled snort and said, "Since you've come, then come out. Why bother hiding?"

When Nie Li's voice dimmed, dozens of figures came out from the forest, surrounding Nie Li and bunch. These people all have their face covered, making it impossible to see their faces.

Chapter 103: Intercept

The group of black clothed men were lead by two men. Nie Li can feel that one of them is a Silver rank and other is a Gold rank. As for those behind them, there are three Gold rank experts and the rest were all Silver rank.

“Seems that I have belittled you. I never thought that your soul perception ability would be so sharp to perceive our location,” One of the black clothed leaders said, coldly snorting.

Nie Li lightly smiled and said, “You did not only belittle me, Elder Shen Ming. What’s the meaning in bringing so many people to intercept me?”

The Silver rank black clothed guy that was leading this group is Elder Shen Ming!

Elder Shen Ming’s shoulders slightly trembled. He obviously did not think that Nie Li would actually see through his identity so fast. The face under the black cloth instantly turned sinister. “We cannot let this kid get away! If he escapes, there will be no end to our troubles!”

Nie Li can easily distinguish the breath of those in front. The other leader beside Shen Ming has a tall build. It’s Deacon Yun Hua who had escaped with wounds previously.

People from the Sacred Family and the Dark Guild came!

“Ning Er, Du Ze, Lu Piao, be careful!” Nie Li operated his soul force, preparing to attack at anytime.

“Brat, since you know our identities, surrender obediently and you might have a chance of living. Otherwise, all of you shall die!” Shen Ming snorted as his gaze went cold.

Nie Li suddenly took a step forward and coldly shouted towards Shen Ming and that bunch, “Elder Shen Ming, you’re really stubborn. You actually brought so many people to kill me. Do you know that according to Glory City’s law, it’s a death sentence? If you surrender obediently and follow me to see the City Lord, I can still leave you alive. Otherwise, don’t blame me for being impolite!”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, the black clothed people had dazed expressions while dumbfoundedly looking at Nie Li.

After a moment, they burst out in laughter.

“Hahaha! Too funny!”

“This brat’s brain is fried!”

“Simply pig headed!”

Deacon Yun Hua madly laughed. He pointed to Nie Li and

arrogantly said, “Runt, I do want to take a look at how impolite you can be.”

Seeing those black clothed people in a complete mess from laughing, Nie Li’s right hand patted on the soul puppet on his shoulder, “Xiao Fei Fei, now is your time to shine!”

Although he wasn’t willing, the soul puppet was under Nie Li’s control. The soul puppet let out two shriek and flew up, flying towards the group of black clothed people at lightning speed.

“A bunch of unfilial descendants! To actually get me, a founder to do this kind of chore!” Ancestral Founder Ye Yan said from within the soul puppet, not knowing if he’s scolding those black clothed people or Nie Li. His claws scratched one of the faces of a Gold rank black clothed men.

“Arghhhh!”

That black clothed guy let out a miserable scream. The one sealed within the soul puppet is a Legend rank expert. Although his cultivation has yet to return, he is already Gold rank. Adding on to the fact that Ancestral Founder Ye Yan had a frightening amount of combat experience, his attacks were simply sharp and precise.

“Catch that weird bird!”

“Destroy it!”

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A spectacular battle. A group of black clothed people wanted to surround that soul puppet but was unable to catch Xiao Fei Fei's trail.

Too fast!

Moreover, it's moving erratically!

It's impossible to catch it!

Seeing this scene, Elder Shen Ming and Deacon Yun Hua had their faces darken. They never thought that Nie Li would actually have control over such a strange bird. The body of the strange bird is made from metal, therefore the attacks that landed on it were unable to do harm to it. Furthermore, it's attacks are sharp. He'd always attack the eyes, neck or other vital spots.

Shen Ming pointed towards the direction where Nie Li was and coldly snorted,"Don't bother with that strange bird, catch those brats first!"

Deacon Yun Hua leaped up, his hands were a set of claws, and approached Nie Li. When he's in the air, his body transformed into a huge Black Star Tiger.

"Hungry Tiger's Devouring!" The sound of air exploding could be heard from Deacon Yun Hua's sharp claws as they slammed down

towards Nie Li.

“Good timing!” Nie Li’s expression was calm, his body quickly turned into a Fanged Panda. Although he lost out in figure, he wasn’t weaker in terms of aura. Nie Li let out a furious snort and slapped a palm towards Deacon Yun Hua.

Feeling that aura, Xiao Ning Er, Lu Piao and Du Ze were surprised.

“Nie Li, be careful!”

Boom!

A huge sound bursted out.

The chubby figure of the Fanged Panda collided with the Black Star Tiger. A powerful aura swept out, causing the surrounding people to take several steps back.

He actually blocked it?

Everyone was dumbfounded.

Even though he was under the frightening aura of the Black Star Tiger, Nie Li’s Fanged Panda wasn’t any weaker, and was able to blocked the terrible attack of the Black Star Tiger.

Nie Li is only a Silver rank, and yet he was able to block the attack of a Gold rank Demon Spiritualist! Deacon Yun Hua never thought that Nie Li's strength would be this strong. "But wanting to beat me with this, is impossible!" The Black Star Tiger roared, opened his mouth and headed towards Nie Li.

"Tiger Swallowing Wolf!"

The Black Star Tiger opened his huge mouth, those sharp teeth of his were simply frightening!

Roar!

That huge mouth simply wanted to swallow Nie Li up.

Seeing this scene, Shen Ming was startled and immediately shouted, "Don't kill him! There's still value in leaving him alive!"

You want to kill me?

Nie Li lightly smiled. He wished for the Black Star Tiger to try to bite him! The Fanged Panda suddenly opened its mouth. A black ball and a white ball quickly formed and shot towards the Black Star Tiger's mouth.

Yin-Yang Blast!

Those black and white light balls shot into the Black Star Tiger's

mouth, collided with each other and exploded.

A frightening energy swept out.

Even demon spirits like the Black Star Tiger couldn't withstand a Yin-Yang Blast exploding in the mouth. The impact caused from the explosion instantly popped the Black Star Tiger's head, shattering it. Deacon Yun Hua vomited a mouthful of fresh blood, his body flew a few hundred meters out and heavily fell to the ground, as if he's already died.

If the Yin-Yang Blast were to explode on the Black Star Tiger's body, it would at most, wound and injure the Black Star Tiger, not inflict this level of damage.

However, Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast exploded within the Black Star Tiger's mouth!

The damage was extremely frightening.

Deacon Yun Hua probably never thought that the Fanged Panda, which was treated as garbage by everyone else would suddenly shoot such a frightening Yin-Yang Blast so quickly! If he knew, he wouldn't have opened his mouth when he faced Nie Li.

However, it was already too late!

When Deacon Yun Hua fell to the ground, the corner of Shen Ming's eyes twitched. He never thought that a Gold rank Demon

Spiritualist like Deacon Yun Hua would actually lose to Nie Li!

At this moment, ten black clothed men charged. Xiao Ning Er, Lu Piao and Du Ze called out their demon spirits and engage in a battle against the black clothed people. Although their cultivation was only at Silver rank, they have God level growth rate demon spirits. Adding the fact that the cultivation techniques that they have been practising are extremely powerful, when they faced the gang of black clothed people, although they fell into a bitter battle, they weren't in any danger at this moment of time.

Is this bunch of brats really only thirteen-fourteen years old?

The Abyss Tiger had a huge back covered with spikes and emitted a black, glossy luster from his body. The Scarlet Demonic Leopard had his body covered in scales, with a pair of wings growing out from his back. Not to mention the Heavenly Lightning Sparrow, whose body was covered with lightning bolts.

Shen Ming couldn't help feeling a headache as he wondered where this bunch came from.

Although they had the advantage in terms of people, they were still unable to get any advantage off of them. Of the four Gold rank experts, one was smacked lying on the ground by the Yin Yang Blast. Another one was blinded by the Soul Puppet and the other two were desperately trying to fight off the Soul Puppet. The rest were only Silver rank experts.

Facing Silver rank experts, Nie Li's Fanged Panda is simply

unrivaled.

Gravity Field!

A wave of majestic force was pressing down from above. That bunch of Silver rank Demon Spiritualists immediately felt their bodies becoming several times heavier. Taking even one step was extremely difficult.

Nie Li activated his Gravity Field to only affect the Silver rank Demon Spiritualists. Xiao Ning Er, Du Ze and Lu Piao weren't affected by it at all.

Du Ze's Abyss Tiger suddenly released a sharp, frightening roar, that swept out and caused the Demon Spiritualists to tremble in fear upon hearing it.

Lu Piao's Scarlet Demonic Leopard leaped forward. It's speed was simply beyond imagination. Its sharp claws were flying out nonstop, smashing the Demon Spiritualists and making them fly, one by one.

As for Xiao Ning Er's Heavenly Lightning Sparrow, it continuously summoned lightning bolts. Every bolt of lightning could make a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist stuck in a state of paralysis and electrified their hair .

Nie Li and bunch completely flipped the situation around.

Seeing this scene, Shen Ming couldn't help feeling his scalp tingling. He wondered what kind of monsters were these brats? Shen Ming had many spies around the City Lord's Mansion to follow Nie Li's trail. They originally thought that with four Gold rank experts, along with twenty-three Silver rank experts, they could easily catch Nie Li and his companions easily.

He never thought that it would become the exactly opposite of what he had imagined. Nie Li's and his companion's strength far surpassed his imagination. There was also a weird bird that even Gold rank experts couldn't do anything about. Not only did they not easily capture Nie Li and bunch, they had their faces covered with dirt by Nie Li and bunch. Seeing how everything was going down, he was wondering, when he returned to the Sacred Family, how he was going to explain this to the Patriarch.

Thinking of Shen Hong's frightening gaze, Shen Ming's heart fell into ice.

Chapter 104: Captured For Trial

“Risk it all!” Shen Ming let out a furious snort and called out the Snow Bear demon spirit.

Just when his body undergo a little change, Bang! Lu Piao’s fist landed on Shen Ming’s abdoman. Shen Ming immediately clutched his stomach and retched, nearly vomiting his intestines.

Although Shen Ming had a high position within the Sacred Family, he was only an Elder in charge of handling affairs. He wasn’t good at battling. His cultivation had only just reached Silver rank. When he received a fist from Lu Piao, it left him lying on the ground.

Rapidly, everyone on Shen Ming’s side were lying on the ground, disordered.

The Soul Puppet flapped its wings, flew up, and landed on Nie Li’s shoulders. The reason why Nie Li and bunch were able to win so easily is because of the Soul Puppet. The Soul Puppet subdued three Gold rank experts. If it wasn’t for it, the battle would have be dragged on for quite some time.

Lu Piao stepped on Shen Ming, raised his head and asked, “Nie Li, what should we do with these people?”

“Release me! If you dare to kill me, the Sacred Family will definitely not let you off!” Sheng Ming kept struggling. Ever since he became the Main Affairs Elder of the Sacred Family, he has

never received such humiliation before.

However, ever since the tournament, his position within the Sacred Family was no longer the same.

“You vicious old fart. I’ve always heard of the notoriety of the Sacred Family. You want to threaten us? We’re not afraid! If you make any noise again, I’ll bury you on the spot!” Lu Piao let out two snorts. He has been unhappy with the Sacred Family for a long time now. Stepping on a member of the Sacred Family with his foot made him feel pretty satisfied.

Hearing Lu Piao’s words, Shen Ming immediately went silent and no longer spoke.

“This old fart is still pretty scared of death!” Lu Piao said, laughing.

Du Ze looked at Nie Li and asked with concern, “Nie Li, what should we do with them? We have to hurry! If the reinforcements of the Sacred Family arrives……”

“Bring Shen Ming and that fella with us and leave the rest!” Nie Li said, pointing towards Deacon Yun Hua, who was far away.

“Why are you letting these guys off?” Lu Piao asked, frowning his brows. He felt depressed. He knocked these guys unconscious with great effort. Letting them go was a little wasted.

“I have my own plans,” Nie Li said, having a mysterious smile. “Because those three Gold rank men were wounded by the Soul Puppet, it’s impossible for them to recover their strength for the next few years or even decades! As for those of Silver rank, they don’t pose any threat to us at all; therefore, there’s no problem in letting them go.”

“Being able to capture two leaders is already quite good! Where should we go now? City Lord’s Mansion?” Du Ze asked, looking at Nie Li. Who should they give the captured Shen Ming and Deacon Yun Hua to?

Nie Li thought for a while and said, “Even if we passed these two over to the City Lord, it’s no use. The Sacred Family might even bring them back. We’ll first bring them to the Alchemist Association!”

They will pass the two men over to Yang Xin to lock up and then slowly interrogate them.

Shen Ming and Deacon Yun Hua. One of them is a trusted aide of Sacred Family’s Patriarch, Shen Hong. The other one is a small leader of the Dark Guild. Both of them will definitely have some secrets within themselves. They might even be able to reveal the actual face of the Sacred Family to the public!

“Walk!”

The four friends moved together and carried Shen Ming and Deacon Yun Hua, who were currently tightly tied up, and headed

towards the Alchemist Association.

After reaching the Alchemist Association, Nie Li and bunch handed over Shen Ming and Deacon Yun Hua over to Yang Xin to lock up and slowly interrogate.

Sacred Family

“You bunch of useless garbage! You were even unable to catch a few kids when you had so many people!” Shen Hong was seated on the high chair. Bang! The armrests of the chair were crushed into pieces. One can see how furious he was.

“Spare us, Patriarch! We had no idea that those kids already reached the cultivation of Silver rank! The highest cultivation had even reached Gold rank! Even Deacon Yun Hua lost by his hands. Aside from that, they have a strange bird that even three Gold rank experts couldn’t defeat!” The few men kowtowed towards Shen Hong.

Shen Hong’s face darkened. Even he did not expect this kind of situation. Who would have thought that four Gold rank experts and twenty-three Silver rank experts were unable to catch four thirteen-fourteen year old kids? Sending so many people had actually failed. One can see that the opponent is very resourceful!

What made Shen Hong furious was that Shen Ming and Deacon Yun Hua were captured by Nie Li and bunch.

Capturing two people is the same as suddenly grabbing onto Shen Hong’s vital spots!

Shen Hong has been in the Sacred Family for many years. He knows a lot of things that shouldn’t be known. As for Yun Hua, he is the connection between the Sacred Family and Dark Guild. Shen Hong would rather to have them be killed by Nie Li. Losing a Silver

and Gold rank is nothing much to Shen Hong, but Nie Li and bunch captured them alive!

It seems that that brat knows something. Shen Hong narrowed his eyes. They were being filled with viciousness. Nie Li was a thorn in his flesh. He must be removed!

“You’re forcing me to kill you! You really thought that I can do nothing to you while you hide in the City Lord’s Mansion?! You have underestimated the strength of my Sacred Family!” A hint of a chilling light was released from Shen Hong’s eyes. Removing Nie Li wouldn’t be able to remove the hatred within his heart!

“Go and investigate where Shen Ming and Yun Hua are being kept! Furthermore, investigate all those who have contacts with Nie Li and their backgrounds as well! Heavenly Marks Family, don’t think that you can ignore the existence of my family while you are in the shelter of the Alchemist Association! Pass a message over the Dark Guild. They are to kill anyone from the Heavenly Marks Family, once they leave their territory!”Shen Hong’s deep eyes were emitting a chilling murderous intent.

The people that were frightened and kneeling down all answered yes.

Shen Hong thought of something, and solemnly said, “Get the two elders: Shen Xu and Shen Yuan!”

“Yes!”

Shen Xu and Shen Yuan were both Black Gold rank Fighters. Shen Hong has already firmed his mind about killing Nie Li. Previously, several Gold rank Fighters lost in the hands of Nie Li. This caused Shen Hong to be unable to belittle Nie Li anymore.

At this moment, Alchemist Association

“Little brother Nie Li, what you’re saying is that, this Deacon Yun Hua is the link between Sacred Family and Dark Guild?” Yang Xin’s charming eyes were filled with disbelief.

“Correct.” Nie Li nodded his head.

“If so, I will definitely pry open his mouth and see what exactly Sacred Family is planning!” Yang Xin’s face was filled with a chilling expression. Glory City is their only known place to survive. If Glory City were destroyed, they will have nowhere else to go.

If anyone dares to betray Glory City, or threatens the safety of Glory City, even if they have to use everything within the Alchemist Association, they will have to kill them!

Yang Xin’s gaze fell onto the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword behind Nie Li, smiled and said, “Little brother, why are you carrying such a rusty sword? You even have a strange bird on your shoulders. If you want, Big Sister Yang can spend some money to get you a good sword! As for that strange bird, just throw it away. I’ll get you a Gold rank pet!”

Spend money to get a good sword? How much money can buy the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword?

The power of this Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, if a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist were to use it, is equivalent to unleashing a forbidden technique!

As for the strange bird on Nie Li. If Yang Xin were to know that the soul that is sealed within this strange bird is one of the few founders of Glory City, what would she say?

"Unfilial descendent! This is really angering me to death!" Ye Yan furiously cursed. No matter what Ye Yan said, only those with powerful soul force are be able to hear him. In the ears of an ordinary person, it's just shrieking and tweeting.

"Nie Li, your pet seems to know how to talk. What is it saying?" Yang Xin looked at the Soul Puppet with interest. She stretched her hands out wanting to touch the Soul Puppet. Ye Yan could no longer endure it and flew out with a flap of its wings.

Yang Xin was stunned for a moment. She never thought that such a strange bird made from metal, actually looks as though it's spiritual.

Sure enough, everything about Nie Li caused others to feel incredible.

Nie Li looked at Yang Xin and said, "Big Sister Yang, Ning Er and

the rest are waiting for me outside. I'll make a move first. If there is any results from interrogating the both of them, let me know immediately!"

"Okay," Yang Xin seriously nodded. She did not dare to be careless, since this concerns the safety of Glory City. She originally planned on teasing Nie Li a little, but after seeing Nie Li's rush to go back, she dropped the thought and said, "You were just ambushed outside, you might have been followed. I'll get several Black Gold rank elders to send you back!"

"Okay," Nie Li nodded. With the protection of several Black Gold rank elders of the Alchemist Association, even if it's the Patriarch of Sacred family, no one could do anything to them.

After all, if Black Gold rank experts were to battle, the battle would definitely shock Glory City!

"Little brother, bye!" Yang Xin bent down, smiled and looked at Nie Li. That satin clothing of hers was tightly wrapped around that her voluptuous figure of hers. Nie Li could see a deep ravine when he raised his head. He saw the white patch and vaguely saw the red perk. The fragrant scent of a mature woman blew over him.

This woman was becoming more and more tempting. She was not wearing any underclothes!

Even the firmed minded Nie Li had his head heat up upon seeing this scene. This tempting scene, it's the first time he's seen this in his life.

Yang Xin wasn't bothered by Nie Li's gaze. She kissed Nie Li's forehead and said, "Big Sister will visit you in a few days!"

Nie Li let out an embarrassed smile. This seductive demon is definitely doing it on purpose. He only had the appearance of a thirteen-fourteen year old kid, what does she want?

"I'm going!" Nie Li hurriedly turned around and left. If he were to stay here any longer, even breathing would be difficult.

Seeing Nie Li's little staggering steps, Yang Xin couldn't help holding her mouth and laughed.

When Nie Li was outside the Alchemist Association, he was able to release a breath. When he saw Xiao Ning Er and bunch, he said, "Ning Er, let's go! We're returning to the City Lord's Mansion!"

"Okay." Xiao Ning Er obediently nodded her head.

Nie Li can feel two auras behind them. They should be the Black Gold rank experts from the Alchemist Association sent by Yang Xin to protect him. They could at least now return to the City Lord's Mansion safely!

Chapter 105: Cause

City Lord's Mansion

After Nie Li safely returned, he continued to cultivate.

The Soul Puppet with the soul of the Ancestral Founder sealed within, was flying around. After staying in the Heavenly Sacred Border for so long, it felt fresh no matter where Ye Yan went.

"I never thought that after a thousand years, Glory City would remain standing. There is still fear lingering when recalling those days back!" Ye Yan sighed with sorrow as he thought about it, "I heard that the current City Lord is also surnamed Ye. I wonder if he's a descendent of my Thunder Family?"

Nie Li opened his eyes and said, "Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, stop thinking about it. The Thunder Family is already gone. The current City Lord is part of to the Snow Wind Family!"

Ye Yan snorted as he proudly said, "Boy, I bet you don't know about this. The Snow Wind Family originates from the Thunder Family. It is one of the branches of my Thunder Family. Even if your City Lord sees me, he'd have to obediently call me Old Ancestor! And yet you are so disrespectful to me……"

"City Lord? You think I will place the City Lord in my eyes? If it wasn't because he's my father-in-law, I would have forced him to hand over the City Lord spot long ago!" Nie Li felt disdain towards Ye Yan's words and said, "The strongest existence that you guys

have seen is only Legend rank!”

“Brat, that’s quite the tone.Have you even seen experts above Legend rank?”

Nie Li lightly smiled and said, “Of course I’ve seen them. Legend rank is only the beginning of cultivation. Do you know how the demon beast riot happened?”

“How would I know? Those demon beasts probably received some form of provocation!” Ye Yan said, still reluctant to admit his mistakes.

Nie Li leisurely said, “They weren’t provoked. A demon beast unlocked wisdom, reached to an existence beyond Legend rank. Over three hundred Legend rank experts in the Divine Continent felt that demon beast and decided to kill it. However, they angered the demon beast and suffered the consequences. They were destroyed. In fury, that demon beast commanded all the demon beasts in the divine continent to hunt down humanity. Various empires fell within a few months. That year, was the beginning of the Age of Darkness!”

“So that’s the case!” Ye Yan suddenly understood. No wonder why that before the tidal of demon beasts appeared, several experts of the various empires suddenly disappeared, never to be seen from again.

“In your view, a demon beast that exceeds Legend rank is already a domineering existence. But in another realm, he’s at the most

basic level of a living creature! In the pinnacle of my strength, I can kill it with a thought!" Nie Li's gaze looked distant far in front. Although he's just sitting cross-legged, he was a mountain.

Suddenly, Ye Yan felt a wave of powerful soul force breath blowing.

This soul force breath went through countless years and months. Although the strength is still very weak; vaguely, there is an extremely frightening power. This kind of power can only be felt by Ancestral Founder Ye Yan who is in the form of a soul. This frightening power caused others to tremble in fear.

Who exactly is this kid?

Although Nie Li's cultivation is only at Silver rank, Ye Yan's soul felt as though he was in the middle of a terrible storm.

Even Legend rank experts couldn't give Ye Yan such a frightening feeling.

Nie Li retracted his gaze, looked at Ye Yan, smiled and said, "Ye Yan, do you want to rebuild your physical body and take a look at that mystical realm?"

Ancestral Founder Ye Yan was stunned. That terrifying soul force breath disappeared in an instant, as though it never appeared. Nie Li is obviously only a thirteen year old brat, but how could he have such a frightening feeling?

Seeing Nie Li's calm smile, Ye Yan suddenly felt the desire and hope in his heart uncontrollably sprout out. What kind of place is the realm that Nie Li spoke of?

"I want to go!" Awe-spiring covered Ye Yan's gaze. Unknowingly, his tone became humble when he spoke to Nie Li.

Although Ye Yan didn't know why Nie Li has the appearance of a child, he can firmly determine that within Nie Li's body, rested the soul of a supreme expert!

Only he, who is in the form of a soul, can feel that in that moment of time!

The moment Ye Yan's soul was sealed within the Soul Puppet, his soul had already been under Nie Li's control. From this moment onwards, however, he truly surrendered to Nie Li.

Without speaking any further, Nie Li entered into a cultivating state, preparing to attack the border into Gold rank Demon Spiritualist.

After practising within Nie Li's yard for a moment of time, Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch left the City Lord's Mansion, and returned to their own families.

Du Family

Du Ze and his family lived in a run-down village. There are about three hundred people in the village, and they all belonged to the Du Family.

Du Ze walked along the small trail. Along the way, members of the Du Family all greeted him with smiles across their faces when they saw his return.

“Du Ze is back?”

“Yes uncles!” Du Ze replied with a smile. Although the Du Family is poor, the relationship between the relatives were extremely close.

When they saw Du Ze, they smiled and said, “Du Meng’s family is really fortunate to have a kid like Du Ze!”

“Yeah. He’s already a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist at such young age. It is indeed incredible. The whole Du Family is proud of him!”

“If my kid had half of Du Ze’s talent, even if I die, I would be laughing!”

These uncles are being too exaggerating, Du Ze’s face turned slightly red and he headed towards his own home.

The whole Du Family is proud of Du Ze today. He is already an irreplaceable existence to them.

Du Family's Ancestral Hall

"Du Ze, this is the keepsake of my Du Family. The Fire Qilin Jade Waist Pendant. Only the Patriarch can have this Jade Waist Pendant. Now, I'll pass this over to you. When you are of age, you will be the Patriarch of my Du Family!" A plain wearing old man wearing a plain robe. He had a white beard and a hunched figure. He was slightly bent as he stuffed a sparkling and translucent jade into Du Ze's hands.

This old man is the current Patriarch of the Du Family, Du Rong.

"Lord Patriarch, Du Ze could not afford to take such a precious item!" Du Ze nervously said. He can feel a pure soul force emanating from the Fire Qilin Jade Waist Pendant.

"My Du Family has been declining for such a long time now. As the Patriarch, I have failed the ancestors. Now, only you can bring our Du Family back up. You are worthy of this!" Du Rong solemnly said. Compared to his peers, Du Ze's more mature. Therefore, Du Rong passed the Fire Qilin Jade Waist Pendant over to Du Ze.

Du Ze hesitated for a long time before taking the Fire Qilin Jade Waist Pendant from Du Rong. His emotions weren't able to calm down for a long time.

The past flashed across his eyes.

Du Ze's family is extremely poor. The whole family only had dozens of farm land. Hunting in the mountains was only able to barely sustain themselves. Du Ze has two elder sisters. In order to let Du Ze enter the Holy Orchid Institute, they had to marry to a disabled person from the next village.

Du Ze has carried a great burden within his heart. Only in the deep silent night, he could cry out loud. He felt that he wronged his sisters.

After entering the Holy Orchid Institute, although his talent wasn't very extraordinary, Du Ze had put in several or even dozen times the amount of effort into his training. If he works hard, he could change the fate of his family and clan!

Originally, his aim was too far away. Until he met Nie Li.

Nie Li had completely changed his fate. He made him a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist! This also caused his family to completely change from the poor situation they were in.

Du Ze tightly clenched the Fire Qilin Jade Waist Pendant. His eyes were already moist with tears.

"Nie Li, from now on, my life is yours!" Du Ze silently said in his heart. His gaze became firmed.

Because of Nie Li, Du Ze can chang

e his fate, the fate of his family!

“Du Ze, Bei Zhen’s Chen Family, Yu Family and Jin Zhen’s Lin Jia all sent people over for marriage!” Both Du Rong’s hands trembled. Over many years, very few ladies were willing to marry into the Du Family. But now, these families are scrambling to marry into the Du Family. This is a glorious moment.

Du Ze raised his head, firmly shook his head and said, “Lord Patriarch, I will not marry any of those women. When my Du Family declined, they shunned us. Now, one after another are trying to curry favours. I despise these families!”

Du Rong thought for a while, and realized that this was indeed the case. Du Ze is now a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist, how could he put those small families in his eyes?

Du Rong smiled and said, “It seems that Xiao Ze has his own thoughts. I shall not talk much about it.”

At this moment, Lu Family

The Lu Family is a very small aristocratic family. Lu Family’s Patriarch, Lu Ning, which is Lu Piao’s father, is a 3-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. He was incomparable to those super experts from those super families, but he’s still quite prestigious within

the small area of the Northern part of Glory City. Under his care, the herbal business is doing quite well.

Lu Ning strode into the living room with big steps.

When Lu Ning entered the living room, he saw that Lu Piao had his legs on the table, and was eating a dark purple fruit, looking leisurely.

Seeing this scene, the corner of Lu Ning's eyes twitched. If it were the past, if Lu Piao even dared to make a noise in front of him, he'd definitely smack his butt. Until now, Lu Piao was one of the most disappointing ones among the younger generations. He's extremely lazy. It got to the point that Lu Ning felt his bones itch if he didn't smack Lu Piao.

But that lazy Lu Piao, not knowing how, was suddenly enlightened. In the previous family test, he had reached 5-star Bronze rank, pushing all the other younger generations within the family down.

This is simply something he couldn't imagine.

Even if it's Lu Ning himself, at Lu Piao's age he was only able to barely reach 1-star Bronze rank. Lu Piao's cultivating speed is simply too frightening. He was actually able to reach 5-star Bronze rank.

If Lu Piao were to train hard daily, then it's fine. However, he

didn’t even see Lu Piao putting much time into cultivating. Furthermore, Lu Piao is totally restless, scurrying around. Yesterday, he ran into the Xiao Family next door to peek at a girl bathing, simply lawless. Lu Ning originally thought that there will be lots of trouble with this matter. The Xiao Family will definitely not let this go easily. In the end, the Xiao Family sent over a letter early the next morning, wanting to marry the girl over to Lu Piao. Lu Ning understood that the Xiao Family fancies Lu Piao’s potential. From Lu Piao’s cultivating speed, he might even be able to become a powerful Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist in his lifetime!

Even though he is the laziest person, his cultivating speed is frightening fast. He stole a peek at other people’s baths and got him a daughter-in-law!

Chapter 106: Ye Xiu

Before long, Lu Piao's cultivation will surpass his father. Although Lu Ning felt a little indignant, he's still proud. After all, Lu Piao is his own son.

"Lu Piao……" Lu Ning struggled for a moment within his heart, and spoke in a gentle voice, "It's fine to mess around in the house. But you actually went to peek at the Xiao Family's girl while she's bathing. If this matter is spreaded out, my Lu Family will be discredited by you!"

Lu Piao's face slightly turned red from embarrassment and said, "Dad, I'm aware of my wrongs."

"It's good that you know!" Lu Ning nodded his head and said, "No wholesome deed is greater than correcting one's faults."

Lu Piao clenched his fist and seriously said, "The next time I peek, I will definitely not let them find out……"

Hearing Lu Piao's words, the corner of Lu Ning's mouth slightly twitched, he was sweating all over. How did he give birth so such a…… He began to have thoughts of beating Lu Piao to death! Although he's feeling depressed, he did not take any action. The current Lu Piao is the darling of their Lu Family, who would dare touch him?

"Regarding this matter, the Xiao Family sent someone over," Lu Ning said.

“Really? What did they say?” When Lu Piao heard this, he immediately became excited, “Dad, did they mention marriage to you?”

Hearing Lu Piao’s words, Lu Ning was stunned for a moment and finally figured it out, “So you like the girl from the Xiao Family…… You wanted me to mention marriage to the Xiao Family? Hmph, you’re giving too much face to the Xiao Family!”

If it were a year ago, Lu Ning wouldn’t say it like this. At that time, Lu Piao marrying Xiao Xue is like a toad craving a swan’s flesh. It was only a dream. But now, the situation is different. Thinking about how much Lu Piao improved, Lu Ning is also pleased.

After hearing Lu Ning’s words, Lu Piao was immediately crestfallen. Although he wasn’t serious most of the time, he still follows most of the rules. It’s just that he has a soft spot for the Xiao Family’s Xiao Xue. He and Xiao Xue are childhood sweethearts. They would eat and live together. Later on, when both sides slowly grew up, they began to have hints of feelings towards each other. The adults of the two families began to limit their meetings.

Seeing Lu Piao’s listless look, Lu Ning was happy. He did not mention marriage to the Xiao Family, but the Xiao Family mentioned marriage to them. This is giving them too much face!

At this moment, a servant ran in.

“Respects to Master, Xiao Family’s miss has come!”

Before the servant finished talking, a crisp female voice sounded from outside.

“Lu Piao, come out!”

The one that spoke was Xiao Xue. She’s wearing a fire-red skirt that outlined her curvaceous figure. A ponytail was combed at the back, looking charming and cute. Both of her hands were on her hips, looking a little shrewish.

The moment he saw Xiao Xue, Lu Piao’s head shrank back and immediately felt like running away.

When Xiao Xue’s sharp eyes saw Lu Piao, she shouted, “Lu Piao, if you dare to run, don’t come looking for me in the future!”

Lu Piao lowered his head and stood obediently still.

Xiao Xue’s slender fingers grabbed onto Lu Piao’s ears and angrily said, “Lu Piao, did you peek at me while I was bathing yesterday?”

“I did not!” Lu Piao’s head at this moment, was shaking like a rattle drum.

“No? You dare to deny that?” Xiao Xue’s eyes stared.

“I did.” Lu Piao was crying bitterly, ceaselessly within his heart, “Lighter, lighter, Xiao Xue, I know I’m in the wrong!”

“How many times have you peeked recently?”

“One……One time. Oh, nonono, not only one time……”

“How many times?”

“I can’t remember.” Lu Piao’s face was full bitterness.

“What have you seen? Tell me!” Xiao Xue stared at Lu Piao.

“I have only seen……oh, no, I’ve seen it all……” Lu Piao’s face was like an eggplant.

“Did you like what you saw?” Xiao Xue is twisting Lu Piao’s ears, feeling angry, she added more strength to it.

“Yeah, it was very nice.” Lu Piao’s brain was remembering several scenes and immediately nodded his head.

“You still dare to say that!” Xiao Xue lifted Lu Piao’s ears and stomped her feet.

Lu Piao immediately shook his head, “No, it wasn’t!”

“You’re saying that I’m not nice?!” Xiao Xue was once again furiously staring at Lu Piao, her right hand increased in strength.

Lu Piao felt an endless bitterness in his head. Should he say nice or not nice?

Watching this scene, Lu Ning’s head began to shrink. Xiao Xue is just like Lu Piao’s mother. He slowly moved to the side and whoosh, he entered into the inner yard.

Lu Piao turned around, wanting to seek aid from his dad, but only saw his dad running away. He felt depressed. Are you still my dad?

City Lord’s Mansion

The City Lord, Ye Zong and several Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists were together, seems to discussing something.

“City Lord, there’s news from Lord Ye Mo. Due to the climate change, the growing rate of demon beasts around Glory City is faster compared to previous years. We have to dispatch some people to hunt down those demon spirits to control the amount of demon beasts around Glory City. Otherwise, when those demon beasts grow up, they will be a great threat to our Glory City.” One of the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists said. He’s the number three within the City Lord’s Mansion. His name’s Ye Xiu. His

cultivation is only below Ye Mo and Ye Zong.

Ye Zong was silent for a moment before nodding his head and said, “Yeah, we’ll dispatch a portion of the demon spiritualists to hunt down those demon beasts. Good thing we have the elixirs from the Alchemist Association, making our strength grow quite a bit. Also, with the Nine Transformation Pill, we can greatly decrease our wounded and deaths.” A figure appeared within Ye Zong’s head. On this point, he has to admit that Nie Li has contributed to this. But when he thought of Nie Li trying to take the liberties of his daughter, Ye Zong began to have thoughts of tearing Nie Li apart.

“However, we have to be careful of those people from the Dark Guild,” Ye Zong added. If they were to send demon spiritualists outside of the city, there’s no guarantee that the Dark Guild won’t take any action.

“Aside from this, Lord Ye Mo asked me to bring back one item. Please have a look!” Ye Xiu said, retrieving a book from his interspatial ring, “Lord Ye Mo found this from a very ancient cave. He has no idea what material this is composed of nor the words written on it.”

Ye Xiu flipped open the book, and saw exquisite drafts appearing in his sight. It was filled with strange spell-like stuff, it also has pictures of all of the demon spirits.

A mysterious power blew out.

This power was extremely pure. Even Ye Zong did not feel such a pure power before.

“Where was this book obtained from?” Ye Zong’s heart was slightly chilled as he looked over the book. He carefully examined it, but couldn’t understand the words nor the drawings in the book.

“This was obtained when Lord Ye Mo dived deep into a demon beasts cave and got it from an expert’s corpse. According to our speculations, when that expert was still alive, he had already reached the peak of Legend rank.” Ye Xiu said. Ye Mo frequently went around exploring, and dive into some extremely dangerous place and inspect the situation outside Glory City. “That cave was too dangerous. Even Lord Ye Mo did not dare to stay for long, and retreated after he obtained this book.”

Although he obviously knew that this book is a treasure, he doesn’t know how to use this. Naturally, he felt depressed.

Ye Xiu thought of something and said with a little excitement, “Lord Ye Zong, I heard that recently, a genius teen appeared in Glory City that is able to understand some ancient books, including the Book of Divine Lightning Fire. Should we invite that teen over and have him take a look?”

Hearing Ye Xiu’s words, Ye Zong’s face immediately turned dark, “Don’t mention him!”

Ye Xiu was somewhat surprised and asked, “Why?”

Ye Zong was extremely furious. In order to protect talents, he arranged Nie Li into the City Lord's Mansion. Who would have thought that he actually invited a wolf in. That brat actually dared to take the liberties of Zi Yun. Because of some matters, he has no choice but to bear with it. Also, he has not settled that matter with Nie Li. Now he has to go beg him?

How can he pull his face down to do it?

Looking at Ye Zong's expression, Ye Xiu seems to understood something. That brat probably did something and angered Ye Zong. However, this matter is still extremely important. Ye Xiu slightly bowed and said, "City Lord, this item was obtained with Lord Ye Mo risking his life, it's definitely not an ordinary object. If we're able to crack the mystery on it, it'll also be good for the entire Glory City. I urge the City Lord to put down your personal grudges!"

Ye Zong was furious within his heart, but there is nothing he could do. Afterall, he's not someone who'd ignore the general interest. He waved his hand and said, "You'll go and invite him. But I'll not show myself in this matter!"

"Yes, City Lord!" Ye Xiu nodded his head and said, bowing as he left.

Nie Li's Yard

When Ye Xiu entered, he looked around. The conditions here

were quite good. Ye Zong did not seem to have mistreated Nie Li.

As he lowered his head, he saw a six-seven year old girl currently practising while sitting cross-legged. A wave of soul force lingered around her.

Looking at this scene, Ye Xiu's heart felt a chill. With his eyes, he can see that this soul force is at least 3-star Bronze rank.

But this is just a six-seven year old girl!

Such a genius, if made known to others, would definitely shock Glory City!

Ye Xiu took in a deep breath. It's a good thing that such a genius is in the City Lord's Mansion. If it was made known to the Dark Guild, they would definitely do everything they can to eliminate her!

Just when Ye Xiu was preparing to walk inwards, a tall young teen walked out from inside. This teen is Nie Li.

Nie Li raised his head and looked at Ye Xiu. Although he felt the expert breath on Ye Xiu, Nie Li did not look a bit nervous. He only took a glance said, "Is there a matter that the number three of the City Lord, only beneath Lord Ye Mo and Ye Zong, Senior Ye Xiu came to visit me about?"

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Xiu was slightly stunned for a while.

He never thought that he would be recognized with just a glance. By right, he should be frequently traveling around with Ye Mo, so he doesn't stay in Glory City that often. A young kid like Nie Li, by right, shouldn't recognize him.

Suppressing the shock within his heart, Ye Xiu slightly smiled and said, "Correct, that's me."

Chapter 107: Not Free

Ye Xiu's gaze fell on Nie Li, looking him over. This teen in front of him the rumoured erudite and informed genius teen? Aside from being a little mature, he couldn't see anything special about him.

However, at this time, a metallic bodied bird slowly landed on Nie Li's shoulders.

Although this bird is made from metal, the eyes were bright and piercing. It seems to be filled with infinite wisdom. Using a look down gaze, it stared at Ye Xiu.

"That's a Soul Puppet!" Ye Xiu felt a chill in his heart. After following Ye Mo for so many years, he is considered very knowledgeable. Although he has heard of a Soul Puppet, he has never seen one before, not to mention the creating method of a Soul Puppet.

Only the one that created the Soul Puppet, can become the owner of the it.

Since Nie Li has a Soul Puppet, he must be the creator of the Soul Puppet. The method of creating a Soul Puppet has already been long lost, how did Nie Li do it? Furthermore, Nie Li's Soul Puppet wasn't as legends says. It doesn't have clouded eyes. Those spiritual eyes clearly told others that it has extremely high intellect.

If it were an ordinary teen, they would have already been scared stiff when knowing the number three of the Snow Wind Family came to visit; however, Nie Li was staring at him with a mysterious gaze, causing others to be astonished.

Ye Xiu began to be filled with curiosity in the teen in front of him.

“I heard that an erudite and informed teen appeared in our Glory City, so I came to have a look.” Ye Xiu said, lightly smiling. He wasn’t angry at Nie Li’s attitude.

“It can’t be that simple to have Senior Ye Xiu visit me.” Nie Li casually said.

Is the teen in front of him really thirteen-fourteen year year old? Isn’t this too monstrous?

Ye Xiu adjusted his attitude. He did not continue to treat Nie Li as a young teen and smilingly said, “I have a request.”

Nie Li originally thought that Ye Xiu was sent here by City Lord Ye Zong to pass a message. Probably Ye Zong doesn’t want to see him, therefore, Nie Li was wary against Ye Xiu. But since Ye Xiu is here to make a request himself, Nie Li will certainly help out. Afterall, Ye Xiu is the number three of the Snow Wind Family, Ye Zi Yun’s uncle.

“Senior Ye Xiu can just say it out straight. I will definitely answer

anything I know. You're the uncle of Zi Yun, which is also my uncle!" Nie Li said, patting his chest.

Hearing Nie Li's words, the corner of Ye Xiu's mouth twitched. He suddenly understood why Ye Zong was so furious. Nie Li is only a young teen, yet he already wants Ye Zi Yun as his wife?

"Cough, cough." Ye Xiu dry coughed for a while, took out a book and said, "Nie Li, when Lord Ye Mo and I traveled, we found this thing. Can you take a look at what this is?"

When Ye Xiu took out that mysterious small book, Nie Li could feel that pure soul breath.

This object is definitely extraordinary!

"Let me have a look!" Nie Li slightly frowned. He carefully took the book from Ye Xiu and examined it.

The surface of this book was filled with all sorts of mysterious words, drawings and inscription patterns. It was extremely exquisite.

The Soul Puppet on Nie Li's shoulders also stared at that small book, not moving its gaze.

"What is this? It seems to be the language of the Sacred Empire." The Soul Puppet on Nie Li's shoulder spoke human language, scaring Ye Xiu.

This Soul Puppet can actually speak? Ye Xiu would never believe that the soul that was sealed within the Soul Puppet is the one of the five founders of Glory City, Ancestral Founder Ye Yan!

“You still claim to have a vast knowledge. This is not the language of Sacred Empire’s Era. Although it was evolved from the Sacred Empire’s Era, this is the language of the Woodland Empire after the destruction of Sacred Empire.” Nie Li retorted.

“This, at least I guessed eighty-ninety percent of it……” Ye Yan quibble depressingly.

“What’s the use of guessing eighty-ninety percent of it? Can you tell what this book is?” Nie Li rolled his eyes.

“It seems to be some kind of demon spirit control technique. This inscription pattern should be some kind of demon spirit manipulation inscription pattern.” Ye Yan said, secretly proud. He is still able to recognize quite a lot of things in it.

Nie Li scoffed at Ye Yan’s words, “I guess you are twenty-thirty percent correct. You don’t know anything and still feel proud of it. This is no different than knowing nothing!”

Ye Yan was helpless. When he was alive, he was known to have an encyclopedic knowledge. But in front of Nie Li, he was criticised to nothing. He was unable to raise his old face and did not speak anymore.

Hearing Nie Li and Ye Yan's conversation, Ye Xiu was simply drenched in sweat. As a Soul Puppet, to be able to recognize twenty-thirty percent is already very good. When Ye Xiu and Ye Mo looked at this book, they were completely blanked. They couldn't even figure out the usage of this book.

Even so, that Soul Puppet was badly criticised by Nie Li. Doesn't that mean that, he and Ye Mo couldn't even be compared to a Soul Puppet? Ye Xiu's old face heated up.

Nie Li looked at the Ye Xiu, who couldn't wish for more than to dig himself into the ground and said, "Senior Ye Xiu, I'm not speaking about you!"

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Xiu even more have the intent on banging his head to death.

"I don't know where Senior Ye Xiu got this book from, but this book is no trivial item. Senior Ye Xiu has to carefully safeguard it. This book records an array named The Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. It's able to control thousands to tens of thousands of demon beast that are Black Gold rank and above, creating a super array. Even Legend rank Demon Spiritualists, when entering this array, can be easily killed," Nie Li said, after closing and passing the book over to Ye Xiu.

When Ye Xiu and Ye Yan, whose soul was sealed in the Soul Puppet, heard Nie Li's words, they felt a chill in their minds.

Even Legend rank Demon Spiritualists can be easily killed? This array is a little too frightening.

Ye Yan slightly poundered. According to what he saw from the inscription pattern and drawings, it's exactly what Nie Li just said. At this moment, he is simply gazed at Nie Li with admiration. He can even recognize wordings from the Woodland Empire Era. Furthermore, he can see what the usage of the book was. Nie Li's knowledge is far greater than his.

It's a joke that he always thought of himself as having a vast knowledge. Thinking about it now, he was really ashamed.

Ye Xiu took the book from Nie Li's hands, thought for a moment and asked, "What would happen if there's a Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array near the City Lord's Mansion?"

"No one would able to break into the City Lord's Mansion, not even if it were dozens of Legend rank Demon Spiritualist," Nie Li said without hesitation. This Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array was no joke. Even if someone used the most basic refining method, it can deal with Legend rank Demon Spiritualists. If Nie Li were to give improvements to it, its power would simply be unimaginable.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Xiu was stunned for a moment and shockingly asked, "Really?"

Nie Li nodded his head and said, "I speak the truth."

“Then can you lay down this Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array?” Ye Xiu asked. The huge underground area beneath the City Lord Mansion can accommodate the whole population of Glory City. If they are able to put a Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array near the City Lord’s Mansion, they can save everyone in distressing times.

“Indeed I can lay it down. Laying down a Ten Thousand Demonic Demon Spirit Array requires a huge amount of time, it’s too exhausting. The materials needed is also very hard to gather. I’d need near ten thousand Black Gold rank Demon Spirits.” Nie Li shook his head and said, “Also, I still have to practice.”

“There’s no problem in gathering ten thousand Black Gold rank Demon Spirits. How much time would be needed to complete it?” Ye Xiu asked. Such a powerful array, it would probably require at least ten to twenty years to finish laying it down, right? Even so, Ye Xiu already has made his heart well prepared for it.

As long as they are able to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array, no matter how much money it took, it would be worth it. This is simply a life-saving talisman!

Nie Li thought for a moment and said, “This will require a whole two months time.”

“W……What? Two months?” Ye Xiu said, forgetting his prestige. He thought that he heard him incorrectly.

Nie Li raised his head, quizzically looked at Ye Xiu and asked,

“What’s wrong?”

Such a powerful technique array, even if he spent ten years time, Ye Xiu wouldn’t find it long. Nie Li actually finds two months long? Two months time would be able to get another life-saving talisman for the Glory City? Thinking about it here, Ye Xiu felt excited.

He slightly cupped his hands and said, “As a representative of the City Lord’s Mansion. I, Ye Xiu, request for your help making this Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array.” Although the one standing in front is a thirteen-fourteen year old kid, at this moment, he didn’t treat him as a kid.

Nie Li shrugged his shoulders,“I’m not free.”

“Not free?” Ye Xiu was stunned for a moment and immediately said, “This array concerns the safety of Glory City. Being one of Glory City’s member, how can……”

Before Ye Xiu finished speaking, Nie Li interrupted, “You are correct, I’m a member of the Glory City. But I don’t have any obligation to help the City Lord’s Mansion in this matter, right? It’s not impossible to help you guys laying down this Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array, but Senior Ye Xiu, you can’t be a representative of the City Lord’s Mansion, right? If you want me to help you in laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Demon Spirit Array, at least get the City Lord himself to come and talk to me.”

It’s not impossible to help them lay down the Ten Thousand

Demonic Spirit Array. Although Nie Li's cultivating speed is shocking, reaching Gold rank or even Black Gold rank would require at least half a year or longer. Using two month's time to make a life-saving talisman for Glory City isn't that bad.

However, in this matter, Ye Zong has to personally come and beg him. He was just beaten to the point of vomitting blood by Ye Zong, and now helping Ye Zong in laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Demon Spirit Array. He's not so easy to bully!

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Xiu was slightly stunned. He understood Nie Li's meaning and said, "Nie Li, as long as you are willing to help us to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array, you will make a huge contribution to the entire Glory City. We can provide you with a large amount of training resources……"

"Wait!" Nie Li waved his hand and asked, "In Senior Ye Xiu's opinion, what training resources can the City Lord's Mansion provide me?"

Chapter 108: Exchanging With Your Daughter

“Soul Nurturing Pill, Soul Concentrating Pill or even those in the legends, the Soul Tempering Pill, Scarlet Body Enhancing Pill and Nine Transformation Pill. We can get you get any pill you need. No matter what cultivation technique, as long as you want it, we can help you get it……” Ye Xiu proudly said. Within Glory City, is there anything that the City Lord’s Mansion is unable to do?

Hearing Ye Xiu’s words, the Soul Puppet looked at Ye Xiu as if he was an idiot.

As the Ancestral Founder of Glory City, there are many cultivation techniques in his hands that ordinary people can never imagine. But even so, he was still mocked by Nie Li. How can those garbage cultivation techniques in the City Lord’s Mansion be compared to Nie Li’s cultivation technique? Ye Xiu actually said that he’ll provide cultivation techniques to Nie Li?

“Senior Ye Xiu, didn’t the City Lord tell you when you returned to the City Lord’s Mansion? All those elixir formulas were provided by me. If you need Soul Tempering Pill or related stuff, just let me know about it. I can still take out three to five thousand, and consider it a gift to Senior Ye Xiu.” Nie Li said, shaking his hands.

Those elixir formulas in Glory City were all provided by Nie Li? Regarding this matter, only the President of the Alchemist Association, City Lord Ye Zong, and a few number of people know about this. Ye Xiu just returned and came over in a hurry with that

mysterious small book. He has not heard of this from Ye Zong.

“This……”Ye Xiu was filled with embarrassment.

“Please pass a message over to Lord Ye Zong. It’s possible to get me to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, however, I have a request.” Nie Li said, lightly smiling.

“What request?” Ye Xiu’s eyes lit up.

“I would like for me and my sister to be moved to Ye Zi Yun’s yard and live together with Ye Zi Yun. Otherwise, I won’t have any insight and will be unable to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.” Nie Li said, the corner of his mouth curled up.

“What?” Ye Xiu’s eyes widened. He never expected that Nie Li would make this kind of requirement. He stared at Nie Li attentively for a long period of time. So Nie Li has his eyes on the City Lord’s daughter, no wonder why when Lord Ye Zong heard of Nie Li’s name, his face would darken.

How old is Nie Li? Perhaps he’s maturing faster than the others? Does he already have knowledge of man-woman matters?

But isn’t this request from Nie Li a little too unusual?

Ye Xiu gulped down a mouthful of saliva. If it was someone else, hearing such a requirement, Ye Zong would definitely beat him to death!

Ye Xiu was in a long silence. He bitterly smiled and said, “I can’t make any decision regarding this matter. I have to get the approval of Lord Ye Zong!”

It was as though thousands of horses were running within Ye Xiu’s heart. How is he going to mention this matter to Ye Zong? How can he tell Ye Zong that he can exchange his daughter for the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array? He can almost imagine Ye Zong’s reaction when he heard this.

If they don’t agree to it… but that Ten Thousands Demonic Beast Array is simply too important.

If they agree to it, isn’t it equal to sending Zi Yun to the door?

How did he meet such a fella?

Carrying with him a laughing or crying mood, Ye Xiu left Nie Li’s yard.

City Lord’s Mansion’s Main Hall

“What? Bastard, I’ll tear him apart! He can give up on living through the night!” Hearing Ye Xiu’s words, Ye Zong immediately flew into a rage. The armrest on his chair was crushed.

Veins were popping out of Ye Zong’s arm. If he knew that Nie Li

would be so “Give him an inch and he’ll want a mile”, he would have snapped that darn bastard in Zi Yun’s yard earlier!

“City Lord please pacify! Regarding this matter, it concerns the safety of hundreds of millions of citizens within Glory City! Please reconsider!” Ye Xiu hastily said, knowing that Ye Zong would have this kind of reaction.

“What Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array? It’s obviously something that kid came up with! That kid used god knows what flowery words to cheat my daughter, and now he’s trying to cheat me with a nonexistent thing, it’s simply his wishful thinking!” Ye Zong’s fury reached the peak.

Ye Xiu shook his head and said, “City Lord, I feel that that kid named Nie Li isn’t lying. If he wanted to lie, he wouldn’t be saying that he could lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array within two months time. Afterall, two months of time is extremely fast. If he’s unable to lay down the array, he’ll be exposed. Instead, he’ll definitely say within three years, five years, or even longer for the array to be completed.”

Ye Zong’s mind was replaced with fury, completely losing his common sense. Ye Xiu in exchange, is rather calm.

“Even if he can lay the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, to have me to exchange it with my daughter, is simply impossible! Even if he knows how to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, but talking conditions with me, fat hope! I’ll go to his yard now, if he doesn’t put his heart into laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, then don’t blame me for being

impolite!” Ye Zong slapped on the table, got up, and walked towards the exit of the Main Hall.

Seeing Ye Zong’s action, Ye Xiu’s heart was shocked. He immediately followed up and said, “City Lord, please reconsider! This Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is made from ten thousand of Black Gold rank demon beasts. The array is definitely exquisite. If the one laying down has resentment and was to do something to it and an issue occurred from it in battle, what should we do then?”

“Ye Xiu, what you mean is to obediently send my daughter up?” Ye Zong was like an enraged lion.

Ye Xiu immediately followed up, “I definitely don’t mean that. I’ve heard that this Nie Li seems to be fond of Yun Er. With Yun Er’s current age, if it were any other family’s direct descendent, she would already be married. Although this Nie Li doesn’t have any power, with his talent and attainment in various aspects, he is suitable for Yun Er. Who knows, decades later he might be another Legend rank expert of Glory City! This youngster might be a good match for Yun Er!”

“Good match? Laughable! At such a young age, he’s well versed in all kinds of swindling. Who knows what will happen to Yun Er if she marries him? Furthermore, I know that this kid is a womanizer on the outside. The Winged Dragon’s Xiao Ning Er and Hu Yan Family’s Hu Yan Lan Ruo. Hmph.” Ye Zong furiously stared at Ye Xiu and solemnly said, “If you mention this matter again, don’t blame me for falling out!”

Ye Xiu opened his mouth, bitterly smiled incessantly and could only shut his mouth. It seems that Ye Zong has prejudice against Nie Li. In Ye Xiu's view, Nie Li's character isn't that bad. Even if he's womanizing on the outside, so what? Who hasn't come from that time? Among the nobility of Glory City, aside from a small number, who doesn't have several wives? This is extremely normal. Even Ye Zong himself has two wives.

However, Ye Zi Yun is Ye Zong's only girl. Convincing Ye Zong wouldn't be that easy.

Nie Li's Yard

The moment Ye Zong's feet stepped into Nie Li's yard, he heard a voice coming from within the yard, "Oh, Father-in-law. What wind blew you here?"

Hearing this sentence, Ye Zong staggered, almost tripping over the threshold. His whole body was trembling from anger.

Under normal circumstances, a Black Gold rank expert like Ye Zong can even shatter a giant stone with a kick, not to mention a small threshold! The current him is simply angered to the max by Nie Li, almost losing his common sense.

Hearing Nie Li's words and seeing Ye Zong's expression, Ye Xiu wanted to laugh but did not dare to. As the City Lord of Glory City, aside from Nie Li, who else would dare to say such words in front of Ye Zong? It's simply a miracle that Nie Li actually lived till now without dying. It's indeed one subdues another in this world!

Boom!

On Ye Zong's body, a powerful soul force burst forth. The current him has a face that's frightening black. Every step down the ground would carve a deep footprint on the ground, like a demon from hell.

Even Ye Xiu could feel the frightening pressure coming from Ye Zong. Ye Zong is really indeed the one with the strongest talent among the fifth generation of Snow Wind Family. Just a few years passed, and his cultivation has already reached the pinnacle of Black Gold rank, even Ye Xiu could only look from afar.

"City Lord……" Ye Xiu urgently called out. He's worried that Ye Zong wouldn't be able to control his anger and kill Nie Li. That would be a great loss to Glory City.

Ye Zong took two steps, and Nie Li who is standing afar at the steps could already feel a tsunami-like pressure blowing towards him.

Just when Ye Zong's pressure about to reach Nie Li's body, a solemn snort sounded. The Soul Puppet standing on Nie Li's shoulders spoke out in human language, "Ye Zong brat, I'm Ancestral Founder Ye Yan. Stop at once!"

Hearing these words, the Soul Force from Ye Zong's body stopped for a moment. His face was filled with confusion as the voice sounded a little familiar.

“Ye Zong brat, could you have forgotten me? You want me to give you the offense of going against your ancestor?” Ye Yan coldly snorted from within the Soul Puppet, “If I didn’t teach you seven heart cultivating technique back in Heavenly Sacred Border, would you’ve been able to achieve what you are today?”

“Ancestral Founder Ye Yan?” Ye Zong’s gaze fell onto the Soul Puppet on Nie Li’s shoulders.

At this moment, Nie Li’s face had a hint of a sloppy smile, causing Ye Zong to be extremely angry.

Ancestral Founder Ye Yan said, “Correct, that’s me.”

Ye Zong’s face turned even more black. It was dark beyond terrifying, “Nie Li, you’re extremely daring. To seal the soul of Ancestral Founder Ye Yan into a Soul Puppet! That’s simply unforgivable! If I don’t kill you today, I will not be surnamed Ye!”

“Presumptuous! If you’re not surnamed Ye, what’s your surname then?!” Ye Yan furiously snorted, “I willingly allowed my soul to be sealed within the Soul Puppet.”

“Father-in-law is too serious. I have no idea how I caused father-in-law to be so angry, I’ll apologize for it here today.” Nie Li chuckled. However, his face didn’t have any intent to apologize.

Seeing this scene, Ye Xiu was stunned for a few seconds.

Ancestral Founder Ye Yan?

He couldn't be more familiar with Ancestral Founder Ye Yan. This is an extremely big secret in Glory City. Only him and those who passed the test of the Heavenly Sacred Border knows about it. There's an eternal soul within the Heavenly Sacred Border, and that is Ancestral Founder Ye Yan. He can also say that among many of the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists, many received guidance from Ancestral Founder Ye Yan.

But now, Ancestral Founder Ye Yan had actually come out of the Heavenly Sacred Border and was sealed within a Soul Puppet? What exactly is going on?

Chapter 109: Not A Chance

Nie Li has entered the Heavenly Sacred Border before!

Could it be that at that time, Nie Li brought Ancestral Founder Ye Yan out of the Heavenly Sacred Border?

Ancestral Founder Ye Yan is in soul form. his soul wouldn't disperse as long as he is within the Heavenly Sacred Border.

However, Nie Li created a Soul Puppet and sealed Ancestral Founder Ye Yan's soul within the Soul Puppet. This is simply a great offense! But what caused them to be puzzled, is that Ancestral Founder Ye Yan actually said that he willingly allowed to have his soul sealed within the Soul Puppet!

What exactly is going on?

Although Ancestral Founder Ye Yan was sealed into the Soul Puppet, in Ye Zong and Ye Xiu's heart, he had an irreplaceable spot.

"Descendent Ye Zong, pays respects to Lord Ancestral Founder." Ye Zong slightly bowed.

"Descendent Ye Xiu, pays respects to Lord Ancestral Founder." Ye Xiu also has his manners.

If it wasn't for Ancestral Founder Ye Yan giving guidance to the next generation, Glory City would have already fallen. Not only is Ye Yan their ancestor, but also their master. How dare they be disrespectful?

"Lord Ancestral Founder, if Nie Li forced you, we'll kill that brat immediately and save your soul." Ye Zong furiously stared at Nie Li, his body had a terrible pressure.

However, at this moment, Nie Li's cultivation had already increased greatly compared to previously. Furthermore, he has the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, he is already not like the past. He only felt a little pressure from Ye Zong.

Ancestral Founder Ye Yan calmly said, "I willingly let my soul be sealed within the Soul Puppet. If you both still treat me as your ancestor, from today onwards, treat Nie Li like how you treat me!"

Ye Yan doesn't know of the relationship between Nie Li and Ye Zong. That vast knowledge of Nie Li's and that mysteriously powerful soul already has him thoroughly impressed. In his eyes, Nie Li is not a small kid, but a mysterious supreme expert. Therefore, at this moment, Ye Yan naturally spoke up for Nie Li.

Treat Nie Li as how they treat Ancestral Founder Ye Yan?

After hearing this, Ye Zong felt like eating flies. That terrible, uncomfortable feeling went throughout his body. One must know that the darned brat in front of him is the one that took liberties of his daughter. Furthermore, he still wants to live together with Ye

Ziyun. Him not tearing Nie Li apart is already very polite and he still wants him to treat Nie Li as an important guest?

Not a chance!

However, the one standing behind Nie Li is an Ancestral Founder! Speaking of origins, everyone in the Snow Wind Family are the descendants of Ancestral Founder Ye Yan. Although there are ups and downs in between, the link between the bloodlines is undeniable. No matter what, Ye Yan is their ancestor. If he disobeyed Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, that would be defying his forefathers!

Seeing Nie Li's sloppy look, Ye Zong was simply going to explode but was unable to let it out.

Originally, Ye Zong came here to criticise Nie Li for his offence. However, once Ancestral Founder Ye Yan appeared, how can he still going to criticise Nie Li?

"Lord Ancestral Founder, I have other matters at hand, I'll be leaving first!" Ye Zong coldly snorted after taking a glance at Nie Li. He swept his sleeves, turned around and left.

What's the point of remaining when he's unable to find Nie Li for his offense? Waiting to be mocked by Nie Li?

Just when Ye Zong turned around, Nie Li smilingly said, "Father-in-law is leaving so fast. Please walk carefully, don't fall down!"

Just when Ye Zong about to step out of the threshold, he suddenly heard Nie Li's speech. Below his foot blanked, nearly tripping on the threshold. Firming his steps, Ye Zong's chest inflated and deflated. He's simply going hysterical. If he knew about this, he would have just slapped Nie Li to death on the wall earlier.

However, there isn't any regret pill in the world to eat.

Ye Zong let out two breaths and stormed out.

Looking from Nie Li and to Ye Zong's back figure, Ye Xiu didn't know whether to laugh or cry. With Ye Zong's self-constraint, he wouldn't be angry about small matters. It's just that Nie Li is just too provoking. However, Ye Zong also couldn't do anything to Nie Li.

With Ye Zong's temper, whether it's the City Lord's Mansion or the entire Glory City, his orders were absolute. There isn't anyone that dared to contradict him. Aside from Lord Ye Mo, no one could subdue him. However, it just so happens that Nie Li suddenly jumped out, and tightly suppressing Ye Zong.

It is indeed, one subdues the other in this world.

Even Ye Xiu secretly finds it funny. At the same time, a thought appeared in his heart. Nie Li is a little premature, however, whether it's his nature or talent, he is also second to none in the entire Glory City. Adding on to having Ancestral Founder Ye Yan

as the matchmaker, he's still quite the good fit for Ye Ziyun.

However, the marrying of their daughters is an extremely cruel matter for a father to say. Ye Zong having that reaction is also normal. Furthermore, Nie Li gave Ye Zong a bad impression from the start.

Truth is, Nie Li only teased Ye Zong a little. Even if he had decided to have Ye Ziyun as his wife, he still decided to grow up slowly beside Ye Ziyun.

As for Ye Zong...

In his previous life, when Nie Li saw Ye Zong from afar, he would he scared to the point of having both of his legs trembling. In this life, there's some respect that was lacking within his heart. Even if Ye Zong made countless contributions for Glory City until he died in battle, but he wasn't a good father towards Ye Ziyun. Therefore, teasing him a little is also something interesting.

"Nie Li....." Just when Ye Xiu was preparing to speak.

Nie Li's face went stern and said, "I only have those terms. If he's unable to agree to it, then forget it. Not that I have any loss in it. If Ye Xiu still wishes to persuade me, then talk to Ancestral Founder Ye Yan."

"Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, the matter concerning the Ten Thousands Demonic Beast Array....." Ye Xiu looked at the Soul

Puppet in embarrassment, trying to get Ancestral Ye Yan to persuade Nie Li.

Ancestral Founder Ye Yan turned his head and said, “I don’t know how to lay the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, what’s the use of confiding to me?”

Ye Xiu froze on the spot, bitterly smiling incessantly. He immediately turned around and chased after Ye Zong. No matter what, he has to persuade Ye Zong. Afterall, the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is too important to Glory City.

Ye Zong is extremely furious. His powerful soul force swept out, making two trees beside the path whither from the pressure.

Ye Xiu hasn’t seen Ye Zong so angry before, he immediately went up.

“Lord Ye Zong……”

“Don’t bother me!” Ye Zong furiously roared, “I have to kill that kid today. I will cut his body into pieces, don’t stop me!”

Ye Xiu mumbled within his heart. If you really want to kill Nie Li, you would have already done so. Why wait till now? He even got Ancestral Founder Ye Yan out, what else can you do?

Ye Zong stared at Ye Xiu, roared loudly, “Ye Xiu, you think that I don’t dare to kill that kid? Even if he brought Ancestral Founder

Ye Yan out, he thinks I'll be afraid of him."

Ye Yan hurriedly said, "Lord Ye Zong please pacify. With Lord Ye Zong's strength, killing Nie Li is easy. Except that you are someone with a big heart to not be bothering with him."

"Hmph." Ye Zong snorted, "That kid dares to have crooked ideas towards my daughter. He's simply a toad craving for swan flesh, not a chance! If he still has any intentions towards my daughter, I'll make him regret being born on this world!"

Although Ye Xiu is bitterly smiling in his heart, he still did not show it on his face. He rolled his eyes and said, "Lord Ye Zong, why don't we give up. We don't need that Ten Thousands Demonic Beast Array anymore!"

Hearing Ye Xiu's words, Ye Zong's expression stunned. If Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array does have such a big effect, it could absolutely save the entire Glory City in crucial moments. If they don't need it anymore, isn't it a little pity? Although Nie Li has improper intentions towards Ye Ziyun, causing Ye Zong furious, but his words still have high credibility.

Ye Xiu sighed and said, "It's a pity that I only have an unfilial son. If I had a daughter, I could help Lord Ye Zong split his worries!"

Ye Zong's facial colour changed. He coldly snorted and said, "No matter what, I will definitely not send my daughter to him with my own hands!"

“Actually, Lord Ye Zong doesn’t have to worry. I have a solution to that.”

“Oh? What do you mean?”

Ye Xiu immediately whispered in Ye Zong’s ears. Ye Zong’s tightened brows slowly released. He lightly nodded his head and said, “That’s a good idea. We’ll do it that way.”

Ye Xiu grinned seeing that and immediately walked towards Nie Li’s yard.

Nie Li looked at Ye Xiu, lightly smiled and said, “City Lord has agreed?”

Ye Xiu stunned for a moment. Nie Li seems to have predicted that he would come back and Ye Zong would agree to it. He air coughed and said, “Lord Ye Zong has indeed agreed to it.”

Nie Li nodded his head and said to Nie Yu, “Xiao Yu, let’s go. We’re moving to your sister-in-law’s yard.”

“Okay,” Nie Yu nodded, already carrying a big bag of luggage.

Nie Li is already prepared?

Ye Xiu was dumbfounded. He felt that there’s an issue

somewhere but was unable to say it out. Looking at Nie Li and Nie Yu walking towards Ye Ziyun's yard, he immediately quickened his steps and followed them.

Ye Ziyun's yard

At this moment, the long haired Ye Ziyun is quietly sitting on a big stone by the pond. Her silk clothing made her more charming. Those clear eyes of hers had a hint of sulk and sadness within. Looking at the pond, she let out a soft sigh. Her thoughts were in a mess.

The thought of Nie Li always teasing her whenever he's in front of her, always caused her to be angry, yet she couldn't help recalling him. He caused others to hate him, but when he's gone, her heart felt as though something was missing. The times when she was together with Nie Li, is very happy.

She then recalled her father. Is father still be mad about that day? If Nie Li continues to provoke her father, she's worried her father will be cruel to Nie Li……

She did not dare to think of the scene after that and sadly sighed. She has already decided not to see Nie Li again. Perhaps she's doomed to have no friends in her entire life. The friends by her side always leaves one by one.

Just when she's thinking that, the pond suddenly showed a figure. That funny face of his was staring at her eyes.

Ye Ziyun shook her head and muttered, “I must have not slept well last night, I’m hallucinating.”

Chapter 110: Laying The Ten Thousands Demonic Beast Array

Hearing Ye Ziyun muttering to herself, Nie Li couldn't help finding it a little funny.

Nie Li waved his hands towards Ye Ziyun and said, smiling, "Ziyun, we meet again."

Ye Ziyun raised her head, her confused eyes landing on Nie Li. After being stunned for a moment, she jumped up like a grasshopper.

"Why are you here?" Ye Ziyun's eyes flashed with a touch of panic.

"Why can't I be here?" Nie Li chuckled and said, "I've decided to live here with Xiao Yu!"

Nie Li looked at his surroundings. His gaze fell on a small building that was beside Ye Ziyun's building and said, "We'll be living over there from now on."

Ye Ziyun immediately pushed Nie Li's arm, trying to make him leave and urgently said, "Nie Li, don't you want to live on anymore?! My father will kill you! You better leave, quickly! If you're caught by my father, you'll be dead!"

Ye Ziyun was still concern about him, making Nie Li's heart feel touched. He put on a mischievous smile, gave Ye Ziyun a surprise look and said, "Didn't you father tell you?"

Ye Ziyun was stunned for a moment and asked, "Tell me what?"

Nie Li slapped his forehead, pretending that he to have figured something out and said, "So you don't know about it!"

"Know about what?"

Ye Ziyun's actions paused for a moment.

"You father has already agreed."

"Agreed on what?"

Ye Ziyun became even more curious.

"He said that he'll marry you to me. The marriage will be on the morrow." Although Nie Li was laughing in his heart, he showed a serious expression.

"Ah?!" Ye Ziyun's eyes widened. Those clear eyes of hers were filled with amazement, "How is that possible?"

"Why isn't it possible? That day when I was caught by your

father, after returning, I was captured by your father and was interrogated. I told him that the uncooked rice has been cooked. Although your father was furious, a household's scandal can't be spread out, so he got me to marry you tomorrow!" Nie Li said, with an innocent expression, "You father insisted on forcing me to, there is nothing I could do about it."

"You……How could you be like this!" Ye Ziyun's face was red from the anxiousness, and she stomped her foot, "We obviously did not……"

Ye Ziyun at this moment had a shy look that caused Nie Li's heart to swing. He began to recall everything from the past, making his thoughts complex. In this life, he will definitely not let her get away from him.

Nie Li tried his best to calm his mood down, stretched his hands out and said, "Regarding this matter, I didn't agree to it at first, but since Father-in-law is already like this. Although I'm reluctant, but I can still put up with it."

"Reluctant? Put up with it?" Ye Ziyun stared at Nie Li, "Nie Li, do you mean I'm not worthy enough for you?" Ye Ziyun was so angry, she stepped on Nie Li's foot.

Nie Li immediately held onto his foot in exaggeration and yelled, "Of course you're worthy. How could you not be worthy?"

"You……" Ye Ziyun's cheeks were reddening. She realised that she had, once again, jumped into Nie Li's trap.

Seeing Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's ruckus, Ye Xiu couldn't help smiling. He has watched Ye Ziyun grew up. Due to her noble identity, she didn't have many friends. Aside from always submerging herself in training, she didn't talk much to her peers. He hasn't seen such a bright smile on Ye Ziyun's face in such a long time now.

Ye Xiu thought that Nie Li and Ye Ziyun already have a relationship. Only that Ye Zong didn't allow the two of them to be together, which led to the conflict thereafter. If this is the case, then he has the need to convince Ye Zong to marry Ye Ziyun to Nie Li. Afterall, the daughter has to be married, no matter what and no matter how unwilling the father is.

What Ye Xiu doesn't know is that, what Ye Ziyun has for Nie Li is only the feelings of a friend. From start to end, it was Nie Li that shamelessly stuck to her side. Because Ye Ziyun is thin-skinned, she does not know how to reject him.

"Okay, I cannot continue to talk to you right now. Need to go take a look at my room. For the time being, I'll be staying here. If the room is bad, I won't be willing to stay in it."

Nie Li looked at the surroundings and his gaze fell onto the building that Ye Ziyun lives in. His eyes lit up and started walking towards Ye Ziyun's building.

Seeing this scene, Ye Ziyun immediately panicked. She already had Nie Li barged into her room before. Regarding that matter,

she’s still unable to forget it. She has already decided to not see Nie Li anymore, however, she never thought that Nie Li would come and barge into her room again.

Living together with Nie Li in one room?

Ye Ziyun became depressed from the thought of it. Usually, Ye Ziyun is calm and gentle. She talks to others very gently and softly. She’s also very polite when interacting with others. But at this moment, she was no longer able to remain calm.

Her face flushed red. She grabbed a sharp sword and placed it on her white neck. She stared at Nie Li and said, “Nie Li, I will definitely not let you live in my room. If you want to go in, I’ll……”

“Why are you being so agitated. I didn’t say that I’ll live in your room. You’re not even allowing me to have a look at it? So petty. I’ll return to my own room,” Nie Li said, laughing. He carried his luggage and walked towards the building beside Ye Ziyun’s.

As she watched Nie Li’s back figure, Ye Ziyun became stunned, her cheeks were heating up. She realised that she was once again fooled by Nie Li.

Nie Li is simply too irritating.

But even so, to able to see Nie Li again in the future is really great. Ye Ziyun’s eyes were covered by a layer of fog. Her heart was too lonely; therefore, to have a person like Nie Li to bother her is

great. Even though Nie Li always does things that upsets her. Yet, she misses it when Nie Li wasn't around.

What is this feeling? Even Ye Ziyun herself wasn't clear about it.

In recent days, there's been sour feelings, sweet feelings, cries and laughter. She was able to feel her own presence.

Nie Li whistled as he walked to the building beside Ye Ziyun's, pointed towards the opposite building and said, "Xiao Yu, you'll be living over there."

Nie Yu looked at the building far away and pouted. There are obviously rooms in Big Brother Nie Li's room, why does he want her to live in the opposite building?

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Xiu immediately interrupted and said, "Xiao Yu is still so small, living with you is better. You can continue to take care of her as usual!"

Nie Li looked at Ye Xiu, and blinked his eyes. That sharp gaze of his seems to see through everything.

Ye Xiu felt a little awkward and was uncomfortable. He turned his gaze away.

How could Nie Li not realise their plan? Ye Zong couldn't have been at ease with letting Ye Ziyun live with Nie Li. Ye Zong probably had his own preparations, since he agreed so easily.

Tonight, Ye Zong would probably move to the opposite building to monitor Nie Li.

Nie Li had already expected that Ye Zong would do this. Even though he knew that he would be monitored, he still wanted to live in Ye Ziyun's yard because Nie Li knows that Ye Ziyun is really lonely. Her mother died early, leaving her with only her father. However, her father was too busy with his daily matters, and would only meet her a few times a month. She was extremely lonely, which caused others to pity her.

Nie Li wasn't thinking of taking advantage of Ye Ziyun. In his heart, she's already in an irreplaceable position. He only wishes for Ye Ziyun to live happily.

As for the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, he'll help them lay it down. Afterall, it doesn't require that much effort.

Ye Xiu went after Nie Li and said, "Let's begin laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array."

"Why the rush? I just got here, and I haven't even rested yet."

"As a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist, you wouldn't feel tired even if you stayed up all night without sleep for seven days and seven nights……" Ye Xiu said, "Laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is a big matter."

"It's a big matter for you. For me, it's not anything big. We'll talk

after I've rested. Go gather the materials first. Gather all the required Black Gold rank demon beasts."

"There are Black Gold rank demon beasts already prepared."

"The ten strongest weapons……"

"Are also ready……" Ye Xiu looked at Nie Li eagerly.

No matter what materials were needed for the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, Ye Xiu would replied that they already have them. This caused Nie Li to stare at Ye Xiu with discontent. Such hard to find materials has already been gathered. The City Lord's Mansion really is rich, since they basically have almost everything.

What Nie Li isn't aware of is, back when the demon beast horde swept the entire continent, a large amount of experts were continuously being hunted and escaped to Glory City. They also brought many unimaginable treasures. These treasures were mostly gathered in the City Lord's Mansion.

"Fine, in that case, let's begin laying down the array." Nie Li said, depressingly. He took out a map and said, "This is the general outline of the City Lord's Mansion."

Ye Xiu looked at Nie Li in shock. This is only the general outline? It's already very detailed! Since the City Lord's Mansion is heavily guarded, no maps should've leaked out. How did Nie Li get such a complete map?

Guessing what Ye Xiu was thinking about, Nie Li said, “I got Ancestral Founder Ye Yan to fly above the City Lord’s Mansion and draw this map.”

So that’s the case! Ye Xiu understood. The City Lord’s Mansion is so heavily guarded, that it’s hard for ordinary people to enter. But which guard in the City Lord’s Mansion would guard against a bird?

“Right, where’s Ancestral Founder Ye Yan?” Ye Xiu just realized that when Nie Li came over, he did not bring Ancestral Founder Ye Yan along.

“I have him flying outside of Glory City to search for the location of the Dark Guild.” Nie Li said. The Dark Guild is very secretive. It’s hidden within Glory City for hundreds of years, and was growing stronger and stronger. They have also opened an additional underground kingdom outside of Glory City.

Glory City’s various families wanted to annihilate the Dark Guild many times, but were unable to find the lair of Dark Guild. Even the Legend rank Demon Spiritualist Ye Mo couldn’t do a thing about the Dark Guild.

“Oh.” Ye Xiu nodded. He’s secretly speechless. What method did Nie Li use to get Ancestral Founder Ye Yan to be so obedient?

Back in the days when they entered the Heavenly Sacred Border, they were lectured miserably by Ancestral Founder Ye Yan. They

weren’t even able to raise their heads from his scolding. And now, Ancestral Founder Ye Yan actually listens to Nie Li. He was even helping him run errands, this is simply unbelievable!

Chapter 111: This Is What You've Said

Nie Li began giving a layout regarding the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. After receiving Nie Li's instructions, Ye Xiu began preparing the variety of materials needed. The City Lord's Mansion became very busy. Some of the places were torn down, others had bricks laid down, and some places had inscription pattern drawn on them.

Aside from Ye Zong, Ye Xiu and a small amount of people, everyone else didn't even know what was going on in the City Lord's Mansion.

As the sky began to darken. The moon and the stars began to brightly shine.

Nie Li was strolling within the garden. Looking from afar, he could see a white dressed girl within the mercury moonlight, like a moonlit fairy. She stood still, and was shrouded in a white mist. Within the white mist, was a vague form of a humanoid demon spirit. That demon spirit wore white. It was extremely elegant and wore a crown on her head, like a queen.

This is Ye Ziyun's Snow Queen demon spirit!

As one who devoured countless demon spirits and reached a God level growth rate, the Snow Queen's strength is extremely frightening. The yard was shrouded in a chilling air.

Although this chilled air seemed gentle, if Ye Ziyun attacks, this

chilled air will form into biting cold ice blades.

Seeing this scene, Nie Li lightly smiled. The merging between Ye Ziyun and the Snow Queen was getting better and better. From the aura within the chilled wind, Nie Li can feel that Ye Ziyun has mastered at least two combat abilities. With those two combat abilities, plus her own cultivation, even a 3-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualist couldn't be her opponent.

Nie Li walked towards Ye Ziyun, feeling the soul force changes from Ye Ziyun.

At the corner of another small building, a figure was standing still. The moonlight was shining on his face. That person is Ye Ziyun's father, Ye Zong.

Ye Zong, at the moment, was unable to calm his surging emotions for a long time.

Previously, he felt that Ye Ziyun's cultivation was raised by a whole lot; furthermore, he didn't know where she got a Snow Queen demon spirit from. He never imagined that Ye Ziyun's cultivation would improve so rapidly. In the past, Ye Ziyun had always been letting him down. She did not inherit his powerful cultivation talent. She had so much training resources and yet, she was still unable to reach 1-star Bronze rank. Although she excelled a lot more compared to her peers, as the City Lord's daughter, it's far from enough.

But now, Ye Ziyun's cultivation speed is a little too frightening.

From her soul force, Ye Zong can tell that Ye Ziyun's cultivation has already reached 5-star Silver rank. Furthermore, the Snow Queen that Ye Ziyun has integrated with, seems to be several times stronger than an ordinary Snow Queen demon spirit. If she were to engage in battle, even 1-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualists couldn't be her opponent!

Ye Zong is very confused. Although he's very busy and unable to even meet with his daughter for months due to work, he is still very concerned about Ye Ziyun. He's been well informed of her cultivation speed by Aunt Xue, who is in charge of taking care of Ye Ziyun. Sometime ago, she hadn't even reach 1-star Bronze rank. How is it that in just such a short amount of time, her cultivation already reached 5-star Silver rank?

This is simply challenging his cognitive limit!

Such a talent even caused him to be ashamed. When he, himself, got from 1-star Bronze rank to 5-star Silver rank, it took several years time!

What makes him even more shocked is that, among many demon spirits, the Snow Queen demon spirit is extremely powerful and rare. Within the entire Glory City, there are only a few dozen of them. Not to mention that Ye Ziyun's Snow Queen is very special. The chance of meeting such a powerful demon spirit is one in a million.

At the same time of feeling shocked, he's also pleased with Ye Ziyun. No one other than him understands the situation of Glory City. Every moment, every second, there are dangers of

destruction of the city. Continuously thinking of Glory City's situation caused him to unable to sleep soundly. He was contributing without limit to Glory City, just to let his family and all the citizens of Glory City feel safe. As the daughter of the City Lord, there are many who will protect her, but she can only be truly safe when her cultivation is stronger.

He's also extremely happy that Ye Ziyun's cultivation rose so fast. He recalled her mother, those wrinkled eyes of his flashed with a few tears.

After Nie Li's previous matter, the awkwardness between father and daughter has yet to be resolved. They have already not spoken for a long time. He's prepared to take the initiative to have a chat with Ye Ziyun, to know more about his own daughter's heart matters. Just when he was about to step out, a figure entered his sight. That figure, is the currently walking Nie Li. Ye Zong's face immediately darkened and he snorted.

Nie Li was butt naked in Ye Ziyun's room at that time, that's simply unforgivable. If it wasn't for the person behind Nie Li, Ye Zong could slap Nie Li dead to the wall. In the end, not even a few days had passed before he was blackmailed by Nie Li with the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

For the overall benefit of Glory City, Ye Zong had no choice but to take a step back and let Nie Li live here. However, in order to be assured he won't do anything to her, Ye Zong decided to move here to monitor him. He's itching to kick Nie Li far away. Even though he's furious, he can only endure it. Afterall, Nie Li still needs to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array!

‘I’ll see what you are planning. If you dare to do anything to Ziyun, even at the risk not having the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, I’ll have to fix you!’ Ye Zong fiercely thought.

Ye Ziyun doesn’t seem to have noticed Ye Zong’s presence. Afterall, Ye Zong is a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. With his intention to conceal himself, it’s extremely hard to be detected.

Feeling that someone was approaching, Ye Ziyun’s eyelashes slightly moved and opened her eyes.

“It’s you……” Seeing Nie Li, not knowing why, she felt some panic in her heart. Her cheeks flashed a hint of red. That shy look of hers made her even more charming.

“Good evening.” Nie Li chuckled, winking towards Ye Ziyun.

“Why have you come…..” Ye Ziyun lowered her head to avoid Nie Li’s gaze. She unconsciously took a step back. Nie Li’s presence made her nervous. Afterall, it’s night and a boy and girl are alone in the yard. Ye Ziyun doesn’t dare to stay in her building in case Nie Li slips in. In contrast, staying in the yard to practise allowed her to be a little at ease.

Nie Li stopped his tracks at roughly around three meters from Ye Ziyun. His keen sense felt an aura at the corner of the yard. The corner of his mouth couldn’t help smiling. Even though Ye Zong can fool Ye Ziyun by hiding his aura, he can’t escape from Nie Li!

“I just finished my meal, came out for a walk and saw you here training, so I came over.” Nie Li said, smiling.

Ye Ziyun raised her head, looked at Nie Li and then lowered her head again. She sorrowly sighed and said, “Nie Li, I don’t know what method you used to convince Uncle Ye Xiu to bring you here. But no matter what, lets not meet anymore in the future.”

“What……You don’t want to see me?” Nie Li’s face had a heartbroken expression, “Indeed, children of families like yours are indeed unwilling to be friends with commoners like me.”

“That’s not that case…….” Seeing Nie Li’s expression, Ye Ziyun immediately waved her hands and explained. She’s kind hearted, naturally, she isn’t willing to let Nie Li be heartbroken, “Nie Li, although you’re a little weird and a little…….too straightforward. I know that you’re a kind person, whether to me or your other friends. Otherwise, you wouldn’t help me like this. Although you would often come and bother me, I don’t find you hateful at all. It’s the opposite. I wished that you’d come and bother me. Because in this huge City Lord’s Mansion, I would often feel a deep loneliness. Only Aunt Xue could talk to me. I once had a good friend, and that’s Ning’er. But after that, she never came here anymore. Aside from her, you’re my second good friend.”

“But you understand this. My father will definitely not let us be together.” Ye Ziyun sadly said.

Nie Li’s eyes took a glance at the corner far away, coldly snorted

and said, “I have to say, Ye Zong is not qualified to be a father. He puts you alone in this yard, makes you live alone and not even lets you have a friend to speak with. He doesn’t deserve to be a father!”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Zong, who is standing in the shadow, wasn’t even a bit furious. Had a deep sadness and pain showing in his eyes.

“Nie Li, I forbid you to say that about my father. He had no choice. As the City Lord of Glory City, his every decision concerns the safety of Glory City. He’s also busy with many matters daily, therefore, he was unable to care for me. I have to train diligently, and become a powerful Demon Spiritualist to help Lord Father to share his burden. In the past, no matter how hard I tried, my cultivation would only slowly improve. Thanks to you……” Ye Ziyun gratefully looked at Nie Li. Nie Li’s grace to her, she’ll use everything to return them.

Feeling that Ye Ziyun was about to say something she wasn’t supposed to say, Nie Li waved his hand and said, “Let’s not mention this anymore. Ye Zong is your father, naturally, you’ll listen to him. Earlier on, he injured me. I still have to settle it with him! Giving you face, I shall not pursue about that.”

Ye Zong was choked with emotion after hearing what Ye Ziyun just said, but after hearing Nie Li’s words, he immediately went furious. Who exactly is going to settle with who? You were in my daughter’s room butt naked. You still have something to settle with me?

Ye Zong could be considered to have experienced how shameless

Nie Li was!

Nie Li smiled and said, “I’ll be staying here awhile. Don’t worry, your father won’t do anything to me. He still needs me to help him lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. For the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, he has already sold you to me.”

“Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, what’s that?” Ye Ziyun widened her bright eyes.

Nie Li said, “The Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is made from ten thousand Black Gold rank demon spirits and various inscription patterns. Once the lay down is complete, when it’s activated, the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, will be able to stop even dozens of Legend rank Demon Spiritualists from attacking.”

“So that’s the case.” Ye Ziyun stunned for a moment and said, “No wonder why my father agreed……”

“You’ve now seen your father’s real face. For Glory City, he’s willing to give up anything.” Nie Li of course, did not forget to agitate the currently hidden Ye Zong a little and wickedly smiled within his heart.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, anxiousness immediately covered Ye Zong’s face. He naturally wouldn’t sell his daughter just for a Ten Thousands Demonic Beast Array. He was just about to show himself and explain to Ye Ziyun, but then he saw Ye Ziyun’s expression went stern. She raised her head and seriously, solemnly

said, “Nie Li, if you are really able to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array for Glory City’s safety, your contribution would be limitless. Even if my father……I’ll also have no complaints. Not to mention staying in my yard, if……if this means making me your girlfriend, I’ll also agree.” Ye Ziyun’s cheeks slightly reddened, but had a firm look on her face.

Nie Li looked at Ye Ziyun. his heart was filled with softness. Like father like daughter. For Glory City, they are willing to sacrifice themselves. He chuckled and said, “This is what you said, you can’t go back on your words.”

Chapter 112: Talk With Me

Hearing Nie Li's speech, Ye Zong's face turned green. Speaking bad about him when he's not around is bad enough, but he actually still bluffed the innocent Ziyun. This is simply devoid of conscience and sanity! If he didn't need Nie Li to help him lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, he would have already shown himself and teach Nie Li a harsh lesson.

Ye Ziyun had a sad expression on her face and said to Nie Li, "Nie Li, don't misunderstand my father. My father is actually a very good person. I know he wishes to spend more time with me, however, he is afterall, the City Lord. He's shouldering the lives and deaths of many within Glory City and doesn't dare to slack for a moment. Although he doesn't spend much time with me, he's still my most respected, most admired person. I only hate myself for being too weak, and being unable to share his burdens……"

After hearing Ye Ziyun's words, Ye Zong, who had been hiding at a corner, entered into long silence. His nose felt slightly sour. In front of his daughter, he's always been a strict father. He knows that what he has done is far from enough. He feels that he owes Ye Ziyun too much. When he heard of Ye Ziyun's words today, his heart was unable to calm down for a long time. So this is Ye Ziyun's true thoughts.

"Nie Li, I originally thought that with my talent…I feared that I wouldn't be able to reach my father's height. When you imparted the cultivation technique to me and gave me a Snow Queen demon spirit, my strength underwent a drastic transformation, allowing me to achieve my dreams. Although my father will never agree for us to be together, in order to repay you, I will agree to three of

your requests. No matter what request it is, as long as it's something I can accomplish, I will not deny it." Ye Ziyun suddenly realised something, making her cheeks flush red. However, she proudly stuck her chest out, her clear eyes were filled with firmness.

Since young, her father has taught her that in life, grace must be repaid. Furthermore, they must also have good faith and do whatever they've promised.

Ye Zong frowned his brows. His heart was moved. So the reason for Yun Er's cultivation rising so fast is because of Nie Li's guidance. This caused his view of Nie Li to change a little. It seems that Nie Li still treats Yun Er quite well.

"Really? No matter what the request is, you'll won't reject it?" Nie Li suddenly revealed an evil smile and walked towards Ye Ziyun.

Seeing the full of meaning smile of Nie Li's, and walking towards herself, Ye Ziyun inexplicably took a step back in panic. Her cheeks turned even more red. What is Nie Li going to do? Scenes emerged within her brain. But she realised something, she raised her chest. Since she has promised to fulfil three of Nie Li's requests, she have to keep her promise. Otherwise, she'll be looked down on by others.

Nie Li walked, step by step, to the side of Ye Ziyun and lowered his head to look at Ye Ziyun. Ye Ziyun, at this moment, was charmingly shy. Those slightly pursed lips, crystal sparkling nose, and smart eyes are particularly attractive. Like ripe grapes that

made others want to bite into them.

She wore a white dress, and her chest was bundled with a white ribbon, revealing that lovely figure of hers. Her skirt fluttered in the wind, like a fairy in the night, while a girl's fragrance blew over.

She is an extremely charming girl!

Scenes of his previous life slowly emerged within Nie Li's brain, causing him to feel tender in his heart. At this moment, he really wanted to embrace this jade figure!

Feeling Nie Li's closing, and that unique atmosphere, Ye Ziyun became even more flustered. Her heart was beating even faster, even that jade-like white neck had a touch of red.

A hint of a charming atmosphere surrounded the two people.

The night, at this moment is simply wonderful!

Ye Zong, who was within the darkness, was watching Nie Li approach Ye Ziyun with that frivolous expression, caused all those change of views he had of Nie Li to instantly turn to nothing. Veins popped from his arms. If Nie Li were to lay a finger on Yun Er, he will not hesitate to beat Nie Li up to the point that even his mother wouldn't be able to recognize him!

Nie Li greedily inhaled the breath of Ye Ziyun's body. His eyes

flashed with a hint of loneliness and sadness. Many times, he would worry that everything in front of him at the moment was only a dream. Every night, he would often be woken by nightmares. The scenes of Ye Ziyun dying, soaked his pillow with tears of regret.

Ye Ziyun will never know how eternal Nie Li's love for her is. His countless encounters with death and those hundreds of years of loneliness. Only recalling Ye Ziyun would make him feel warmth within his heart. That kind of feelings, is deep in the bone marrow.

Upon returning back, he felt blessed; but at the same time, he's afraid of losing everything before him. Which is why he couldn't stop raising his own strength, as well as those by his side. It's all in order for them to have the power to protect themselves when the crisis arrives.

No matter what, he will definitely not let these people before him vanish.

Standing so close to Ye Ziyun, he could truly feel her existence. Nie Li yearns to embrace her, to talk their hearts out with each other. However, after he let out a deep sigh from within his heart, he kept all those feelings back. If he were to embrace Ye Ziyun at this moment, he'll definitely scare the heck out of her, right?

The corner of Nie Li's mouth slightly upturned. He went up close to Ye Ziyun's ear and slowly said, "My first request is, I want you……" When Nie Li said 'you', he purposely dragged it.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Ziyun's body shivered, both of her hands were trembling. She guessed that Nie Li would definitely mention that kind of request. Although it's not allowed morally, but since Nie Li graced her with so much, and she said that she'll fulfil three of Nie Li's requests; naturally, she'll not reject it.

If it's Nie Li, she wouldn't find it hard to accept it within her heart too.

Although she thought this way, her heart was in a whirl.

"Small beast, let's see if I don't put you to waste!" Ye Zong's fists were gripped to the point that they were crackling. He was simply going to explode. His Black Gold rank aura was emitting out from his body, ready to explode at any moment. If a Black Gold rank expert were to take any action, this entire yard would be leveled!

Ye Ziyun's slender white hands were on her chest, trembling. Her heart was also beating wildly. Her cheeks were blushing red, making her to look even more charming. Her heart was filled with contradictions and struggles.

Feeling Ye Zong's violent aura, Nie Li knew that this is far enough. If he were to continue, Ye Zong would explode.

Nie Li stretched his waist and smilingly said, "I want you……to talk with me."

"Talk with you?" Ye Ziyun's right hand stopped within the air.

She was dumbfoundedly looking at Nie Li.

“What do you want me to do otherwise?” Nie Li asked, his gaze fell onto Ye Ziyun’s blushing cheeks. He opened his mouth and shockingly looked at Ye Ziyun, “Could it be that you thought I would want to do that with you? Do I look like an indecent person?”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Ziyun simply wanted to dig a hole and throw herself in it. She originally thought that Nie Li would make an inappropriate intention to her, wanting to……ever since she was born into the Snow Wind Family, she has seen many things that have happened between families. Thirteen years old is already at the marriageable age. Therefore, she naturally had knowledge regarding those matters.

If Nie Li is a decent person, then is she not one? Nie Li is definitely making her misunderstand on purpose!

“Nie Li, I hate you!” Ye Ziyun then understood, she was fooled by Nie Li. Out of resentfulness, she mercilessly stepped on Nie Li’s foot then turned around and ran away. Nie Li is simply too irritating, he definitely did that on purpose.

Thinking back of all those messed up thoughts within her heart, Ye Ziyun’s heart was disorderly fluttered.

“Owwww!” Although it doesn’t hurt, Nie Li still held onto his leg and screamed. Looking at Ye Ziyun’s fleeing figure, he shouted, “Hey, didn’t you say that you’ll fulfil my request? Why are you not

having a talk with me and running away?”

“Talk to yourself!” Ye Ziyun snorted and her voice sounded. She had already entered into her building.

Seeing Ye Ziyun’s delicate back figure disappear at the door, Nie Li’s mood went up, and he happily whistled.

Ye Zong, who was at the corner, was already on the verge of bursting out. But after seeing the current situation, he was stunned for a good while and kept his violent aura back. If Nie Li were to do anything bad towards Ye Ziyun, he would definitely take action. But now, he doesn’t even have the reason to take action. Only now did he realise that he was also fooled by Nie Li! Seeing the far away whistling Nie Li, he felt powerless.

Nie Li is simply unable to be measured with common sense.

What kind of person is Nie Li? Even he couldn’t figure it out.

One must know that Nie Li is only a thirteen-fourteen year old brat, how hard is it to figure him out?

Thinking back, although Nie Li was a little public with his actions, and was out of the line, in terms of character, he’s still not that bad.

But even so, he’s still a little worried. Ye Ziyun is usually pure hearted, spirited, and smarter than many others. But now, she was

completely teased by Nie Li. He still has to observe for sometime before he knows if Nie Li has any bad intentions.

Ye Zong's figure slowly disappeared into the darkness.

Feeling Ye Zong's aura disappear, the corner of Nie Li's lips lightly smiled. He is only teasing Ye Zong a little. This father-in-law who's always had that one stern face is too boring. Being in the City Lord's Mansion, focusing on training, occasionally teasing Ye Ziyun and irritating Ye Zong is still interesting.

Since Ye Zong has already left, then he'll begin his training.

Nie Li thought within his heart, found a stone and sat down. Nie Li's aura was blending in with the darkness. The Fanged Panda and The Shadow Devil demon spirit are within Nie Li's soul realm, constantly huffing. Nie Li's thoughts were connected with the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

The Thunder God's Meteorite Sword was flashing with lightning. That lightning looked soft and gentle, but in fact, it contained a violent raging power. Once Nie Li uses the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword to attack, that power would be extremely terrifying.

If Ye Zong were to feel that aura on Nie Li, he will definitely be inexplicably shocked because Nie Li's current soul force has already thoroughly surpassed the achievement limits of his age. However, Nie Li hid his soul aura. Even if it's the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist like Ye Zong, he would have a difficult time

detecting it.

Gradually, Nie Li entered into the selfless realm of training.

Chapter 113: Of Course It Was On Purpose

Time flew by, Nie Li has been staying in Ye Ziyun's yard for seven days now. During these seven days, aside from training and laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, he'd occasionally talk with Ye Ziyun. Nothing special happened.

Nie Li's cultivation has also leveled out at 5-star Silver rank. A 5-star Silver rank breaking through to Gold rank is an extremely difficult process. Ordinary people would need the perfect opportunity in order to make a breakthrough. However, for Nie Li, Ye Ziyun, and the rest it's just a matter of time.

The yard is filled with bird chippings and fragrant flowers. The environment is extremely beautiful and secluded.

In order to guard against Nie Li, Ye Zong was forced to move his office to this yard. Although he's busy everyday, Ye Zong would occasionally use his soul force to sweep through the entire yard, making sure that Nie Li did not do anything outrageous.

Although Ye Zong felt a little mentally exhausted from handling official matters and guarding against Nie Li, he did not relax a bit.

Ye Xiu suddenly rushed in.

"City Lord, President Gu Yan seeks an audience," Ye Xiu said, bowing his body.

“Oh? President Gu Yan is here? Hurry and bring him in,” Ye Zong immediately said. Although the Alchemist Association of the past was also highly valued, they did not have any high positions. However, because of the new few elixirs, President Gu Yan’s position in Glory City doesn’t have much difference from Ye Zong.

A moment later, President Gu Yan, wearing a grey robe, walked in. He raised his head and looked at Ye Zong, slightly bowed and said, “Respects to the City Lord.”

“President Gu Yan, no need to be so polite. In here, treat it as your home,” Ye Zong said, smiling. His gaze swept passed Gu Yan’s face and surprisingly asked, “President Gu Yan, you seem to have something important to say. I wonder, what matter brings your trip here?”

Gu Yan glanced the surroundings, appearing to be extremely cautious.

“President Gu Yan, rest assured. Everyone here is one of us. Even Black Gold rank experts wouldn’t be able to get here.” Ye Zong’s heart slightly chilled. President Gu Yan seems to be so cautious, fearing that something big has happened.

Gu Yan’s expression went solemn and he looked at Ye Zong. After being silent for a moment, he said, “I’m not sure if these words should he said, but if it’s not said, I fear that the consequences will be severe.”

“President Gu Yan, there’s no harm in speaking the truth.”

President Gu Yan nodded his head and said, “Previously, my Alchemist Association has been suspecting that the Sacred Family has forbidden secrets with the Dark Guild. Some time ago, the Main Affairs Elder of the Sacred Family, Shen Ming, lead some people to assault Nie Li but was captured. Under our Alchemist Association’s interrogation, he confessed some of the Sacred Family’s acts.”

“Something like this happened?” Ye Zong’s brows locked tight, “With just Shen Ming’s testimony alone, I’m afraid that it’s not enough to determine whether if there is collusion between the Sacred Family and Dark Guild. There has to be solid evidence!”

Gu Yan raised his head, looking stern, and said, “After Shen Ming confessed this, we understood that it’s not enough without any evidence. Thereafter, the Sacred Family suddenly purchased a huge amount of pills from us. Within the batch of pills, we placed a Soul Tracking Pill and sent someone with the Three-headed hound demon beast to track them. In the end, we confirmed that these elixirs are going towards the Dark Guild.”

If that’s the case, then the Sacred Family won’t be able to escape suspicion.

“The Sacred Family’s forces are deeply rooted in Glory City, just confirming these are useless. Even if Shen Ming were to testify, it also wouldn’t be able to shake the Sacred Family’s position.” Ye Zong went silent for a moment. President Gu Yan wouldn’t come and slander the Sacred Family for no reason, “I will send someone to investigate this matter.”

Ye Zong looked at Ye Xiu and said, “Ye Xiu, you are in charge of this matter.”

“Yes!” Ye Xiu immediately nodded his head and replied.

Gu Yan said with a little worry, “Previously, when we investigated the Sacred Family, we had already aroused their attention. Lord Ye Xiu, you have to be careful.”

“I understand.” Ye Xiu nodded. The Sacred Family already has three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists. Not to mention there’s still a more powerful, hidden Dark Guild. Even he did not dare to be careless in this matter.

After talking awhile, Gu Yan left.

“Ye Xiu, I’m sorry that I have to trouble you with this matter.” Ye Zong slightly sighed, “Now, there isn’t many people that can be trusted and used within Glory City. In the recent years, the rise of the walls in Glory City are getting higher and higher. However, the rise in geniuses are becoming less and less. Just the walls alone, it wont be able to defend us from the demon beasts.”

“City Lord doesn’t have to worry. There’s still younger generations like Yun’er and Nie Li, they will certainly become the main pillars of Glory City.” Ye Xiu said in relief.

“With only that, we don’t know how long we’d have to wait for

that time to come," Ye Zong said, bitterly shaking his head. He is very well aware of the current situation of Glory City. Now, even one of the three major families, the Sacred Family, is also going to betray Glory City. Who will know how the future turn out?

Ye Xiu was also slightly sad. He's often travelled outside together with Ye Mo, so he naturally knows that the amount of Snow Wind beasts around Glory City were becoming more and more, stronger and stronger. Who will know when the demon beast horde arrives?

Ye Zong thought of something and said, slightly smiling, "In the next few days, Han Er will be back. Two years ago, he was already a 1-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. I wonder what his current cultivation is?"

Ye Han is Ye Zong's adopted son. His talent is extraordinary, having a cyan soul realm, and received Ye Zong's attention. He's twenty years old now, and has been following a grand elder of the family out to train, experiencing life and death. Ye Han has been making Ye Zong proud to the point of thinking of nurturing him to become the next City Lord.

Ye Xiu has been maintaining his silence. Ye Zong has been treating Ye Han as his own child. But, after all, he's not a member of the Snow Wind Family. In his view, the position of City Lord can only be passed down to a direct descendent of the Snow Wind Family, Ye Zong's daughter, Ye Ziyun. In the past, it's fine since Ye Ziyun's cultivation wasn't able to catch up. But now, Ye Ziyun displayed extraordinary cultivating talent. The spot of City Lord will have to be reconsidered now.

Anyway, Ye Xiu doesn't have any good impression of the outsider Ye Han.

Ye Xiu thought of something and asked Ye Zong, "I've heard that a portion of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array has been laid down, and can already have part of its strength displayed. Does the City Lord want to take a look?"

Previously, Nie Li told Ye Xiu that the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is made from eight small arrays. The power of these eight small arrays are also quite good. After the eight arrays combined together, it's power is even more shocking. Now that Nie Li has already laid down one of the small arrays, it could already have part of it's power demonstrated.

Ye Zong's brows slightly twitched. Previously, he had doubts on what Nie Li said about the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Is Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array as strong as how Nie Li described it? The entire Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array costed a fortune. If it wasn't as strong as Nie Li described, then the loss is extremely huge.

Ye Zong originally thought that the power of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array can only be known after it's completely laid down. He never thought that it could already be tested. He couldn't wait to test it out!

"Let's go have a look!" Ye Zong said, deciding on the spot.

City Lord's Mansion, Eastern Region

This area used to have a huge and grand construct. However, for the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, the entire area was leveled to ground, becoming a huge open space. In the middle of this open space are dozens of gigantic and tall stone pillars. These stone pillars were carved with all kinds of mysterious inscription patterns, virtual images of demon beasts were circling within.

Every one of these demon beasts are Black Gold rank. Their bodies are covered with inscriptions that would occasionally emit a golden luster.

This was one of Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array's eight great Killing Arrays, the Tai Yi Killing Array!

Nie Li and bunch were current standing in front of the Tai Yi Killing Array. A majestic power was surging within, giving off a kind of heavens piercing aura.

Although Nie Li wants to hide the aura of the Tai Yi Killing Array, due to the power of the Tai Yi Killing Array being too obvious, he is simply unable to hide it. Not to mention that every stone pillar is so gigantic and towering, it has probably attracted the attention of those attentive people.

However, the Tai Yi Killing Array has seventy two kinds of killing techniques within. Aside from Nie Li, who is able to use a special method to control it, no one else is unable to approach it. Unless they dispatch Legend rank experts, it's impossible to

destroy the Tai Yi Killing Array.

"This is the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array that you laid?"

Ye Zong raised his head and looked at it. Although he was shocked by it, he still didn't show any expression on his face.

"This is not the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. It's only a small portion of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array." Nie Li didn't show any weakness when facing Ye Zong. He crossed his arms and lightly said, "However, even if it's a small portion of it, killing several Black Gold rank dregs is still not a problem."

Nie Li purposely provoked Ye Zong.

Hearing Nie Li's words, the corner of Ye Xiu's and Ye Zong's faces twitched.

Black Gold rank dregs?

In Glory City, aside from Nie Li, who would dare to call Black Gold rank super experts this way?

One must know that Black Gold rank is a presence only below Legend rank!

Ye Zong's anger surged. Nie Li actually contemplated the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists this way. It's simply provoking the

dignity of Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists. He let out a snort, “Just this array can kill a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists? Do you know how powerful the strength of a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist?”

Ye Xiu bitterly smiled incessantly in his heart. He doesn’t know what the matter is with Nie Li and Ye Zong. Every time the two of them are together, they are like a couple of powder kegs, the slightest fire would cause an explosion. Ye Zong’s position is high. As the City Lord, he has a kind of fierce prestige. Ordinary kids would have their legs feeling weak from just the look of him. However, Nie Li wasn’t afraid of him one bit, he’d still occasionally tease Ye Zong. This caused Ye Xiu to be very helpless.

“City Lord, I don’t think Nie Li purposely meant it this way. He is only trying to describe the power of this killing array. As a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, how could we lose so easily……?” Seeing Ye Zong’s furious look, Ye Xiu immediately tried to be the peacemaker.

“Of course I said it on purpose.” Nie Li upturned his face, look into Ye Zong and snorted, “Don’t think that you’re very great as a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. You guys have not see a real supreme expert before. You’re just a bunch of frogs in the well. In my eyes, Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists are just dregs. City Lord, since you say that my Tai Yi Killing Array couldn’t kill a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, do you want to try it?”

Chapter 114: Power Of The Tai Yi Killing Array

Nie Li was purposely provoking Ye Zong. Previously, at Ye Ziyun's yard, he was bashed miserably by Ye Zong. Nie Li clearly remembers it; therefore, he has to repay the debt no matter what.

Even if you're Ziyun's father, I'll discipline you on behalf of Ziyun!

Ye Xiu was just about to be the peacemaker, but was choked by Nie Li's words, leaving him embarrassed.

Ye Zong snorted, "I'll take a look at how powerful your Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array really is."

"City Lord, I'll clear up one point. This is not the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, but a small killing array of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. If this is the completed Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, you……" Nie Li casted a side glance at Ye Zong, 'tsk-ing' shaking his head and said, "are not even enough!"

Ye Zong was angered to the point that his beard was trembling. He even had the intent to strangle Nie Li. As the City Lord, he still needs to have tolerance. He really can't do anything to Nie Li. Aside from needing Nie Li's help, there is still a supreme expert standing behind Nie Li.

“What if I break your killing array?” Ye Zong, as a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, naturally has his own dignity. How could he tolerate such provocation from Nie Li?

“If you break this killing array, I’ll call you father,” Nie Li snorted.

Ye Zong stared at Nie Li. Nie Li wants to call him father? Even if Nie Li is willing, he’s not! You want to marry my daughter, fat chance!

“If I break this killing array, you’ll have to distance yourself from my daughter from now onwards!”

“What if you can’t break……” Nie Li looked at Ye Zong in disdain. Wanting to break my Tai Yi Killing Array. You really think that you’re a Legend rank expert? Even if a Legend rank expert came over, he’d still require a lot of effort to break my Tai Yi Killing Array.

“If I can’t break……”

“If you can’t break it, you are not allowed to interfere with your daughter and my affairs,” said Nie Li, looking at Ye Zong with a laugh yet not a laugh.

“Deal!” Ye Zong can’t be bothered with Nie Li’s rubbish. Step by step, he walked towards the Tai Yi Killing Array.

“If a killing array needs the opponent to get near it before it can display it’s power, then it’s flawed.” Nie Li let out a growl. His soul force was emitting out from his body and both of his hands quickly formed a handsign. The entire Tai Yi Killing Array suddenly shook violently, followed by lights that shined on the inscription pattern on the stone pillar.

Rumble Rumble!

The earth trembled.

Ye Zong’s face slightly changed when he felt a tyrannical aura blowing over. This Tai Yi Killing Array is indeed something. However, since he had already made a bet with Nie Li, he’ll definitely not back down. Ye Zong furiously snorted, a majestic soul force swept out from his body.

Ye Zong’s body grew larger, expanding to several times his original size. Both of his arms were constantly getting more robust, his body was covered with black scales. A huge tail also grew out from the back. At the back of the tail were black flames that were burning on it.

Black Scaled Earth Dragon!

The demon spirit that Ye Zong has integrated is actually a Black Scaled Earth Dragon! The Black Scaled Earth Dragon belongs to a dragon-type organism. Having a certain amount of dragon’s blood, it’s second to an authentic dragon tribe. Among the demon spirits, Dragon-type demon beasts are the peak existences. Even the most

inferior first graded Dragon-type that only carries a small portion of dragon blood has at least the strength of a Black Gold rank.

“Black Scaled Earth Dragon, Extraordinary growth rate. It’s considered pretty good. But it’s a pity that the one you’re engaging with is my Tai Yi Killing Array!” Nie Li growled. Those stone pillars exploded with dazzling light.

Roar!

The demon spirits around the stone pillar became violent.

All of them are Black Gold rank demon spirits. Although they have been weakened because they were sealed within the Tai Yi Killing Array, they are still extremely powerful.

Over the last hundreds of years, there are still many Black Gold rank Demon Spirits being collected. However, to utilize those Black Gold rank Demon Spirits efficiently requires Demon Spiritualists that are able to control them. Using foreign techniques, like the Tai Yi Killing Array, to control these demon spirits, is a first in Glory City’s history.

In order to construct the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, the City Lord’s Mansion basically took out all of the Black Gold rank demon beasts that they have collected over the years.

Boom!

A gigantic Black Gold rank Abyss Bear demon spirit charged up, fiercely colliding together with Ye Zong's transformed Black Scaled Earth Dragon.

Boom Boom Boom!

Soul force was constantly being dispersed, turning into frightening shock waves, causing explosions to the surrounding grounds.

Ye Zong felt a chill in his heart. He never thought that this Tai Yi Killing Array would be able to utilize eighty percent of the Abyss Bear. The Abyss Bear has one of the most powerful strengths among demon spirits and is also the hardest to control. Up till today, there wasn't any Demon Spiritualist that was able to integrate with the Black Gold rank Abyss Bear successfully.

Just an Abyss Bear alone is already extremely tough to handle.

Ye Zong roared towards the sky, opened his mouth and breathed black flames towards the Abyss Bear.

The Black Scaled Earth Dragon carries the corrosion effect of the Dark attribute. If it's sprayed on any Black Gold rank Demon Spirit, it's enough to inflict serious injury to it. Although among the demon spirits, the Black Scaled Earth Dragon's strength isn't comparable to the Abyss Bear, after Ye Zong integrated with the Black Scaled Earth Dragon, he can release a hundred and fifty percent of the Black Scaled Earth Dragon's power. While the Tai Yi Killing Array can only display eighty percent of the Abyss Bear's

strength. Under the constant attack, this Abyss Bear is naturally not an opponent of the Black Scaled Earth Dragon.

When the dark flame was about to reach the Abyss Bear, a water screen suddenly dropped, surrounding the dark flame.

Tss tss tss.

Under the water screen, the dark flame was quickly extinguished.

“What’s going on?” Ye Zong’s heart sank and saw a huge armyworm that was emitting a blue luster that was currently bouncing up and down. With a spit, it ejected a column of black water.

A Black Water Armyworm!

This is an extremely horrifying species that lives in the muddy area. Over ninety percent of its body is made of a black and extremely toxic liquid. It’s vitality is also very tenacious. Even if it’s been mummified with decades of time, as long as there is a drop of liquid remaining in his body, it would be able to resurrect itself.

Ye Zong is aware that such a demon spirit existed within the treasury of the City Lord’s Mansion. However, he had no knowledge of when this demon spirit existed in the City Lord’s Mansion’s treasury. This type of demon beast is extremely difficult to kill. A Black Gold rank Black Water Armyworm would require at

least a Legend rank expert to kill it. It's highly possible that it's left behind by one of the ancestors.

The Black Water Armyworm is simply impossible to be subdued by any Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. Even if it's subdued, it's impossible to control its characteristics. But now, it has been controlled by the Tai Yi Killing Array.

Seeing the poisonous liquid that it spits out, Ye Zong immediately felt his scalp tingling. If the attack landed, even if he doesn't die, he'd at least have a layer of his skin removed.

Such a small Tai Yi Killing Array is actually able to control so many demon spirits, and it's able to let them complement each other to kill an enemy. Such a frightening matter. Even though it's only able to wave out eighty percent of it's power, it's still extremely terrifying.

Just when Ye Zong was about to dodge the Black Water Armyworm, he suddenly realised that he had already been surrounded by dozens of Black Gold rank demon spirits.

Looking at these demon spirits.

Abyss Bear, Black Water Armyworm, Wither Bird, Flaming Snake, Toxic Frog, each one was hard to deal with than the last.

Even Ye Zong never thought that his treasury would contain so many terrifying Black Gold rank demon spirits.

This simply is not a contest of strength, but a gang up. These Black Gold rank demon spirits seemed to be linked to one another, perfectly complementing each other.

Boom!

Under the gang of so many demon spirits, the Abyss Bear finally found the chance and threw a slap towards the Black Scaled Earth Dragon's chest.

Boom!

The Black Scaled Earth Dragon was smashed to the ground. Ye Zong felt the air becoming heavy because the Abyss Bear's strength was simply too strong. Even though the Abyss Bear only had eighty percent of its power, and the defense ability of the Black Scaled Earth Dragon is frightening, Ye Zong was still smashed to the ground.

Ye Zong roared, and suddenly threw his huge palm over.

At this moment, the Flaming Snake suddenly slithered over, tightly coiling onto Ye Zong's arm, making him unable to to move.

The Abyss Bear roared, and madly smashed the Black Scaled Earth Dragon's head.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Having his head continuously smashed, caused Ye Zong to feel dizzy. Even if the Black Scaled Earth Dragon has tough skin and thick flesh, it couldn't withstand such a bashing!

With Ye Zong's strength, he wouldn't even lose when facing three or five Black Gold rank demon beasts. However, when facing dozens of Black Gold rank demon beasts, that knows how to complement each other, how can he fight back?

If Ye Zong were to use his entire strength and used his full potential, it's still possible to perish together with these Black Gold rank demon beasts.

However, as the City Lord, is doing this worth it? Even if he perished with all these Black Gold rank demon spirits, it wouldn't do him any good!

At this moment, Ye Zong was feeling very messed up in his heart. Thinking of him being beaten up of several demon spirits and also losing the bet in front of a younger generation, caused his face to be embarrassed and furious. But on the other hand, thinking about how powerful the Tai Yi Killing Array is already, the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array would be even more powerful. That would also mean that Glory City would have another trump card.

Nie Li doesn't give a damn about Ye Zong's status as the City Lord. Earlier on, he had been bashed up at Ye Ziyun's yard without

even having his shirt properly worn. No matter what, he still has to recover the debt!

Nie Li continuously operated the Tai Yi Killing Array. The Abyss Bear became even more furious, and threw out punches and kicks at Ye Zong. The Abyss Bear then sat on Ye Zong's face, squatting up and down a few times.

Seeing this scene, the corner of Ye Xiu's mouth twitched, his brows continuously shook. Nie Li is really daring. He actually controlled the Abyss Bear to sit on Ye Zong's face. If this scene was seen by an outsider, Ye Zong's majestic appearance as the City Lord would be completely wiped.

In all of the history, who would dare to sit on the City Lord's face?

Ye Xiu felt like he doesn't know whether to smile or cry. If this continues, Ye Zong will probably go all out on Nie Li!

Ye Zong didn't want to go all out. Afterall, if he killed the Black Gold rank demon spirits within the Tai Yi Killing Array, it wouldn't do him any good. On the contrary, it would cause him to suffer a huge loss. However, Nie Li is simply too much! Not to mention that Nie Li was controlling the Abyss Bear to violently beat him up, he even let it sit on his face.

This is simply intolerable!

Seeing the Abyss Bear's huge butt rubbing on his face, Ye Zong was simply exploding from the anger pent up.

Chapter 115: Dirty Old Man

This's going too far, nevertheless, I'm still a City Lord!

And actually……

Ye Zong could no longer endure it. Roar! His body enlarged, got free of the Flaming Snake's restraints and threw a punch on the Abyss Bear, knocking the Abyss Bear dozens of meters away.

Nie Li immediately commanded the other demon spirits to charge at Ye Zong. Although Ye Zong executed some sort of secret technique to have his strength surge, wanting to kill so many demon spirits, is still a difficult matter. Unless Ye Zong is able to breakthrough to Legend rank, it's impossible to break the array.

Ye Xiu walked to Nie Li, slightly embarrassed, and said, "Nie Li, why don't you let it go? If this continues, the City Lord won't have much face. Why don't you take a step back?"

"How can that do. I still had a bet with him. If he could break the Tai Yi Killing Array, then I won't be able to see Ziyun anymore in the future! I'll stop if he admits defeat!" Nie Li said, curling his lips.

Why are these two fellas so stubborn?

One wants face no matter what, and is suffering. Another one won't let it go no matter what. If these two come together, there'll

be lots of suffering in the future.

While Ye Xiu was depressingly attempting to convince Nie Li, Nie Li suddenly said, “There’s no use in convincing me. A son-in-law and father-in-law are always enemies.”

Hearing what Nie Li said, Ye Xiu staggered, nearly falling down. What is this? Did Ye Zong agree to marry Ye Ziyun to you? Even if Ye Zong agreed, Ziyun still hasn’t!

This shamelessness is simply unrivaled.

Ye Zong exerted his full strength, causing the Black Scaled Earth Dragon to become extremely violent. Huge craters were created in the surrounding grounds from the attacks. But even so, it still couldn’t do anything to those Black Gold rank demon spirits, not to mention breaking the Tai Yi Killing Array.

Ye Zong’s strength has already reached the peak of Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, a step from reaching Legend rank. Furthemore, Nie Li did not execute any killing techniques. If it were some ordinary enemy Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist instead, even if they have five or six people, they would still be killed. They’d be dissolved by venom and turned into a pool of mud.

A full two hours have passed, Ye Zong has already reached his combat limit.

At this moment, Ye Zong truly understands how powerful the Tai Yi Killing Array is and knows that Nie Li was secretly lenient to him. If this is an actual life and death battle, he would have already been killed.

However, he's not willing to admit defeat. Once he admits defeat, he won't be able to interfere with Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's matter anymore. Even if he gets Yun'er to stay away from Nie Li, would she be able to guard against Nie Li as he plays rogue? Even he, himself, suffered under Nie Li, let alone the inexperienced Yun'er!

Who knows when Yun'er will be coaxed by Nie Li and end up……

Thinking about it, Ye Zong felt depressed. He obviously knows that Nie Li has evil intentions for his own daughter, but there's nothing he can do to Nie Li!

Boom!

Ye Zong was knocked back, flying from the Abyss Bear's punch, laying on the ground breathing heavily. Ever since he reached Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, when has he lost so badly before? His body was shrinking, the features of the Black Scaled Earth Dragon on his body slowly calmed, turning back into his original human state.

He has lost.

"How was it? City Lord, you've lost." Nie Li had both of his hands

on his hips, looking down on Ye Zong.

Hmph hmph, so what if it's Glory City's City Lord?! He's still far from being able to play with me!

Ye Zong is simply furious from looking at Nie Li's complacent look. From the start, this kid had it all planned, to let himself jump into his trap. Having this kind of look after winning, this is simply asking to be beaten up!

Ye Zong suddenly leaped, grabbing onto Nie Li's leg and raised him up, turning Nie Li upside down.

"Stinking brat, not only did you have intentions for my daughter, you also tricked me with a trap. You think that I can't deal with you?" Ye Zong is extremely furious. Today, is the first time that he's so furious before!

"Bitch! You're a City Lord, how could you go back on your words! That's shameless of you!" Although Nie Li is a 5-star Silver rank, when facing a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, even if the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist had just experienced a grand fight, they'll still have enough strength to suppress him.

Nie Li can't possibly execute a secret technique to perish together with him, right?

"You still dare to swear? So what if I'm shameless? I just realised that I won't be able to deal with you without being shameless!" Ye

Zong suddenly smacked Nie Li on his butt, having a Pa sound.

“Darn! Can be killed, but not humiliated! Based on what are you hitting my butt?!”

“Base on what? Base on the fact that I’m Ye Ziyun’s father. Bitch, let’s see if you’ll still dare to have any intentions of Yun’er. See how I’ll deal with you!” Profanity bursted out of Ye Zong’s mouth while throwing another slap, heavily smacking on Nie Li’s butt.

“Screw you, do you know who you’re hitting?! If I’m angry, the consequences will be heavy!” Nie Li tried to break free from Ye Zong’s grab, however, Ye Zong’s hand was like an iron hook, tightly hooking on his calf.

“Still angry and the consequences will be heavy? Bitch, your daddy I’m more angry! You’re still reasoning?” Ye Zong threw another smack onto Nie Li’s butt, creating a clear crisp sound.

“Playing rascal when you can’t beat me? Dirty old man!”

“So what if I’m dirty old man?”

Ye Zong ragingly smacked on Nie Li’s butt, causing Nie Li to scream in pain.

Seeing this scene, Ye Xiu didn’t know whether to cry or smile. Just exactly what situation is this? This is too different from the usual Ye Zong. The usual Ye Zong wouldn’t show any expression

on his face, and at this moment, he doesn't have any City Lord's majesty and grandeur at all. That unreasoning posture is just like a father teaching his unfilial son a lesson.

Seeing Nie Li's face full of expression, Ye Xiu knew that Ye Zong did not have any heavy hands and therefore, he was rest assured.

"Boy, do you surrender?" Ye Zong snorted as his brows jumped.

"You're playing rascal, I won't surrender!"

"If you don't surrender, I'll continue to smack. Smack till you surrender. I'll see if you dare to have intentions for my daughter again!"

"You went back on your words! You still fancy yourself a City Lord? You're just an old rascal!"

"So what if I'm an old rascal?" Ye Zong is satisfied from the smacking, all that pent up emotion from earlier was swept away. This kid, simply needs some beatings!

The sky's getting darker, a day has passed just like that.

Nie Li limped back to Ye Ziyun's yard, depressingly. He originally plotted against Ye Zong, getting the Abyss Bear to sit on Ye Zong's face to have his revenge before and won the bet. In the end, that old rascal, Ye Zong went against his words and also gave him a good smacking.

“This City Lord is too much! Damn!” Nie Li hissed from the pain and quickly grabbed onto his butt. This beating was to miserable, “I’ll get you back sooner of later. Hisss.”

At another part of City Lord’s Mansion

Ye Xiu had a strange expression as he followed behind Ye Zong.

“City Lord, this Tai Yi Killing Array……” Just when Ye Xiu is about to mention the Tai Yi Killing Array, he was suddenly interrupted by a burst of laughter.

“Hahaha……” Ye Zong suddenly couldn’t hold it back any longer and madly laughed, causing the surrounding walls to tremble. Thinking about Nie Li’s limping scene from earlier, his heart felt great!

“Uh……” Ye Xiu looked at Ye Zong who just suddenly lost his composure. He couldn’t quite adept to it. In the past, Ye Zong had always been very calm. But what’s going on today?

Ye Zong held his laughter back and immediately waved his hands and said, “Excuse me. Ye Xiu, continue talking.”

“This Tai Yi Killing Array……” Just when Ye Zong was about to continue speaking, he was interrupted again, by a burst of laughter.

“Hahaha……This laughter is killing me. This kid actually wants to be unreasonable with me, see if I don’t bash him!” Ye Zong couldn’t stop from madly laughing, holding onto his stomach and his face was completely red.

Ye Xiu was just dumbfoundedly looking at the totally lost posture Ye Zong. He didn’t know what to say and also forgot the question that he’s about to ask, “City Lord, let’s talk after you finish laughing.”

“Hahaha……This City Lord’s Mansion is my territory. Even if I go back against my words, what can you do to me?”

The entire City Lord’s Mansion was echoing with Ye Zong’s laughter.

The guards that are in charge of guarding and patrolling were all looking at each other from hearing Ye Zong’s laughter, wondering what’s going on with the City Lord today. They had never seen him losing his composure like that before. Could it be that some good news caused him to be so happy?

All these years, they have never seen Ye Zong’s smile before. Ye Zong was gold to everyone, with majesty and grandeur emitting from his body and caused them to be nervous when looking at Ye Zong. This caused his proud laughter today to be a little too weird.

Ye Xiu on the other hand, understood why Ye Zong would be like this. All these years, for Glory City’s safety, Ye Zong sacrificed too much by seating this City Lord’s position. He normally had a stern

face all day long. Even his closest daughter didn't have much contact with him. Ye Zong, when he's young, wasn't like this.

Only until he was provoked by Nie Li again and again, did he released his true nature.

'Perhaps, this kind of state is good for Ye Zong.' Ye Xiu secretly thought to himself.

Ye Ziyun's yard

Nie Li entered the yard limping. Suddenly, a lovable and frail shadow was running towards him, it's Nie Li's sister, Xiao Yu.

"Big brother Nie Li, where have you been? I couldn't find you for half a day!" Nie Yu blinked her eyes, that two pigtail of hers made her look extraordinarily cute.

Nie Li patted on Nie Yu's head, lightly smiled and said, "I went out for a bit."

"Nie Li," A crisp voice sounded from the side.

Nie Li turned his head, and saw Xiao Ning'er enchantingly standing by the side. At this moment, she wore a training outfit, outlining her body even more exquisitely. A charming temperament was emitting from her body.

“Ning’er, why have you come?” Nie Li said, smilingly.

Xiao Ning’er pouted, her eyes carried a hint of resentment and said, “I went to your original yard to look for you and couldn’t find you. I was worried that something had happened to you and so I came to look for Ye Ziyun. I later learnt that you have moved here.”

Xiao Ning’er still has that little grievance in her heart. Not knowing when, Nie Li’s figure has already been imprinted in her heart. It’s no longer able to go away. Every day at night, she would recall of the events happened at the training ground. She would feel shy, but still reminisce over it.

She wished that her illness couldn’t be healed so fast. This way, she would be able to let Nie Li help her treat it. However, whenever she thought about this, she would feel a little disappointment and frustration. Because the one Nie Li likes is Ye Ziyun.

Chapter 116: Applying Medicine

Although she felt bitter and sad about it inside, she's not someone that gives up so easily. Even if the one Nie Li likes isn't her, she will still quietly stay by Nie Li's side. Until the day when Nie Li pays attention to her. However, she never thought that Nie Li would use god knows what method to move into Ye Ziyun's yard.

Could it be that even Ye Ziyun's father, the City Lord won't stop Nie Li? No matter how she ponders over it, Xiao Ning'er couldn't figure it out.

Feeling the faint resentment in Xiao Ning'er's eyes, Nie Li embarrassedly touched his head. He obviously knows about Xiao Ning'er's feelings towards him, it's hard to bear a beauty's grace. Afterall, Ye Ziyun and him have love affinity of two lives. Xiao Ning'er wouldn't be able to understand, at this point, that kind of love and death fetters.

Nie Li smilingly said, "Hehe, is there a matter that Ning'er came looking for me?"

"I just made some osmanthus cake and wanted to give them to you." Xiao Ning'er stood there quietly, looking charming and lovely. Usually, in front of others, Xiao Ning'er has that iceberg facade;however, in front of Nie Li, she will show her rarely seen tenderness.

If it were any other guys looking at the current Xiao Ning'er, it'd

be hard to not even be tempted by her.

Only now did Nie Li realise the small basket that Xiao Ning'er has been holding.

At this moment, Ye Ziyun appearing on the side pathway. Seeing Nie Li looking at herself, Ye Ziyun turned her head around, pouting.

The atmosphere suddenly became awkward.

Nie Li felt his head aching. Who knows what will happen if these two girls get together. He has never experienced such a situation before; therefore, he has no idea how to handle it.

"Let's talk inside." Nie Li took a step forward, suddenly feeling the fiery pain on his butt, he gasped a mouthful of air while hissing.

"Nie Li, what happened to you?" Xiao Ning'er noticed Nie Li's strangeness and immediately supported him.

"I was beaten up, having my butt blooming." Thinking about that rascal Ye Zong, Nie Li felt extremely angry in his heart. Ye Zong is a hypocrite, faithless vile person! He plays the rascal when he can't win!

Ye Ziyun also felt Nie Li's strangeness. Originally, she also wanted to show some concern for Nie Li, but seeing Xiao Ning'er

immediately react to support Nie Li, she immediately turned snorting, turning her face aside. She doesn't want to bother herself with a playboy like Nie Li!

Hearing the words "butt blooming" Xiao Ning'er's cheeks flushed red and asked, "Who beat you up?"

"Ye Zong. In this City Lord's Mansion, aside from him, who else dares to lay a hand on me!" Nie Li inhaled a cold air while hissing. Ye Zong, that guy is really merciless, even now, his butt still feels like it's burning. That fella used the strength of a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. With Nie Li's current cultivation now, he still couldn't resolve it.

"The City Lord he……He hit your butt?" Xiao Ning'er's head is totally messed up. She couldn't understand why the City Lord would want to hit Nie Li. Even if he hits him, he shouldn't be hitting Nie Li's butt! Xiao Ning'er couldn't imagine that kind of scene.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Ziyun was immediately a little nervous while looking at Nie Li.

"My father beat you again? How are you doing?"

Ye Ziyun recalled the previous incident. Her father almost killed Nie Li under anger, but what's the reason for her father beating Nie Li again? Could it be that her father doesn't plan on letting Nie Li go?

“Nie Li, you’d better leave quickly. My father might not let you go!” Ye Ziyun said anxiously. She’s really worried that her father might do something to Nie Li.

Nie Li shook his head and said, “Rest assured. If your father really wants to kill me, he wouldn’t just hit me on my butt. He still has something he needs me to do. This time, he couldn’t win against me and played the rascal. I never thought that your father would be so shameless. I miscalculated, and underestimated that old rascal too much!”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Ziyun had a weird expression on her face. She has no idea what happened between Nie Li and her father.

“Nie Li, I forbid you from calling my father shameless!” Ye Ziyun immediately defended Ye Zong. In her heart, Ye Zong is someone that keeps his promises. He spares no effort for the safety of Glory City, even if he were to die. Although he’s a little strict, there isn’t any problem in his character.

“Fine, I’m in the wrong.” Nie Li immediately apologized. Afterall, Ye Zong is Ye Ziyun’s father. As a daughter, Ye Ziyun naturally wouldn’t allow Nie Li to criticize Ye Zong. Although he said it this way with his mouth, he swore at Ye Zong dozens of times in his heart.

“Nie Li, how’s your injury?” Although Xiao Ning’er has no idea what happened, she knows that Nie Li is injured, and that was caused by the City Lord, Ye Zong. Ye Zong is an authentic Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, how badly will the injury be?

Could it be that after coming to the City Lord's Mansion, Nie Li suffered from abuse? Thinking about it here, tears flashed within Xiao Ning'er's eyes.

"Ning'er, I'm fine. I'm just having a little difficulty walking," Nie Li said, after bitterly smiling for a moment.

"Nie Li, do you have any elixirs to treat the injury?" Ye Ziyun softly asked. Ye Ziyun still felt very guilty since the injury on Nie Li was caused by her father.

"I don't have any elixirs for that, but I do have cream for it. Which one of you can help me apply it?" Nie Li glared at Ye Ziyun and chuckled.

Thinking about the injured location, both the two girls had their cheeks flush red. The place where Nie Li is wounded is the butt! Since when, in their lives, have they done something like this before?

Do they really have to help Nie Li apply the medicine cream?

"The daughter carries her father's debts. I can only put up with the grievance." Nie Li said, sighing.

"Nie Li, I'll help you apply it." Xiao Ning'er seems to have made a difficult decision. Previously, when her training had sidetracked, it was because of Nie Li that she could get well so quickly and have

her cultivation raised so fast. Now that Nie Li is injured, she definitely will not shirk.

"This doesn't seem good." Nie Li said, embarrassedly. Although Ning'er and him are very close, they are still not to that extent yet.

After thinking awhile, Ye Ziyun solemnly said, "I'll do it. Afterall, the injured that Nie Li suffered is caused by my father."

Nie Li rotated his gaze between Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun. He originally thought that no one would agree to it. He never imagined that the both of them would agree. His head ached from the blissfulness.

"We'll take a look at Nie Li's injuries first." Xiao Ning'er knows that it's Ye Ziyun that Nie Li is fond of. She can only use her own method and slowly change Nie Li's heart, not fight with Ye Ziyun.

Nie Li was supported by Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er, one on his left and another on his right and entered into the building. Truth is, although he was beaten up by Ye Zong and still felt a burning pain on his butt, he did not suffered any internal injuries. From that, he could see that Ye Zong was lenient with his hands. For a cultivator, this kind of pain would subside after enduring it a while. He never thought that these two girls would really help him apply the medicine.

Nie Yu blinked her big eyes, looking at Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er. Those weird eyes seemed to have understood something.

“Xiao Yu, you stay outside.”

“Okay,” Nie Yu crisply replied, she ran out and closed the door.

A moment later, strange noises were coming out of the room.

“Owww~”

“Ah~ Softer.”

The voice was someone high-pitched, sometimes carrying a hint of comfort. If others were to hear it, who knows what kind of thoughts they would have.

Inside the room, the two girls had their cheeks flushed red like apples. After their slender fingers got some of the medicine, they softly rubbed them on Nie Li’s butt, letting the cream absorb evenly. If they were alone here helping Nie Li to do this kind of thing, they’d be bound to be extremely embarrassed. Because of each other’s existence, they felt a lot better.

The two girls took a glimpse at each other. They couldn’t tell what the emotion was within their minds now.

Ye Ziyun’s heart is extremely complicated. As time goes by, the time Nie Li lived here gets longer and longer. She seems to be gradually used to Nie Li’s existence here. At least when Nie Li is around, she wouldn’t feel lonely. Although she knows that Nie Li likes her and her feelings for Nie Li isn’t up to that liking level, yet,

she seems to have many fetters with Nie Li. At the same time, she is also aware that Xiao Ning'er is fond of Nie Li, she also didn't want to steal other people's love. This caused her heart to feel complex.

The trio did not speak a word. The atmosphere was charming and embarrassing.

"I remember that the two of you were playmates when you were small, right? Ziyun has always been keeping that bear pouch that Ning'er gave her."

Nie Li was lying down on the bed, pretending to have said it accidentally.

"How do you know about that?" Ye Ziyun asked, shockingly. She really misses those childhood times. It wasn't until later, that Xiao Ning'er suddenly didn't come over to the City Lord's Mansion anymore. She still remembered the words that Xiao Ning'er told her: We are people of two different worlds. You're like a princess that lives in the City Lord's Mansion, and I am only an ordinary girl. There's a gap between us that can never be crossed.

Ye Ziyun has always been cherishing the bear pouch that was given to her by Xiao Ning'er. That was her most precious memory when she was a child. Because in her heart, Xiao Ning'er was her only friend. Thereafter, the only reason for Ye Ziyun to request to be in the Fighter Apprentice Class is also because of Xiao Ning'er.

Hearing the conversation between Nie Li and Ye Ziyun, Xiao

Ning'er's shoulders trembled and lowered her head. She seems to be in daze, remaining silence and not speaking.

Nie Li hissed loudly and said, "Ow~ Ning'er, it's painful."

"Nie Li, I'm sorry." Xiao Ning'er immediately recovered from her daze and immediately apologized.

"It's okay, haha." Nie Li laughed. He seems to understand a little.

Having two girls side-by-side applying medicine for you is still an enjoyable thing.

After a moment, the cream was finished being applied. Nie Li then put on his pants. Thinking about the rascal Ye Zong, he resented him to the point that his teeth were itching. It's a pity that he is only in the body of a thirteen-fourteen year old kid. Adding on to the fact that he's Ye Ziyun's father, Nie Li couldn't do anything to him. Unless Ye Zong doesn't interfere in the matter between Ye Ziyun and himself, he will definitely take revenge for it.

For the next few days, not knowing for what reason, perhaps she's worried about Nie Li, Xiao Ning'er has been coming over frequently to deliver all kinds of food to Nie Li. She'll also be together with Nie Li and Ye Ziyun in the yard to train.

Chapter 117: Abyss Demon

Other than the Tai Yi Killing Array, Nie Li quickly laid down the Divine Thunder Killing Array. These two Killing Arrays were enough to cover a fifth of the City Lord's Mansion. Nie Li also left the control imprint in Ye Ziyun's and Ye Xiu's soul force. Therefore, aside from Nie Li, Ye Ziyun and Ye Xiu can also use the two great Killing Arrays.

"Nie Li, give the imprint for control of the two great Killing Arrays to the City Lord." Ye Xiu said to Nie Li, bitterly smiling. Afterall, Ye Zong is the real owner of the City Lord's Mansion.

"Hmph hmph, passing it to someone like him that doesn't keep his promises at all, unless he comes to beg me, fat chance!" Nie Li snorted.

Ye Xiu understands that it's not an easy matter for Nie Li and Ye Zong to reconcile. How is this matter going to be resolved? Ye Xiu is also a little worried. Afterall, it's impossible for Ye Zong to pull down his face to beg Nie Li. But since he already got an answer from Nie Li, he can go back to report his job.

After Ye Xiu left, Nie Li continued to train in the yard.

The night gradually deepened.

The entire City Lord's Mansion fell into a dead silence, aside from the footsteps of the patrolling guards and the flapping of wings from the birds.

As Nie Li was practising his [Heavenly God] technique and absorbing soul force. Within the night, the wave of the aura was like a whirlpool, revolving around and into Nie Li's body. Nie Li's cultivation speed is simply shocking. It was as though Nie Li, at this moment, merged with the darkness.

At this moment, at a corner within the City Lord's Mansion, figures appeared one after another. They were all clothed in black, completely hidden in the darkness.

"Have you guys finished investigating? What are those pillars used for?"

"We're still unsure of that. We only know that that youngster activated the pillars and smashed Ye Zong to the ground."

"A youngster activated the pillars and actually defeated a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist like Ye Zong? How is that possible?"

"I saw it with my own eyes!"

"No wonder Long Sha wants us to come and probe the City Lord's Mansion."

"With our current Dark Guild's strength, as well as grasping some extraordinary techniques, eradicating Glory City isn't a difficult matter. Why is the Demon Lord still not going to take any action?"

“It’s not difficult to eradicate Glory City? You’re belittling Glory City too much! Those families of Glory City have been passed down for so long, how could they not have some counter methods? Three Major Families, seven Noble Families as well as some declining families. If it’s really in danger of their clan’s destruction, the power that they’ll burst forth is not to be underestimated! This time, we seven brought men over to attack the City Lord’s Mansion, you guys have to be extremely careful and not be careless!” The leading black clothed man snorted, “Aside from destroying that Array, we must also capture that kid!”

“Big Bro doesn’t have to worry. With the strength of us seven, even those Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists won’t be able to stop us.”

The seven black clothed men had their bodies undergo some transformations. Black Fox, Flaming Tiger, Meerkat, Scarlet Snake, Snow Bear and Snow Wind Corpse Worm. After their bodies had the features of these demon spirits, they hid within the darkness.

At this moment, in a Southern piece of land over at the City Lord’s Mansion, this is the part of City Lord’s Mansion that has the weakest defense. It’s the City Lord Mansion’s Martial Arts Field. Usually in the day, there would be many Fighters training here. At night, it’s an empty space. Adding on to the fact that there’s no buildings here, there isn’t much need to protect it.

Right now, there are sixty black clothed people gathering together, forming a circumference of dozens of meters in the

central area. Over at the central area, it was carved with one complex inscription pattern after another.

These inscription patterns were shining with a type of strange blue light. It's extremely eye-catching in the night.

The sixty people were chanting a complex spell, making the inscription patterns light up one after another.

At this time, three patrolling guards walked over. They passed the corridor far away, saw the blue light and came here to check it.

"Who are you people, what are you people doing here?" The three guards weren't very alert. In their view, the City Lord's Mansion is an absolutely safe place. who would dare to cause trouble in the City Lord's Mansion?

Suddenly, three figures appeared at their backs. Puff puff Fresh blood splattered all over.

These three guards were only Silver rank and those that assassinated them were all at least Gold rank experts. They were caught off guard. Not even a sound was made and they fell into a pool of blood.

Those sixty people reacted as though nothing had happened, and continued chanting the spell.

Hong! Boom! Boom!

The ground was constantly cracking.

“Release! Abyss Demon!” One of the leading men shouted, his voice was nearly frantic. That blue light shined on his face, causing his face to look especially sinister.

The grey robes on those sixty black clothed people fluttered without any wind, their bodies floated in midair.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The surface of the Martial Arts Field was full of cracks. Vaguely, lava emerged from the ground. A huge head rose up from the burning lava. The lava was tumbling, many small lava drops splashed onto the ground some distance away and turned into small fiery demons. Those little fiery demons roared, running in all directions. The places they ran passed made the ground burn.

A giant demon that was dozen meters in height rose from the lava like an awakened giant. A huge set of wings grew on its back. Its hand was holding onto a giant flaming sword.

“Hahaha, wreak havoc! Abyss Demon!” The leading black clothed man madly laughed.

At this moment, the Abyss Demon suddenly opened those bell-like eyes of his. The giant flaming sword in his hand swung out. The leading black clothed men instantly perished within the

flames, there wasn't even a scream.

Seeing this scene, the remaining fifty people were scared out of their wits, and immediately

bolted outside.

After this Abyss Demon was summoned, there wasn't any way to distinguish enemies and allies. Everything in his eyes, will be destroy without hesitation!

Boom! boom! boom!

A fire was raging. The southern side of the City Lord's Mansion was completely thrown into chaos.

Nie Li, who currently training in Ye Ziyun's yard, suddenly opened his eyes when he felt the commotion over at the southern area. He looked towards the south. Over there, a fire radiated in all directions, shouts filled the skies. It seems to be in a middle of a battle.

Nie Li's heart felt a chill. Someone attacked the City Lord's Mansion? And even caused such a huge commotion?

"Nie Li, what happened?" Ye Ziyun ran out of her building. Looking at the fire radiance scene far away, she was surprised. The City Lord's Mansion is under attack?

Nie Li slightly knitted his brows. In his previous life, until the demon beasts attacked the City Lord's Mansion, the City Lord's Mansion did not experience any attacks. It seems that after his rebirth, it caused a butterfly effect which led to this event. Although the guards over at the Southern area are extremely weak, there isn't any important place over there. There isn't a meaning to attack that area!

The only explanation is that they are creating a diversion!

They are trying to attack the Southern area to lure the attention of the guards.

Then the real motive is……

Nie Li's eyes shined. The opponent's target, is without a doubt, him! In this period of time, the talent that he has shown is enough to catch the attention of the Dark Guild. Aside from the Dark Guild, the Sacred Family also has thoughts about killing him all this time!

'Hmph! Never imagined that the Dark Guild would be so willing to spend so much. They're willing to even attack the City Lord's Mansion to capture me!' Nie Li thought within his heart. He looked at Ye Ziyun and Nie Yu by the side and said, "Ziyun, help me bring Xiao Yu to the secret chamber and hide!"

"No!" Ye Ziyun firmly said. How can she do nothing when the City Lord's Mansion is under attack?

“You’re only at 5-star Silver rank, not the opponent of these guys!”

“What about you?” Ye Ziyun said, anxiously.

“They are after me. However, I have methods to protect myself. I will lure them into the Tai Yi Killing Array and the Divine Thunder Killing Array and strive to kill a few of them!” Nie Li lightly smiled and said, “In this period of time, you should know the power of the Tai Yi Killing Array and Divine Thunder Killing Array. Even your father was smashed to the floor by me!”

Ye Ziyun remained silence for a moment.

“Big brother Nie Li, I’m going with you!” On Nie Yu’s tender face, had an unquestionable firmness.

“Xiao Yu, be good. You will not be of help to me if you follow me, you will drag me down! You first follow Big sister Ziyun. When Big brother Nie Li is done with them, I’ll immediately come looking for you!” Nie Li looked at Ye Ziyun and said, “Ziyun, I’ll leave Xiao Yu to you!”

Ye Ziyun looked at Xiao Yu and nodded with difficulty. She then brought Xiao Yu and ran towards the secret chamber in the yard.

As the daughter of the City Lord, Ye Ziyun’s yard had a complete set of countermeasures. The secret chamber at the yard leads to Ye

Zong's living area. Ye Ziyun understands that she couldn't be of help to Nie Li, and can only seek for reinforcements from her father.

Nie Li took a glimpse at Ye Ziyun and Nie Yu's back figures, then immediately merged with the Shadow Devil demon spirit. His body rapidly transformed, blending into the darkness.

The dark night is simply the world of the Shadow Devil demon spirit!

At this time, over at the southern area, a large number of guards gathered. They were swinging their weapons, charging at those little flaming demons and soon entered into close combat battle. A large amount of these guards were all Fighters. Demon Spiritualists only took up a tenth of the numbers. However, those Demon Spiritualists rapidly merged with their demon spirits and became the main force in the battle.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Flames flew all around, weapons were colliding.

The most fearful is naturally, the most powerful Abyss Demon! The Abyss Demon doesn't distinguish friends and foes. It raised its giant flaming sword and chopped down. A tall tower collapsed. Guards that were wielding bows and crossbows screamed as the tower fell.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

A dense cloud of arrows flew towards the Abyss Demon from all direction.

The whole area was extremely chaotic.

Together with Ye Xiu, three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists already arrived in the area, merged with their own demon spirits and were ready to join the battle.

One of the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists looked at Ye Xiu and asked, “Ye Xiu, what should we do?”

This Abyss Demon is an existence that was not beneath a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist. If it wasn’t for the fact that the Abyss Demon is slow, he would have already leveled the City Lord’s Mansion!

Ye Xiu said, after being in silence for a moment, “Lead it towards the west! We’ll kill it with the Divine Thunder Killing Array!”

This is the only method, otherwise, the Abyss Demon will definitely destroy the entire City Lord’s Mansion!

Chapter 118: Fooling The Enemy!

The City Lord’s Mansion was thrown into complete chaos.

Weapons colliding

Right now, where Nie Li was previously living, several figures suddenly appeared. These are the black clothed experts that have already merged with their demon spirits.

“Have you found that kid?”

“No, we can’t find him!”

“Damn it! Where did that kid go? Could it be that Ye Zong arranged to have him in another area?” One of the guys said, puzzled.

“No idea. But no matter what, we must find him! Even if Ye Zong and that bunch take action, they’ll need at least several hours to kill the Abyss Demon. After all, it was summoned from exhausting a piece of the Stone of Kong Ming. This Stone of Kong Ming must not be wasted!” The leading Black Fox snorted and said, “We’ll split up and look for him!”

Woosh! woosh! woosh!

One after another flew off in different directions. These seven people are all Black Gold rank experts. They can avoid the guards of the City Lord’s Mansion easily. Adding to the fact that the City Lord’s Mansion is thrown into chaos, all of the experts that reside in the City Lord’s Mansion were gathered towards the southern area, with no one taking note of them.

Nie Li is moving within the darkness. He was already thousands of meters away from his previous location. He could feel several auras from far away, all of them were at least Black Gold rank.

Those people from the Dark Guild have indeed, come for him. They were actually willing to pay a huge price and cause such a huge commotion just to capture him!

With Nie Li's current strength, he's not a challenge for a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. He has to lure them over to the Tai Yi Killing Array, only then can he kill one or two Black Gold rank experts. The problem is how is he supposed to achieve that? Once he is discovered by those Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists, he won't be able to outrun them, he'll be killed!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A few hundred meters from Nie Li, a battle broke out.

A Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist and three Black Gold rank Fighters of the City Lord's Mansion discovered an invader. They immediately launched attacks, trying to kill him.

That black clothed Demon Spiritualist did not show any weaknesses. He was controlling the Snow Wind Corpse Worm to devour the surrounding cold moisture and pounded towards a Black Gold rank Fighter.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

A countless amount of ice hailed down like a rain of arrows, bombarding towards that Black Gold rank Fighter.

“Audacious! You actually dared to act wildly in our City Lord’s Mansion?! Today, you can dream on leaving this place!” The Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist coldly snorted, his body expanded and transformed into a giant Blood Alligator. His body was covered with terrifying spikes; those sharp fangs of his would cause anyone to tremble just from the looks of it.

That huge body headed towards the attack.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

All of the icicles fell onto the Blood Alligator’s body and exploded into dust.

“He’s got a Blood Alligator!”

The black clothed man that transformed into the Snow Wind Corpse Worm was shocked. It’s really a Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon within the City Lord’s Mansion. There’s someone that had actually integrated with a Blood Alligator demon spirit.

The Blood Alligator’s huge tail whipped towards the Snow Wind Corpse Worm. That whistling huge tail split the air, releasing bolts of lightning. That frightening soul force swept out, causing

everyone in the area to suffocate from the pressure.

“Kill!”

Such frightening strength! The opponent is at least a 3-star Black Gold rank expert!

When one reaches Black Gold rank, it becomes harder to cultivate to a higher level. If an ordinary person reaches 1-star or 2-star Black Gold rank, he is already considered very strong. It’s extremely rare for someone to reach 3-star Black Gold rank. After all, the higher they go, the harder it becomes. Only a few have managed to reach 5-star Black Gold rank.

The guy that integrated with the Snow Wind Corpse Worm is only a 1-star Black Gold rank.

Feeling that frightening power roaring towards him, the black clothed person wasn’t able to resist at all. Suddenly, the Snow Wind Corpse Worm was acting strangely. It broke into two and ran towards two different directions.

Boom!

When the Blood Alligator’s huge tail smashed the ground, a huge impact sound was created. The ground that was hit made a huge crater with a radius of several meters, and caused the small stones to splash around.

“Ice Separating? You’re thinking of fooling me with this method?” That demon spiritualist that had integrated with the Blood Alligator furiously snorted, waved his hands and headed towards one of the Snow Wind Corpse Worm’s halves. At the same time, his fists were ignited with Blood Flames.

The Blood Flames were emitting a blazing heat that intimidated the others.

When the Blood Alligator’s huge palm was about to land on that Snow Wind Corpse Worm, a black shadow suddenly flashed. That cold sharpness cut through the sky.

“Lord Gong Liangshu, be careful!”

One of the Black Gold rank Fighters that felt the danger firsthand, coldly snorted and sprang towards the black figure.

“A 1-star Black Gold rank Fighter dares to obstruct me?!” That black shadow snorted. Psh A set of sharp claws slashed across a ray of cold light on the Black Gold rank Fighter’s neck.

Fresh blood was spurting!

“Damn it!”

When he saw that his allies were killed, the Demon Spiritualist that integrated with the Blood Alligator roared in anger and grief, and hastily turned around and threw a palm towards the black

figure.

Boom!

Both sides collided, explosions were made. It was as though lightning had struck the ground.

The Demon Spiritualist that integrated with the Blood Alligator backstepped. His qi and blood were in a mess. As for the black figure, he rolled, turned into a black light and flew away.

A faint voice echoed from far away, “Gong Liangshu, your reputation precedes you. Pardon me for being unable to keep you company. We’ll fight again next time, if there’s an opportunity!”

Gong Liangshu calmed his qi and blood. He looked at the place where the black figure disappeared from. His eyes flashed with a faint shock. The black figure from earlier, had strength equal to his! While he was being hindered by the black figure, the Demon Spiritualist that had integrated with a Snow Wind Corpse Worm was nowhere to be seen.

“A Black Fox demon spirit! I wonder where he’s from.”

Gong Liangshu’s strength is within the top ten in City Lord’s Mansion. However, he has never seen any expert that integrated with a Black Fox before. Taking a glance at his allies in the pools of blood, Gong Liangshu’s eyes were filled with bloodshot and solemnly said, “No matter where you run to, I, Gong Liangshu will

not give up until you die!”

“Chase!”

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

The several people chased after the intruders.

If the City Lord’s Mansion hadn’t dispatched a large number of the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists outside of Glory City to perform some tasks, causing the City Lord’s Mansion to be empty, how would those people able to come and go freely of the City Lord’s Mansion?

Seeing this scene, Nie Li’s heart couldn’t help feeling heavy. Another Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist died under the hands of the Dark Guild. However, with their current strength, it’s absolutely impossible to chase after those guys.

This kind of matter has happened way too much before. In his previous life, when the demon beasts attacked the city, Nie Li saw with his own eyes countless experts dying in battle. Including this Gong Liangshu in front of him.

Because of him, history has changed a little. The Dark Guild doesn’t care about the cost and attacked the City Lord’s Mansion.

Suddenly, Nie Li felt an aura getting closer to him. His heart was slightly chilled. Sure enough, he was discovered by someone.

“Gagaga, little doll, I finally found you!”

A black figure appeared from the trees with a woosh. It’s the black clothed man that integrated with the Meerkat. His movements were light, his voice was very soft, making it hard for others to notice his presence.

After all, this is the City Lord’s Mansion. Even if it’s a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, they have to be extremely careful.

Just when he’s about to lay hands on Nie Li, Nie Li suddenly shouted, “City Lord, You’re here! They ran towards that direction!”

Thereafter, with a woosh, Nie Li turned into a black shadow and madly ran.

The black clothed person that integrated with a Meerkat was slightly stunned. Ye Zong? Where?

Although he’s already a 2-star Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, if he encounters Ye Zong, there’ll definitely be no way he’ll be able to returning. One must know that Ye Zong is the strongest existence under Legend rank, a 5-star Black Gold rank and a step from entering Legend rank.

He looked around in bewilderment; however, he couldn’t even catch a glimpse of Ye Zong’s shadow.

“Damn, I was fooled!” He couldn’t help swearing. He thought by sneaking closer towards Nie Li, Nie Li wouldn’t notice his presence. He never imagined that this kid had such sharp perception. Furthermore, he’s so cunning to use Ye Zong to fool him.

In this stunned moment, Nie Li already ran far away.

“You want to escape from me? Fat chance!” He coldly snorted, leaping towards the direction that Nie Li ran to.

Woosh, he became a blur.

Aside from hiding, the Shadow Devil demon spirit is also good at speed. Although it’s speed couldn’t exceed a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, it won’t be an easy task for the guy to catch up to him.

Nie Li madly ran towards the direction of the Tai Yi Killing Array. Only by using the Tai Yi Killing Array, can he kill a Black Gold rank expert!

In the process of running, Nie Li took a glance towards the south side of the City Lord’s Mansion. The Abyss Demon that is wielding a giant flaming sword, wreaking havoc and furiously roaring, was getting closer to the Divine Thunder Killing Array.

“The Dark Guild is really willing to pay the price to actually

summon the Abyss Demon. I fear that even if the Divine Thunder Killing Array is used, it could only trap it at best. To kill that Abyss Demon requires some extraordinary methods!”

Countless ideas flashed in Nie Li’s mind. Although he had some good ones, wanting to put them into action is still difficult. After all, there’s still a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist chasing him.

The soul force needed to summon the Abyss Demon is extremely frightening. It’s enough to cause six Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists to die from soul force exhaustion. Unless some powerful item was used as a medium. Looks like in order to catch him, the Dark Guild has paid a great price.

Just his talent alone wouldn’t lure the attention of the Dark Guild. After all, even with how extraordinary his talent is, it’s impossible to be any threat to the Dark Guild for at least the next one or two years. The Dark Guild can use that time to slowly plan. There’s no need to take such a huge risk to attack the City Lord’s Mansion.

Unless, the Dark Guild is aware that all of those elixir formulas that the Alchemist Association has were provided by him! After all, paper will never be able to hold down the fire. Such a big matter, it’s impossible for the Dark Guild to not investigate about it. Even with some clues, this can be speculated.

This way, everything can be explained.

‘Although my strength is only 5-star Silver rank, since you guys

want to play, then we'll see who can play better!' Nie Li thought within his heart. With his strength, he's not an opponent for the Dark Guild; but with Nie Li's self-protecting technique, it won't be easy for the Dark Guild to kill him!

Chapter 119: Killing Array

Although the Meerkat was getting closer and closer, Nie Li's speed didn't slow down. On contrary, he was getting faster and faster.

The Demon Spiritualist that had integrated with a Meerkat coldly snorted, "Let's see where can you run to!"

He suddenly increased his speed and rushed forward, his speed is frighteningly fast.

Woosh!

The Meerkat's sharp claws were heading towards Nie Li.

"Hmph! A 5-star Silver rank still wants to run?"

Just when the meerkat's claws were about to land on Nie Li, Nie Li let out a low growl.

Void-form!

Nie Li's figure quickly disappeared.

Woosh!

The meerkat's claws passed through Nie Li's body, making him fall right through him. It's as though Nie Li just disappeared.

The Demon Spiritualist that integrated with the Meerkat got up, frowned and looked around, but couldn't find Nie Li.

"Where did that fella run off to?" He locked his brows tightly. Even with his keen sense of smell, he couldn't track Nie Li. However, he had a feeling that Nie Li was still in the surrounding area.

"This kid seems to have quite the capability. No wonder Long Sha talked about him with such importance and even have us personally come over!"

After Nie Li entered void-form, he slowly moved towards the rear of the fake mountain.

The good thing about void-form is that it makes the opponent unable to notice his existence at all; however, it does have a drawback to it. The movement speed is too slow; furthermore, he can't maintain this form for long.

However, it's still possible to delay the opponent.

After that Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist searched the surroundings, he disappeared.

Nie Li knows that he wasn't that far away. He's waiting for Nie Li

to appear. Once Nie Li appears, he will pounce him without hesitation.

Nie Li slowly moved to the rear of the fake mountain, then lifted his void-form and bolted away.

“Hmph hmph, I didn’t believe that you wouldn’t come out!”

When he saw that Nie Li reappeared, the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist immediately chased after him.

It seems that it won’t be simple to get rid of this guy. Looks like some extraordinary methods have to be used!

With a move of his mind, the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword appeared. Some of his thoughts entered the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword. After a moment, bolts after bolts of lightning cut open the heavens and gathered onto the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword, creating wave after wave of terrifying divine might.

After studying the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword, Nie Li is almost certain that this Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword is not an item of this world. Or, to put it this way, the material used to make this Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword wasn’t from this world. Although Nie Li is only a 5-star Silver rank, he can get the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword to a unleash powerful pressure.

When the Demon Spiritualist that integrated with a Meerkat felt the frightening lightning pressure, he couldn’t stop his breathing

from stagnating a bit.

Just what is this sharp sword in Nie Li's hand that contained such a divine lightning?

Nie Li's eyes suddenly lit up and coldly growled. A bolt of lightning suddenly fell from the heavens, bombarding towards that Demon Spiritualist.

When the Demon Spiritualist felt the lightning targeting him, he was shocked. What exactly is this weapon? It's actually able to control lighting? Feeling the lightning walling down, he suddenly leaped towards the side.

Booooom!

The lightning made a huge crater on the ground when it landed. The lightning scattered, forming a small lightning net.

If the entire pressure of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword could be unleashed, even killing Legend rank experts is a simply matter. However, Nie Li is, after all, only a 5-star Silver rank. He can only control a portion of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword at this moment. He's able to deter a Black Gold rank demon spiritualist a bit; however, to kill a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist is still extremely difficult.

That Meerkat Demon Spiritualist is simply exploding from pent up anger. Originally, with his strength as a Black Gold rank Demon

Spiritualist, capturing a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist is an extremely simple matter. In the end, the methods in Nie Li's hands is simply endless. First, he suddenly casts some sort of a stealth ability, next, he takes this big weird sword out. Until now, he has yet to capture Nie Li.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Bolts of lightning bombarded the ground.

This Demon Spiritualist continuously dodged them. His movements are exceptionally agile, given that he has integrated with a Meerkat. Not a single lightning bolt landed on him; however, his speed was under the greatest restraints. Several times, he tried to get close to Nie Li, but was pushed back by the lightning net.

The Demon Spiritualist coldly snorted, "With these methods, you're only able to drag it out for a moment. So what? You still won't be able to get away!"

With just the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, it's naturally unable to obstruct a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. However, Nie Li's motive is to just buy a little time. Looking upfront, the tall and towering pillars are already within his sight. Furthermore, Nie Li is already able to detect the Tai Yi Killing Array with the soul imprint.

Nie Li's mouth chanted softly and both hands quickly formed into handsigns. Although he's still a hundred meters from the Tai

Yi Killing Array, Nie Li could already operate it

When he saw the distant towering pillars that were carved with all kinds of inscription patterns, the Meerkat Demon Spiritualist felt a slight chill in his heart. Previously, he heard of how powerful these stone pillars are. It's powerful enough to suppress Ye Zong. He has been skeptical about this issue. After all, if he hasn't seen it personally, he naturally wouldn't believe it. However, since they're here, he has no choice but to be careful, incase these stone pillars are as powerful as they're rumoured to be.

"You want to get close to these stone pillars? Fat chance! Since you're so disobedient, don't blame me for being impolite!" The Meerkat Demon Spiritualist furiously snorted. A spike grew out from his back and with a woosh, it flew towards Nie Li's direction.

This spike is covered with a toxic substance. Even the slightest rub would cause Nie Li to lose his combat ability.

The spike was whistling as it flew towards Nie Li. That frightening dense qi is more than enough to penetrate through someone. His aim was Nie Li's arms. If he aimed at the heart, even if it's a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, once it hits, only death awaits.

The Demon Spiritualist coldly snorted, "If it wasn't for Boss Long Sha's orders to capture you alive, you'd already be dead!"

When the Demon Spiritualist made the slightest action earlier, Nie Li already felt it.

“A Meerkat’s spike, hoho.”

The corners of Nie Li’s mouth formed into a light smile. Regarding these demon spirit’s characteristics and combat abilities, Nie Li has it all in his head. You’re underestimating me too much if you’re trying to capture me with just a Meerkat’s spike.

“Let’s see where you will run to!”

The corners of the Demon Spiritualist’s mouth formed into a proud smile. With Nie Li’s strength, he won’t be able to dodge that attack. He has already imagined the scene of Nie Li being poisoned.

Just when the Meerkat’s spike was about to hit Nie Li, Nie Li suddenly turned around and used the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword to block.

Ding!

The Meerkat’s spike was blocked by the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword’s body.

How is that possible?

The Demon Spiritualist was dumbfounded for a moment. How was Nie Li able to block his spike, with how fast it was going? He

actually used the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword to block. Could it be that eyes grew out of the back of Nie Li's head?

He had never imagined that a 5-star Silver rank Demon Spiritualist could actually bounce around under his eyes for so long. But even so, he couldn't do anything to him, which caused him to feel depressed.

The after event caused him to be even more dumbfounded.

When the Meerkat's spike hit the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, it did not cause any damage to the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. However, that shocking qi is still violent. Nie Li made use of the impact force of the Meerkat's spike and jumped backwards at the same time.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

His body had already flown dozens of meter away.

Using the impact of the Meerkat's attack, Nie Li successfully made use of it's impact to escape, causing the distance between them to be widen.

"Hahaha, thanks for the lift!"

When he heard Nie Li's voice, the Demon Spiritualist was simply on the verge of vomiting blood! This kid is too cunning! Just like a loach, he's simply unable to be caught.

Just when the Demon Spiritualist was about to attack, Nie Li had already landed within the Tai Yi Killing Array. Both of his hands have finished his handsigns; the entire Tai Yi Killing Array started rumbling and began to activate with lights shining in all directions.

Within that dazzling light, Nie Li's eyes shined. The current him was god that had descended from the heavens. His body slowly floated, clothes fluttering from the wind.

The Meerkat Demon Spiritualist held his steps, and bewilderedly looked at the front. Is the array in front of him really as rumours say? Is it really able to even suppress Ye Zong?

Suddenly, a furious roar came from the front, an Abyss Bear bounded forth.

The Demon Spiritualist immediately waved his sharp claws up to ward it off.

Boom!

The Meerkat's sharp claws collided with the Abyss Bear's huge palm. The Demon Spiritualist flew out, spurting out a mouthful of blood.

Regarding this Abyss Bear, even Ye Zong had to be careful when facing it!

So powerful!

The Demon Spiritualist was greatly shocked in his heart. The frightening power of this Abyss Bear isn't something he can withstand. Looks like the rumours about that weird array was all true!

"Retreat!" The Demon Spiritualist naturally knows how powerful it is. If even Ye Zong is unable to withstand this strange array, then neither can he! After all, he's just a 2-star Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist!

Woosh!

The Meerkat turned into a blur, trying to escape.

"Trying to run? Dream on!" Nie Li coldly snorted. Both of his hands quickly formed handsigns, flames rolled towards that blurred shadow.

That fire is the Black Gold rank demon spirit's Black Snake within Tai Yi Killing Array!

Blazing hot flames wrapped the Meerkat up. The Meerkat tried to struggle, but was unable to break free.

The Demon Spiritualist panicked. He used his sharp claws and

madly threw attacks at the Flaming Snake, leaving wounds on the Flaming Snake's body. However, the Flaming Snake's grip hadn't loosened up, it was getting tighter and tighter.

Just when the Demon Spiritualist was about to execute his secret technique, he suddenly felt a terrifying aura from above. He raised his head to take a look. Aside from the Flaming Snake and Abyss Bear, there were dozens of other demon spirits within the surroundings, all of them are of Black Gold rank!

Chapter 120: A Pretty Good Young Man

The Demon Spiritualist was plunged into deep despair. Even if he uses his secret technique to get rid of the Flaming Snake's restraints, he'll be completely exhausted afterwards. There are dozens of Black Gold rank demon spirits waiting for him within the surrounding area, there's no way he can escape!

His heart was filled with regret. Who would have thought that a 5-star Silver rank ant would actually be a threat to him? If he knew earlier, even if he had to exhaust all of his methods, he'd absolutely not let Nie Li escape from him!

But now, it's already too late!

The blazing flames were constantly bursting out from the Flaming Snake, and the constriction was getting tighter and tighter. The Demon Spiritualist felt like he was suffocating, nearly fainting from the pressure.

"Berserker's Heart!" The Demon Spiritualist roared. The fur on his body stood up, and began to emit a crimson luster. His sharp claws slashed out rays of cold light, furiously tearing at the Flaming Snake.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Flaming Snake was under a heavy attack, and was constantly struggling with its body. Its tails were whipping everywhere.

In the world of demon spirits, Meerkat is the natural predator of the snake species. When the Flaming Snake suffered the attack, it immediately slither to one side.

“Berserker’s Heart. Able to surge your fighting capabilities several fold; however, the duration is extremely short, you also lose your sanity easily after going berserk and will become exhausted. However, with just the Berserker’s Heart, it’s absolutely impossible to break through this Tai Yi Killing Array!”

Nie Lie wasn’t surprised to seeing the Flaming Snake retreat. He was planning for this to happen. He made use of the Flaming Snake to force this Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist to use his maximum combat ability, and make him lose his sanity.

“Abyss Bear, go!”

The Abyss Bear furiously roared, and pounded towards the Demon Spiritualist.

When the demon spiritualist executed the Berserker’s Heart, both of his eyes turned crimson red, like a beast that has lost its sanity. He didn’t care about if his strength could beat the Abyss Bear and rushed towards the Abyss Bear.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Qi waves were bursting out in all directions, causing the

surroundings to crack.

"Even though he is just a 2-star Black Gold rank, he's able to let out such a frightening power after executing the Berserker's Heart. This is a little surprising; however, even if you've executed the Berserker's Heart, it's impossible to escape!"

Under Nie Li's control, the Abyss Bear unleashed a storm of attacks against that Demon Spiritualist.

The Abyss Bear has extremely tough skin and flesh, making it a Defense-type demon spirit. It's not afraid, even when it faces other demon beasts that are ranked higher than it. Whereas the Meerkat is an Agile-type demon spirit, excelling in agility. If he wished to escape, even the Abyss Bear would have a hard time catching up; however, at this moment, the Demon Spiritualist has completely entered into the berserk state, and doesn't have any thoughts of escape anymore.

Although the Meerkat's attacks are pretty decent when in berserk state, they didn't even cause the Abyss Bear's body to itch when they landed on it.

The Abyss Bear swung his palm, and heavily slammed the Meerkat's head.

Boom!

The Demon Spiritualist was slammed into the ground, creating a

huge crater in the process.

The Demon Spiritualist continued struggling and roared in a rage, trying to get up. However, the Abyss Bear stomped on his back.

The whole ground trembled, blood was spurting out from the Demon Spiritualist's mouth. The Meerkat's characteristics were slowly retracting back from his body, and he turned back into his human form. He was laying on the ground, unable to move. Apparently, he has already fainted.

Suddenly, several figures arrived, it's Gong Liangshu and the bunch from earlier.

Gong Liangshu and bunch were indescribably depressed. They were chasing after the Dark Guild intruders all around and did not capture a single one. The opponent's strength was too strong; furthermore, they were extremely cautious with their actions, giving them no chance to counterattack. Thereafter, they felt an intense fight breaking out over here, so they came over.

Before they even arrived, the battle had already come to an end.

Seeing the arrival of Gong Liangshu and bunch, Nie Li slowly floated down. He looked at Gong Liangshu and bunch, cupped his hands and said, "Senior Gong Liangshu, this is a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist from the Dark Guild. He has yet to die, however, his soul force has already been depleted. Please escort him to the City Lord's Mansion's prison!"

A Dark Guild's Black Gold rank expert definitely knows a lot of secrets about the Dark Guild. Therefore, they are quite valuable.

Up till today, Glory City has yet to capture any Black Gold rank experts that are from Dark Guild!

Gong Liangshu was a little depressed. Until now, they have yet to capture anyone from the Dark Guild. Now, a 5-star Silver rank like Nie Li was able to catch a big fish! They did not have any complaints; after all, he has made a huge contribution to Glory City!

Gong Liangchu solemnly said, "Escort him to the prison! Be careful, he mustn't escape!"

The several Black Gold rank Fighters standing behind Gong Liangshu immediately went up and tied the Demon Spiritualist from Dark Guild up.

"Thanks for your hard work."

When they finished speaking to him, Nie Li immediately leaped towards the side, and was getting ready to activate the Tai Yi Killing Array and search for his next target.

Just when Gong Liangshu and bunch were about to escort the Demon Spiritualist from Dark Guild, a figure that was wearing a white robe flew over. This person is Ye Zong. He looked at the

unconscious Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist and then looked at Nie Li. He never thought that Nie Li had been able to use the Tai Yi Killing Array to capture an expert of the Dark Guild.

Ye Zong had received news from Ye Ziyun, which is why he came looking for Nie Li. However, he never imagined that Nie Li had already captured an expert of the Dark Guild.

Nie Li and Ye Zong's gazes met each other, both of them remained silent for a moment.

"This is the imprint for Tai Yi Killing Array and Divine Thunder Killing Array. After you refined it, you'll be able to control the two great Killing Arrays."

Nie Li swung his right hand, throwing out two seal stones with inscription pattern on them.

Ye Zong's right hand reached out and grabbed the two stone. He looked at Nie Li with surprise and said, "You're willing to let me gain control over the two great Killing Arrays? You're not going to talk terms with me?"

"Hmph, if the City Lord's Mansion wasn't under attack..... Consider yourself getting it cheap today!"

Nie Li turned his head around. In his previous life, Ye Ziyun has told him many things about Ye Zong. He knows that Ye Zong is an extremely overbearing father. This caused Nie Li to have some

views about him. This is also why he wanted to diminish some of Ye Zong's prestige in this life.

However, Nie Li isn't someone that wouldn't give considerations for the general interest. Now that the City Lord's Mansion is under attack, the two Killing Arrays are needed to kill the enemies. With the general interest at stake, all of those individual conflicts became water under the bridge. Nie Li also wasn't prepared to haggle over this with Ye Zong.

"I'll leave this place to you. I'm heading over the Divine Thunder Killing Array."

Nie Li sprang up and bolted away.

Looking at Nie Li's bolting figure, and the two seal stones in his hand, Ye Zong's face revealed a gratified smile.

snapped

He crushed the two seal stones. The inscription patterns on the seal stones slowly floated up, unleashing a dazzling light. Ye Zong refined the two seal stones quickly.

Gong Liangshu hasn't seen Nie Li before, so he opened his mouth and asked, "City Lord, who is he?" .

Ye Zong took a glimpse of the distant figure, smiled and said, "A pretty good young man, the hope of Glory City's future. The young

will replace the old. Old things like us will soon have to step aside and pass it over to the capable youngsters."

Gong Liangshu looked at Ye Zong and nodded his head, lost within his thoughts.

What reaction would Nie Li have if he were to hear Ye Zong's assessment of him?

The City Lord's Mansion is still in the midst of battle. The Abyss Demon, and those little flame demons that were summoned, had already killed who knows how many guards. Although Ye Xiu had been operating the Divine Thunder Killing Array, he barely managed to hold the Abyss Demon back.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Bolts of heavenly lightning landed on the Abyss Demon's body. The skies above the City Lord's Mansion's were filled with the furious roars of the Abyss Demon.

Aside from that, another area of the City Lord's Mansion was also under attack. Quite a number of Silver and Gold rank experts were slain.

At this moment, in every corner of the Glory City

Divine Family

The Divine Family's specialty was communicating through soul force.

"Patriarch, the City Lord's Mansion is under attack!"

At this moment, the grey robed Divine Family's Patriarch is standing on top of a towering building, looking at the blazing City Lord's Mansion.

"Patriarch, what should we do?"

The Divine Family's Patriarch, Chen Zhenlong, solemnly said, "No matter what, we of the Divine Family are always the solid backing of the Snow Wind Family. Chen Fei, bring three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists to assist the City Lord's Mansion. The rest are to keep close surveillance of other areas within Glory City, in case the Dark Guild attacks!"

"Yes!"

Three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists leaped, and headed towards the City Lord's Mansion.

Aside from the Divine Family, seven Noble families and twenty Aristocratic families also dispatched people to reinforce the City Lord's Mansion.

Sacred Family

A black clothed person whispered to Shen Hong, “Patriarch, they are currently attacking the City Lord’s Mansion. What should we do?” .

Shen Hong stared far away, coldly snorting and said, “Long Sha bypassed me and acted solo. Aside from keeping us from being exposed, I didn’t want us to intervene in this matter. Since he doesn’t wish for our help, why should I barge into this matter? However, since the other families have dispatched reinforcements to Glory City, we of the Sacred Family can’t be doing nothing. Bring two Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists with you and go. Remember, just put up an act. There’s no need to take any real action!”

“Yes, I understand.”

The black clothed man leaped out. Soon, three figures bolted towards the direction of the City Lord’s Mansion.

City Lord’s Mansion

The majority of the Snow Wind Family’s experts coordinated with the Divine Thunder Killing Array to restrain the Abyss Demon. As for the Silver and Gold rank guards, they were all battling the little flame demons. The entire scene could only be described as chaotic.

The Abyss Demon was restrained for the moment; however, the little flame demons were extremely arrogant. They were constantly slaughtering the guards, causing bursts of miserable screaming.

Suddenly, even Ye Xiu was becoming a little panicked. If he waited until they kill the Abyss Demon, they would suffer a major lost by then. These Silver and Gold rank guards are the most elite members of the several army that is under the Snow Wind Family. If there are many casualties among them, it would have extremely great impact.

Chapter 121: Kill

Under the attacks of the little flame demon horde, the guard army retreated little by little.

“We can’t hold them off anymore!”

“If this continues, we’ll suffer heavy losses!”

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Several figures arrived

“Divine Family is here to assist!”

“Winged Dragon Family is here to assist!”

“Heavenly Soul Family is here to assist!”

“Alchemist Association is here to assist!”

Groups after groups of various family experts came from all directions and joined the battle. After having the help of these experts, the originally backing off army immediately held onto the frontlines and began to take the offensive against the little flame demons.

“Kill!”

The guard army’s morale soared, cries of “Kill!” filled the skies. Several Black Gold rank experts were dashing around and killing within the little flame demon horde, unhindered by anyone.

“Seal that crack immediately!”

Lava was constantly coming out of the cracks a good distance away. When the lava landed onto the ground, it turned into an endless amount of little flame demons. Only by sealing that crack, can the summoning array be stopped. Then they can hold off the

little flame demon's attack.

Several Black Gold rank experts from the Divine Family took the lead, killing as many as they can as they headed towards the crack. Wherever they went, the little fire monsters would fall one after another.

When they saw this scene, Ye Xiu and bunch felt relief from the anxiety. Because every family within Glory City was able to unite as one, Glory City has been able to hold up till today. With so many allies, it makes the heart of the people feel comfort and ease.

Ye Xiu's eyes focused on the Abyss Demon. Only by killing the Abyss Demon, can their mission be truly completed.

However, the lightning released from the Divine Lightning Killing Array, which is gathered from all the Lightning-type demon spirits, can only do a certain level of damage to the Abyss Demon. It wasn't enough to kill the Abyss Demon. After all, the Abyss Demon is an existence comparable with a Legend rank!

They do not have any Legend rank expert here, how will they deal with the Abyss Demon?

Just when Ye Xiu was troubled by this predicament, a figure quickly flew over. It's Nie Li.

"Let me take over the Divine Lightning Killing Array!" Nie Li coldly barked. His hands were forming handsigns at a high speed.

His signs were completed by the time he entered into the Divine Lightning Killing Array.

Seeing the arrival of Nie Li, Ye Xiu did not hesitate and released the control for the Divine Lightning Killing Array.

Nie Li took out the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword without hesitation. As the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword are able to unleash the Might of the Thunder God, which is perfect with the Divine Lightning Killing Array!

Without having the slightest pause, Nie Li controlled the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. Bolts of lightning fell from the sky, and gathered onto the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. Nie Li swung the sword. Bolts of lightning struck the Lightning-type Black Gold rank demon spirits. After being suddenly hit by the lightning, the Black Gold rank Lightning-type demon spirits suddenly rampaged, charged with an even more powerful energy.

On the body of these Black Gold rank Lightning-type demon spirits, countless lighting bolts soared into the sky and gathered into one bolt. This particular bolt of lightning is several times thicker than the lightning that Ye Xiu had when he controlled the Divine Lightning Killing Array. That terrifying lightning lit up the entire City Lord's Mansion.

"What frightening might!"

Even the colours on the face of Ye Xiu and bunch changed from seeing it.

Boom!

That bolt of lightning fell from the sky, and heavily struck the Abyss Demon’s body.

Roar!

The Abyss Demon furiously roared with a shrill. The lightning bolts from before could only cause small damage to it, and did not having much of an effect on it. However, this lightning bolt was several folds stronger than the previous ones, and also removed a huge portion off of his shoulders.

The Abyss Demon swung its sword in a fury, chopping towards the Divine Lightning Killing Array.

Boom!

The Divine Lightning Killing Array was shrouded within a dense lightning net. When it rebounded the giant flaming sword, the Killing Array only shook a little.

The Abyss Demon did not accept this. It furiously swung its giant flaming sword at it. If it were to continuously swing at it, even the Divine Lightning Killing Array would be destroyed by the Abyss Demon!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Divine Lightning Killing Array constantly shook.

Unfortunately, the entire Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array has yet to be completed. Otherwise, without mentioning one Abyss Demon, even if dozens of Abyss Demons came over, they would all be killed.

Nie Li's gaze looked at the Abyss Demon in front of him. He controlled the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword and once again, gathered up the bolts for the lightning pillar.

"Kill!"

A chilling ray shot out of Nie Li's eyes, like a killing god. The pillar of lightning once again, headed towards the Abyss Demon.

Boom!

The hand that was holding the giant flaming sword exploded.

The Abyss Demon furiously roared in pain. The giant flaming sword dropped to the ground. The Abyss Demon endured the pain and stretched its left hand to grab the giant flaming sword.

"Senior Ye Xiu, seize that giant sword!" Nie Li anxiously shouted. After controlling the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword to attack

twice in a row, Nie Li's soul force was already at its limit. A portion of the Abyss Demon's power come from the giant flaming sword. Once the giant flaming sword is seized, the strength of the Abyss Demon could be diminished by a lot.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Xiu and several other Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists and Fighters immediately leaped out.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nie Li controlled small bolts of lightning and constantly attacked the Abyss Demon, trying to obstruct its mobility.

Although they felt a blazing heat blowing towards them, Ye Xiu and the rest clenched their teeth, grabbing onto the hilt of the giant flaming sword and draging it away.

Seeing that Ye Xiu and bunch seized the giant flaming sword from it, the Abyss Demon suddenly howled in anger, and stretched its hands out to grab Ye Xiu and bunch.

Looking at this scene, Nie Li once again unleashed his soul force, even with his soul force nearly exhausted. In that moment, Nie Li's soul realm crazily surged, guiding all of his soul force into the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

Buzzing sounds were emitting from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. The Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, at this moment, was like a gigantic black hole that was insanely devouring Nie Li's soul

force.

“Shit!”

Nie Li has no idea what’s happening to the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword. He seems to have triggered some sort of special ability. The devouring speed of his soul force is way beyond Nie Li’s imagination.

With Nie Li’s current strength, he simply couldn’t withstand this level of devouring!

After all, he’s just a 5-star Silver rank!

Suddenly, the remnant page of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book on Nie Li’s chest emitted a buzzing sound and a dazzling light began to shine.

Boom!

Nie Li felt as though his soul realm had suddenly exploded. Feeling a surge of dizziness, the scene in front of his eyes also became blurred.

“Damn!”

Both of Nie Li’s eyes were bloodshot. The feeling of having your soul force sucked dry is definitely not comfortable. His entire body

felt as though it's burning. If he were to lose conscious like this, Ye Xiu and the rest would definitely be murdered.

"I have to risk it!" Nie Li furiously barked, raising the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword in his hands. Countless bolts of lightning fell from the sky, and gathered into Nie Li's hand. He then turned it into an extremely thick lightning pillar. With Nie Li's hands chopping down, the huge lightning pillar headed towards the Abyss Demon.

Boom!

When Nie Li's consciousness got hazy, he heard a huge boom. Vaguely, he could see the lightning pillar strike the body of the Abyss Demon. The next moment, he completely lost his consciousness and slowly fell to ground under the wrap of lightning.

After all, he's only just at 5-star Silver rank. Using such a strong power was the very limit for the current Nie Li.

Ye Xiu and bunch were currently struggling to drag the giant flaming sword away from the scene. When they saw that the huge palm of the Abyss Demon was about to slam down, they felt the blazing heat blowing towards them. Suddenly, an unparalleled heavenly might fell from the sky.

They raised their heads and looked at the Divine Lightning Killing Array. They saw Nie Li being wrapped within an endless amount of lightning. He gathered a very thick pillar of lightning,

several folds thicker than the previous one.

Boom!

That huge lightning pillar struck the body of the Abyss Demon. That lightning pillar penetrated the Abyss Demon's chest, and then it exploded, causing a huge hole in the Abyss Demon's chest.

The Abyss Demon mournfully roared, constantly struggling. In the end, those crimson eyes gradually dimmed and it fell to the ground.

A moment of silence. Ye Xiu and bunch were dumbfounded. The scene of the Abyss Demon's chest being penetrated is simply too shocking to believe.

Such frightening lightning power!

No one could have imagined that when the Divine Killing Array was in Nie Li's hands, it would actually show such frightening power.

At this moment, all of the experts from the various families had their eyes on the youngster that's gradually falling down while being wrapped in lightning.

"Who is this youth?"

“This youth is the super genius from the Heavenly Marks Family!”

“Heavenly Marks Family?”

The experts from the many Noble families finally recalled that there’s a family in Glory City called the Heavenly Marks Family. Because the Heavenly Marks Family’s strength was so weak, they were unable to catch anyone’s attention. However, at this moment, the name of the Heavenly Marks Family has been deeply engraved within their hearts.

Because of Nie Li, they now began to re-evaluate this family that has always been neglected by them.

Aside from that, everyone has also started to pay attention to Nie Li. Trying to understand exactly what kind of genius appeared from the Heavenly Marks Family.

With the fall of the Abyss Demon, the City Lord’s Mansion’s guards, as well as various families’ experts, all broke out in cheers, their morale greatly improved. They swung their weapons towards the little flame demons, causing the little flame demons to back off.

Without the need to contain the Abyss Demon, more Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists and Fighters were released and could join the battle. With the help of these Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists and Fighters, the little flame demons could no longer hold out and started retreating to the crack.

Some Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist began sealing the crack.

The Demon Spiritualist from Dark Guild used some kind of array to open the door to the Abyss Realm. Once the crack is sealed, and the door array removed, it will return to its original state.

At this moment, within the Divine Lightning Killing Array, Nie Li slowly dropped to the ground.

Ye Xiu sprang up and landed beside Nie Li. He examined Nie Li's body situation, frowned his brows and then carried Nie Li away.

Chapter 122: Misty Leaf Herb

City Lord's Mansion

Noticing that the Abyss Demon has been killed, the people from the Dark Guild that infiltrated the City Lord's Mansion quickly retreated, hastily disappearing into the darkness.

In another corner, within the shadows

A figure quietly stood still. This black clothed person saw the entire process as the Abyss Demon was being killed and also witness Ye Xiu carrying Nie Li away. His lips slightly pursed and hoarsely said, "Interesting."

There were several times that he wanted to take action, and snatch Nie Li from the hands of Ye Xiu. However, he gave up in the end and looked towards another direction.

"I know that you have already sensed me. I was about to take action, and chasing after me won't be easy. This round of the battle, consider it your win. However, the next time won't be so simple."

The black clothed person coldly smiled as his figure slowly merged into the darkness.

Ye Zong, who was standing beside the Tai Yi Killing Array, had a sharp ray of light flash across his eyes. The aura that he has been

alert of, has gradually disappeared. He knows that the person has left.

From the appearance of Abyss Demon till now, aside from personally capturing two Demon Spiritualists from the Dark Guild, Ye Zong has been alert of this aura that has been causing him to be uneasy. Before that aura vanished, Ye Zong wasn't able to locate that person.

'Looks like he doesn't have the intention to take action.' Ye Zong thought. If the other party were to take action, even Ye Zong would inevitably fall into an intense fight.

Suddenly, a Black Gold rank Fighter hastily ran over.

The Fighter hurriedly said, "Lord Ye Zong, bad news!"

"What happened?" Ye Zong suddenly had a bad feeling about this.

"The three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists that we've captured are all dead!" The Fighter said, cupping his hands.

"So that's the case."

Ye Zong's fists were tightly clenched. To prevent those three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists from escaping, like releasing a tiger back to the mountains, Ye Zong destroyed the soul realm of those three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists, causing their

cultivation to be unable to restore. However, he never imagined that the Dark Guild would be so vicious and directly kill all those three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists.

"They sent someone to raid the prison? What level of strength does the other party have?"

By right, the City Lord's Mansion's prison is supposed to be extremely secretive, no one should know about it. So how did the other party know of it's location and launch an attack towards it? This entire matter has to be thoroughly investigated!

The Fighter said, "Respects to the City Lord, the prison wasn't raided. Those three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists just mysteriously died."

"Mysteriously died?" Ye Zong felt a chill in his heart. The Dark Guild does have a final method! If he did not guess wrong, the Dark Guild placed Soul Shackles on those three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists. In the event of anyone being captured, they can just activate the Soul Shackles to kill them.

With such methods, they would be able to prevent the betrayal of their men. No wonder the Dark Guild is so secretive. Even various families of Glory City are unable to locate the location of the Dark Guild.

Currently, outside the City Lord's Mansion

One black clothed person stood quietly still. The other dozens of black clothed men were all kneeling down respectfully, not daring to emit a single sound. Among them, included several Black Gold ranks.

The black clothed person coldly snorted, “A total of eight Black Gold rank came here. One was killed by the Abyss Demon, Ye Zong killed two of them and one was killed by that youth. No news from those that went for that boy’s parents too. You bunch of garbage!”

“Lord, we never imagined that those two weird arrays would have such a strong power. Furthermore, over at the Heavenly Marks Family, there are several Black Gold ranks standing guard. They have obviously been preparing since long ago. We were unable to locate the youth’s parents!”

The black clothed guy opened his hands, three black seal stones were shattered within them.

“This time, I’ll let it go. But if there is any more failures from you guys, you will be like the three of them!” The black clothed person’s voice was cold to the point that it sounded as though it came from the pits of hell.

Seeing this scene, the people kneeling shivered, revealing fear on their faces. Those three black seal stones were the soul stones of those three captured Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists. Once the black clothed man activated the seal and cause the three seal stones to shatter, the three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists will be chained to death by the Soul Chain. There’s no escaping from death.

From the moment they joined the Dark Guild, their lives were no longer under their control. Their souls were chained to their own soul stone. The moment the soul stone shattered, they will die. There are those that tried to rebel; however, those that rebelled ended up dead. They couldn't even bear to look at the horrible scenes. As for escaping, the Dark Guild is too powerful. Even if you ran to a safe place, they would be able to capture you back. Therefore, they can only be slaved and carefully work for the Dark Guild. Occasionally, they would experience the death of their allies, causing them to be depressed.

Even though they keep on dying, there would be many newcomers that were able to climb out of the hell-like training, which caused the Dark Guild to get more and more powerful.

For Glory City, the Dark Guild will forever be a nightmare.

"Let's go! We must report to the Demon Lord."

The black clothed guy turned around and walked towards the front. The group of black clothed men looked at each other and followed behind him.

What they are unaware of is that a huge bird was firmly standing on a huge tree at a faraway mountain. It's body is made of metal, and has its sharp gaze that pierced through the darkness. This huge bird is the soul puppet that has the soul of Ancestral Founder Ye Yan sealed within.

City Lord's Mansion

Nie Li is quietly lying on the bed, both of his eyes shut tight, still unconscious.

"Father, how is Nie Li?" Ye Ziyun asked, anxiously. Her eyes were filled with concern. Not knowing why, when she saw Nie Li in his state, her heart was full of worry, and she was unable to control her tears as they fell down her cheeks.

Nie Yu cried,"Big brother Nie Li, quickly wake up. Wuuuu....."

Ye Zong and Ye Xiu were quietly standing by the side.

"Lord Ye Zong, how is he?" Ye Xiu asked, looking at Ye Zong.

Ye Zong sighed and said, "He'd still be okay if he had overused his soul force; however, for some reason, his soul realm was sucked dry. That's a bit of a problem."

Ye Zong was silent for a moment, looked at Ye Xiu and said, "Bring the Misty Leaf Herb over and have Nie Li consume it."

Hearing Ye Zong's words, Ye Xiu's brows twitched. He looked at Ye Zong in disbelief. He was a little shocked that Ye Zong would actually take out the Misty Leaf Herb to have Nie Li consume it!

With Ye Zong's current strength, he's only a step away from

Legend rank. As for that Misty Leaf Herb's leaf, it's the crucial point as to whether he could break through into Legend rank! The leaf of Misty Leaf Herb is extremely rare. It only appeared in the forest at the depth of the mountains. Furthermore, a matured Misty Leaf Herb would have several Legend rank demon beasts guarding it. One time, Lord Ye Mo risked his life and seized it from the hands of a Legend rank Demon Beast.

Ye Zong stared at Ye Xiu and solemnly said, "You still haven't gotten it? Saving a life is more important!"

"Yes!"

Ye Xiu hurried over to the City Lord's Mansion's treasury.

Seeing Ye Ziyun's face full of tears, Ye Zong sighed within his heart. The reason why he was so aggressive towards Nie Li was his way to protect her as her father. However, seeing the current state of Ye Ziyun, Ye Zong sighed again in his heart. No father can keep their daughters by their side forever, he can only let her go.

Although Nie Li is always fooled around, he has his seriousness inside him.

In today's battle, the reason why they were able to defeat the Dark Guild is because of Nie Li. Ye Zong's attitude towards Nie Li also changed a little.

A moment later, Ye Ziyun followed Ye Zong's instructions,

grinded the Misty Leaf Herb into a powder, mixed it with water and had Nie Li drink it.

Watching Ye Ziyun's gentle and delicate actions, Ye Zong couldn't help shaking his head. A woman is born to leave her family, this is indeed so. Thinking again, it doesn't seem to be right to intervene into a couple of youngsters lives. Ye Zong slowly exited.

A very long dream.

In the dream, Nie Li returned to the time when Glory City was being destroyed. The surroundings were filled with the cries of women and children. Glory City was plunged into a sea of flames, Nie Li personally witnessed his own clansmen being killed. The group of kids escaped under the protection of several family experts.

In the dream, his father said. "You're the hope of the clan. As long as you live on, the clan will be able to continue."

After speaking, his father died.

In the dream, Ye Ziyun and him embraced each other. She was recounting the past, stroking his chin in his arms and softly whispered, "No matter which one of us dies, the other has to bravely live on."

It seemed to be an eternal farewell.

At this moment, tears covered Nie Li's face.

"Ziyun....." Nie Li desperately called out with all his might, wanting to grab onto Ye Ziyun's hands. However, what he saw was Ye Ziyun slowly fading into the endless darkness.

In the room

When she became aware of Nie Li's situation, Xiao Ning'er hurried over from her home. She then saw that Ye Ziyun was already taking care of Nie Li. Ye Ziyun and Ning'er slowly walked to Nie Li's side, but neither of them spoke a word. They were playmates when they were children. They were familiar with each other, yet a little unfamiliar.

Xiao Ning'er squeezed the towel and place it on Nie Li's head, and quietly looked at Nie Li's face.

Some time ago, this boy never aroused her attention. She only had a dream, and that is to become stronger. Suddenly, at the training grounds, her fate had changed. At the same time, in her heart, aside from training, something became even more important to her.

Chapter 123: City Lord's Young Master

When Xiao Ning'er sat beside Nie Li's bed, Ye Ziyun lightly sighed and walked to the side. Although she appeared to not be concerned, she would occasionally turn her gaze over to Nie Li.

Looking at the quietly sleeping Nie Li, Ye Ziyun's heart became complicated.

"Ning'er likes you so much. So why are you still chasing after me?"

Ye Ziyun's heart had a little resentment. Nie Li is nothing more than a rascal that had unreasonably barged into her life, causing her calm heart to faintly ripple.

When Nie Li got her to bring Nie Yu away, Ye Ziyun had realised how much she worries for his safety. When she saw Nie Li unconscious, she had finally realised how worried she really was.

It seems that, Nie Li has broken through into her heart.

But what is she going to do next?

The originally sleeping Nie Li suddenly began to struggle in agony, his brows were tightly locked together, causing Xiao Ning'er to panic.

“Could Nie Li be having a nightmare?” Xiao Ning’er said with worry.

“Ziyun……”

The dreaming Nie Li had a painful expression on his face and heartbreakingly called out. His face was covered with tears.

Not knowing what Nie Li was dreaming about, Xiao Ning’er’s heart was severely torn apart when he called out. But she bore down the tears to keep them from coming out. When she had first made contact with Nie Li, he already told her that the one he likes is Ye Ziyun. However, Xiao Ning’er still loves Nie Li without any hesitation.

This calling out for Ziyun, caused the atmosphere between Xiao Ning’er and Ye Ziyun to be extremely awkward.

Ye Ziyun couldn’t figure out why Nie Li would dream of her. Furthermore, it’s so painful that tears were covering his face. She had a feeling that the Ziyun that Nie Li was calling isn’t her. She couldn’t figure out why Nie Li likes her so much. It was to the point that he would even call out for her in his dreams. Within Ye Ziyun’s heart, there’s a little feeling of being touched; however, she was also feeling bad for Xiao Ning’er.

The atmosphere was quiet.

“Ning’er, I……” Ye Ziyun doesn’t know what to say. She knows

that Xiao Ning'er likes Nie Li very much. However, she had stolen the guy Xiao Ning'er likes.

Xiao Ning'er's shoulders slightly trembled from trying to keep the tears from falling. She lowered her head and looked at Nie Li's face. She then covered him with the quilt that he threw off and stood up. The current her, went back to her originally cold attitude.

"Ye Ziyun, since young, I've been very envious of you. You're the daughter of the City Lord, there's no one that could force you to do anything. You just need to stretch out your hands and every beautiful thing in the world will be sent to you. As for me, I have to fight for everything that I want. To fight against marrying into the Sacred Family, I even risked my life."

"In this world, finding someone that I could wholehearted love is too hard. Nie Li made me understand the meaning to live on. In my heart, Nie Li is someone irreplaceable."

"I don't know what had happened between you and Nie Li to the point that it's unforgettable for him. Even when dreaming, he thinks of you." Xiao Ning'er's voice paused for a moment, her eyes flashed with a trace of sadness and then turned firm, "However, all of this doesn't matter."

"I, Xiao Ning'er, won't admit defeat so easily. No matter what happens, I will always stay by Nie Li's side. If Nie Li does not pay any attention to me, I will be his shadow. Although the one he likes is you, even if the both of you ended up together, I will still not give up."

Xiao Ning'er stood on the spot. Moonlight shot through the window and illuminated her body. She's wearing tight fitted clothes, like a sculpture of a goddess. She looked at the sleeping Nie Li, a faint trace of gentleness flashed through her eyes.

At this moment, Ye Ziyun didn't know how to answer Xiao Ning'er. Perhaps, the knot between Xiao Ning'er and her will never be untied. Furthermore, she couldn't say words like letting Xiao Ning'er to take Nie Li. Because this would be disrespectful towards Xiao Ning'er and Nie Li.

Perhaps Ye Ziyun is reluctant? Her heart is in a thorough mess.

She's different from Xiao Ning'er. Ye Ziyun is peaceful and uncompetitive. She only lives in a peaceful world. If it wasn't for Nie Li barging in so suddenly, perhaps she wouldn't have such headache. However, Nie Li has already done it.

In this small room, both of the girls were emotional, and did not know what to say.

Three whole days have passed, Nie Li has yet to awaken. The two girls took turns to take care of Nie Li. As for Nie Yu, she has been in her room training and sleeping whenever she's tired.

During these last few days, all kinds of construction was being held in the City Lord's Mansion. The blueprint to the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array has been passed to Ye Xiu. After seeing how powerful the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array was,

they immediately sent more people over to construct it.

If the Ten Thousand Demonic Array was laid down earlier, the Dark Guild wouldn't be able to be so arrogant, and come and go as they wish.

City Lord's Mansion, Main Affairs Hall

Ye Zong is currently arranging and handle various matters. In this battle, the casualties from this recent battle was huge. He has to arrange the pension. Many places in the City Lord's Mansion were destroyed, and he has to send someone to repair them. Whenever he could, Ye Zong would pay visits to Nie Li, but did not let Ye Ziyun and bunch to know about it.

"City Lord, Young Master Ye Han seeks an audience."

A guard hastily rushed in.

The tightly knitted brows of Ye Zong were released. Lightly smiling he said, "Oh? Xiao Han has returned? Bring him in, quickly."

That particular guard ran out. Quickly, a smart and handsome looking young man walked in. He's wearing a white robe, his body looked like a jade tree. His facial features were almost as though they had been sculptured, he had a sharp and clear cut handsome face. He has a tall pointed nose, medium thick lips, black hair and clear eyes.

Anyone that saw him wouldn't be able to hold their joyous screams. Such a handsome youth!

Ye Han, the adopted son of Ye Zong, the next possible successor of the City Lord. He has always been the attention of Glory City. When he reached thirteen years old, various families sent people over to request marriage, but were all rejected by Ye Han with an excuse of cultivating..

Ye Han also did not let down everyone's expectations of him. He reached 1-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualist at eighteen years old, becoming the genius that has the most potential after Ye Mo. Thereafter, he followed an elder of the Snow Wind Family to train for two years. Of course, if it wasn't for Nie Li popping out so suddenly, the name of number one genius would belong to Ye Han.

Ye Zong laughed and then puzzledly asked, "Xiao Han, your back. Where's Elder Ye Ming? He didn't come back with you?"

Ye Han cupped his hands, appearing to be very polite and said, "Elder Ye Ming has found a secret place. That place was too dangerous for me so he let me return to Glory City first."

"Oh? So that's the case. Haha, it's good you're back." Ye Zong patted on Ye Han's shoulders, "Xiao Han has grown, you're looking more outstanding compared to the past. In these recent times, your cultivation did not fall behind, right?"

"Yeah, I have already reached 3-star Gold rank."

When Ye Han mentioned his own cultivation, it sounded gentle and light, but held an indifferent attitude.

“3-star Gold rank? Not bad, this has far surpassed my expectations!” Ye Zong laughed and said, “Tonight, I will set up a dinner at the City Lord’s Mansion to celebrate your return.”

“Many thanks, foster father.” Ye Han also lightly smiled. He looked around and puzzledly asked, “I wonder where is lil sis Ziyun now?”

Ye Zong slightly paused and then laughingly said, “Ziyun still doesn’t know that you’re back. I’ll send someone to notify her!”

Ye Han nodded his head, showing a gentle expression on his face and smilingly said, “I’ve brought back a present with me to give to her.”

“Ziyun is looking after a wounded friend. I’ll send someone to get her. As for the present, no harm in waiting till tonight to give it to her. Father will test your cultivation. If you don’t pass the test, I’ll have to punish you by making you face the wall.” Ye Zong said, openly laughing.

Ye Han’s expression turned solemn, he nodded his head and said, “Yes.”

The various families of Glory City have been paying attention to

every move in the City Lord's Mansion. When they suddenly received an invitation to join the dinner for welcoming Ye Han, they sent people over.

"Have you heard? Young Master of the City Lord's Mansion is back. The City Lord is going to host a dinner to welcome his return."

"I heard that his cultivation has already reached 3-star Gold rank in just two years of time!"

"3-star Gold rank? That's really extraordinary! With such cultivating speed, he's already the number one genius within the Glory City, right?"

"Number one genius? That might not be the case. Recently, there are several genius' emerging within Glory City! Including Nie Li who killed the Abyss Demon from that time. He's probably the number one genius!"

"Right."

For the City Lord's invitation, various families have sent their representatives over. As for the Sacred Family, the Patriarch has personally attended to it. As for Alchemist Association, Yang Xin has been sent as a representative.

Huyan Family

“Dad, that kind of banquet is going to be dead boring, you still want me to go no matter what?” A lovely and pampered voice sounded. This voice simply melts the bones off of people. The one talking is Huyan Lanruo. She’s wearing a sexy silk dress. Her figure is extremely sexy. The perkiness in front of her chest is proudly standing, the white dress couldn’t cover that deep ravine at all. When she walks, they would slightly shake. Her charm is simply disastrous.

“Lanruo, I don’t want to nag, but you should already be married at your age. However, you seem to despise everyone. This time, the City Lord’s Mansion’s young master has returned. He’s handsome and his talent is pretty good too. The family behind him is even more solid. There’s nothing you can despise about. Doesn’t he fit your standards?”

Chapter 124: Banquet

Truth is, Ye Han is already qualified to be called outstanding, he has no flaws to be picky about. Huyan Lanruo has seen Ye Han when she was thirteen years old and secretly admired him. But, why did she change?

“Standards will always change!”

A figure flashed across Huyan Lanruo’s mind. Ever since that event, Huyan Lanruo was unable to forget about him. However, Nie Li has been hiding from her this whole time, which made her furious. Thereafter, she heard that Nie Li moved into the City Lord’s Mansion.

‘It must be that little fox, Ye Ziyun, who snatched him away. I refuse to believe that the man that I, Huyan Lanruo, has eyes on is able to escape from me!’ Huyan Lanruo furiously thought. proudly pushing her chest out.

Right, the City Lord’s Mansion!

Will Nie Li participate in this banquet?

‘No harm taking a look at it.’ Huyan Lanruo thought awhile, turned her head, and said to Huyan Xiong, “Okay, I’ll go. However, whatever I do there, you’re not allowed to control me!”

Huyan Xiong never thought that Huyan Lanruo would change

her mind so quickly. He felt that something was not right, thought of something, and immediately said, “Daughter, don’t tell me that you’re going to smash the banquet? Don’t be rash! We won’t go to this banquet anymore.”

He is well aware of Huyan Lanruo’s temper. He knows that she’s fully capable of doing stuff like smashing the banquet.

“Smash the City Lord’s Mansion’s Banquet? Is your daughter, me, so bitchy?”

Huyan Lanruo stared at Huyan Xiong.

Huyan Xiong nearly nodded his head, but immediately shook it instead. Huyan Lanruo’s character is just like her mother’s.

In just a short moment, Huyan Lanruo transformed into an innocent appearance, pampered, and acting like a spoiled brat, “Dad, how can you say that? I’m a lovable, beautiful girl that everyone likes upon seeing! Tonight, I have to dress nicely. Those guys at the banquet will be unable to shift their eyes upon seeing me!”

When she finished speaking, Huyan Lanruo went back to her own room humming.

Huyan Xiong was slightly stunned for a moment. He looked at Huyan Lanruo’s back figure and bitterly smiled. He can only hope she doesn’t smash the City Lord’s Mansion’s banquet, since he’s

unable to control this daughter of his.

Huyan Xiong has been together with Ye Zong ever since they were young. They've been through life and death together, and he is one of Ye Zong's right-hand men. The entire Huyan Family is also one of the Snow Wind Family's solid supporters. Therefore, Huyan Xiong wasn't too worried about it.

After experiencing the previous assault, Glory City was in an alert state. Several important areas have had more guards than usual. After hearing about the City Lord's Mansion being assaulted, every citizen in Glory City all felt panic. After all, the Dark Guild has never been as arrogant as this before. Aside from the citizens, the various families were also in a tensed state. There were two motives for the banquet, one is to ease the current pressure that everyone is feeling, the other is to pass some messages to each family.

Therefore in this banquet tonight, every family sent high ranked figures to attend it.

City Lord's Mansion, Ye Ziyun's yard

Nie Li has awakened. Although he still feels weak, there wasn't any major issues. Nie Li understands his current situation very well. His soul force has been completely sucked dry. He would normally need dozens of days to restore it back. However, for some reason, he actually only needed three to five days to recover it.

Sensing the soul force in his body, he realised that, although his

soul force is less than it used to be, it has become more purely refined.

'Perhaps it's because of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book.' Nie Li pondered to himself. The Temporal Demon Spirit Book has extremely mysterious power; therefore, he has kept the remnant page with him at all times. When he was battling with the Abyss Demon, he felt that the power released by the remnant page entered into his soul realm.

When Nie Li woken up, he saw Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er guarding his side. This caused Nie Li to be a little embarrassed, but at the same time, he felt touched by the scene.

"Haha, morning! This nap was great!" Nie Li chuckled, waving his hands towards Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er.

Ye Ziyun rolled her eyes and snorted, "Morning? It's already close to evening."

However, seeing Nie Li so lively, Ye Ziyun finally felt relief in her heart.

Since Nie Li has woke up, Xiao Ning'er was already very happy and could only deeply stare at Nie Li.

Although he was unconscious, Nie Li was clearly aware of how much time had passed. Perhaps, it's one of the habits that he picked up in his past life. That extraordinary perception of his was

unable to be explained with common sense. Nie Li jumped down from the bed and stretched himself.

Nie Li secretly thought, ‘My strength has recovered to around eighty percent. My soul force became more concentrated than it used to be. Nothing is wrong with me.’

Since Nie Li is so lively, there shouldn’t be any other problems. After remaining silent for a moment, Ye Ziyun opened her mouth, “My big brother, Ye Han, has returned today. Tonight, I will be participating in his return banquet, Ning’er will remain here to look after you.”

When she was done, Ye Ziyun turned around, preparing to leave. However, the thought of Nie Li and Xiao Ning’er spending some time together made her heart feel a little sour.

Why should she leave? Ye Ziyun asked herself; however, she had no answer to that.

Ye Han? Nie Li recalled his past life when he was chatting with Ye Ziyun. The information that he has for Ye Han is very little. Nie Li only knows that Ye Han is the foster son of Ye Zong, and that he grew up together with Ye Ziyun. As for other matters, he doesn’t know about them.

Nie Li couldn’t understand why Ye Ziyun didn’t mention anything about Ye Han in the past.

When he recalled the final battle in his previous life, Nie Li didn't have a hint of a memory about Ye Han. It was as though this person never existed!

He's a mysterious fella!

"How could you not let us participate in such a lively banquet?" Nie Li's left arm hooked onto Xiao Ning'er's neck and his right arm hooked onto Ye Ziyun's neck, "Hehe, c'mon. We'll take a look!"

Although Xiao Ning'er felt a little weird, she still accepted it. As Nie Li is this kind of person.

Ye Ziyun said angrily, "Nie Li, remove your hand from me! Otherwise, I'll fight with you!"

"Hey, you're a little too petty. Ah....!"

Nie Li felt a jabbing pain coming from his waist and he screamed.

City Lord's Mansion, Reception Hall, Banquet.

Ye Zong and the higher ups of various major and noble families were in the upper hall talking in low voices. The youngsters were in the middle of the hall chit chatting. Young masters and young ladies from various families arrived, amounting to a total of fifty to sixty people.

Among the youngsters, Ye Han was undoubtedly the one with the most attention focused on, being surrounded by a crowd.

Chen Linjian had both of his arms on his chest, looking at Ye Han, he said, “Ye Han, long time no see!”

Although he’s a little younger than Ye Han, he’s the only one here whose manner wasn’t any weaker than Ye Han’s.

“Indeed, it has been two years!” Ye Han politely smiled back.

“In these two years, you have raised from 1-star gold rank to 3-star Gold rank. It’s really extraordinary!” Shen Fei flattered by the side.

“Young Master Shen is very flattering.”

Although he’s surrounded by a crowd of people, Ye Han still kept his calm and indifferent appearance. His gaze swept around the crowd, seeming to be searching for something. The calm and cool him caught the attention of the surrounding ladies’ eyes.

It’s indeed true that Ye Han is the ideal companion to the hearts of these young ladies. Due to the fact that Ye Han has yet to marry, some of the ladies have refused to be married to the point that they are getting a little old.

Suddenly, a commotion burst out from the crowd. A young lady, wearing a gorgeous dress, walked in from the main door. In that

moment, the attention of the entire hall focused on that lady's body.

That delicate and pretty face made her look like a goddess. The elegant dress dragged on the ground. Her shoulders that were exposed to the air, were creamy white.

Several guys were staring dumbfoundedly at her.

"It's rumored that Huyan Family's daughter is a tigress, but that's only her character!"

Although Huyan Lanruo is called a tigress, that occasionally revealed elegance still caused others to be stunned.

"If I could marry such a tigress, even if I become a henpeck like Huyan Xiong, it's all worth it!"

Even the indifferent Ye Han's eyes lit up, revealing appreciation within them.

Huyan Lanruo walked slowly and elegantly to the middle of the hall. The surrounding guys opened up a path for her. Among the younger generations, the most influensive ones were Ye Han, Chen Linjian, and Shen Fei. Thereafter, would be Huyan Lanruo. Aside from their talents and strengths, they are also successors to each of their families, and represented the families behind them.

Huyan Lanruo looked at Ye Han, lightly nodded her head and

said, “Big brother Ye Han, long time no see.”

“Long time no see. I still remember that before I left, Lanruo was a young and immature girl. I never imagined that in two years, you would be so lovely.” Ye Han said, laughing.

The surrounding girls that were looking at Huyan Lanruo, were throwing gazes of envy at her. Whether it’s appearance or family, they were all inferior when compared to her.

When she was twelve or thirteen, Huyan Lanruo confessed to Ye Han. However, a young girl’s rash love disappears quickly.

“Big brother Ye Han is just flattering me.”

When Huyan Lanruo was talking to Ye Han, she seemed a little absent-minded. Her gaze would constantly look around, seeming to be searching for something.

Feeling the changes in Huyan Lanruo’s attitude, Ye Han was slightly disappointed. When they were small, Huyan Lanruo once confessed her love to him. Although, Ye Han is still not in love with Huyan Lanruo, the change of her attitude caused him to feel a little disappointed.

Which man doesn’t want to be the focus of women, and enjoy being submerged in the love of these ladies?

Chapter 125: Gift

Remembering something, Shen Fei went up and laughingly said, “I remember when Lanruo kept talking about marrying brother Ye Han when she’s small. Since Lanruo still has yet to find someone she likes, shouldn’t be that……”

Ye Han chuckled and said, “How can you treat childhood stuff seriously?”

The surrounding youngsters laughed hard enough to echo inside the reception hall.

“Indeed, childhood stuff cannot be treated seriously.”

Huyan Lanruo curled her lips. Her brows twitched as she stared at Shen Fei and said, “That was all in the past, yet you still bring it up. Shen Fei, I have been unhappy with you for quite some time now. If you still make fun of me, see if I don’t burst your egg with my kick!”

Urgh…….

Dead silence.

Shen Fei, feeling extremely awkward, had his smile frozen on his face.

An indescribable chill lingered around the surroundings.

That domineering declaration of Huyan Lanruo isn't in tune with her clothes, no matter how you look at her. The current Huyan Lanruo is like a queen. Her gaze swept across those that laughed at her earlier. Seeing her gaze, they all held their laughing back.

Damn, Huyan Lanruo still has that tigress character of hers. Whoever marries her is signing their own death certificate.

No one in the surrounding area dared to speak. Ye Han gently coughed and said, "Let's not mention that matter anymore, drop it."

Shen Fei embarrassedly smiled, "Haha..."

"Shen Fei, I heard that you're not on good terms with my Nie Li!" Huyan Lanruo looked at Shen Fei and coldly snorted, "If you dare to find trouble with my Nie Li again, don't blame me for being impolite!"

My Nie Li? Since when did Nie Li become yours?

The surrounding people looked at each other. Recently, Nie Li has been standing in the limelight of Glory City. They never heard of Huyan Lanruo and Nie Li getting together.

"Nie Li?" Ye Han was slightly puzzled. It's the first time that he has heard of this name. Ever since his return, he has only met with

Ye Zong and didn't hear Ye Zong mentioning Nie Li.

A youngster gently whispered against Ye Han's ears, "Big brother Ye Han, Nie Li is the recently emerged genius of Glory City……"

Ye Han roughly understood what kind of person this Nie Li is. He reached 5-star Silver rank at only fourteen years old, this cultivation speed is simply too frightening. When Ye Han was sixteen, he had already reached 1-star Gold rank; however, when he was fourteen, he's still at bronze rank.

Unless it's someone precocious, the common golden period of cultivation is around fourteen to twenty two years old. During this period of time, a person's cultivation soared the fastest. Reaching 5-star Silver rank at fourteen years old, aside from being extraordinary talented, also requires intellect far surpassing common people.

"Oh? This has made me a little interested," Ye Han said, lightly smiling.

"Lanruo, you can't blame me in this matter. You can only blame Nie Li for being too playful. He seduced my fiancée. Although Ning'er has yet to enter my family, who can endure it when something like this happens?"

Shen Fei had a deeply ingrained resentment showing on his face.

Huyan Lanruo snorted disdainfully and said, "I don't care about

these boring matters. You sure that it's Nie Li who seduced your fiancée and not your fiancée pestering him?"

Everyone looked at Huyan Lanruo with shock. With the gossip going around about Nie Li being with other girls, shouldn't Huyan Lanruo talk about Nie Li's faults? Why would she speak up for him instead? Just how exotic is this Huyan Family's daughter?

Shen Fei looked at Ye Han, suddenly recalling something that made the corner of his lips curl up and said, "Aside from Ning'er, I've also heard that Nie Li has been pestering Ye Ziyun. He's taken the initiative to confess to Ye Ziyun several times. Recently, he even moved into the City Lord's Mansion."

"So what? Shen Fei, I don't care about those matters, nor do I care about how many women Nie Li has. I'll tell you right now, if you dare to touch a hair on Nie Li, you believe that I will put you to waste?" said Huyan Lanruo, proudly staring at Shen Fei with a chilling look in her eyes.

After hearing what Shen Fei just said, Ye Han's brows twitched. A hint of unnoticable chill flashed within his eyes. It seems that he has to take a look at who this Nie Li really is.

Because of the appearance of Huyan Lanruo, the atmosphere on the youngster side became somewhat strange.

The several people over at the top section couldn't help smiling bitterly.

“Third younger brother, this daughter of yours seems to have quite the character.” Ye Zong looked at Huyan Xiong and laughingly said, “She’s just like her father.”

Huyan Xiong immediately felt embarrassed. How is this daughter similar to her father? This character of hers is obviously the same as her mother.

Shen Hong coldly sneered and said, “Indeed, she is just like her father. So overbearing, saying that she will waste my eldest son.”

Huyan Xiong furiously stared at Shen Hong and coldly snorted, “Shen Hong, don’t be eccentric here. So what if Lanruo wastes him. That brat of yours has ruined girls of other families, he should’ve been wasted long ago! If you have the guts, come and have a round with me!”

Ye Zong waved his hand and said, “Save it, both of you.”

Yang Xin rolled her eyes. Since when did little brother Nie Li find himself a girl from the Huyan Family? His luck with women is still quite good. However, little brother Nie Li probably won’t have any peace in the future if he messed with Huyan Lanruo.

Yang Xin decided to add more oil to the fire, pursed her lips and said, “City Lord, these youngsters seem to be looking forward to meeting Nie Li. Why isn’t he here?”

Ye Zong calmly said, “Nie Li was injured earlier and is still

unconscious. I'm afraid that he won't be able to attend this."

Nie Li is still unconscious? Isn't it just the exhaustion of his soul force? Yang Xin frowned, her eyes flashed with faint worry.

Even with a bunch of Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists, they were still unable to do a thing to that Abyss Demon. She wondered how little brother Nie Li did it! She never imagined that Nie Li was actually able to kill the Abyss Demon, which caused Yang Xin to be surprised.

Suddenly, a commotion broke over at the youngster section.

Nie Li, Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun were seen walking in together. Nie Li walked at the front, looking around at the surroundings, appearing to be extremely casual.

"Tsk tsk, this is my first time attending a banquet in the City Lord's Mansion."

What Nie Li wanted to say, is that this banquet hall is..... too poor. After all, Nie Li has been to many places in his previous life, and has gained a vast insight.

The youngsters were all submerged in their own discussions.

"This youngster is the Nie Li that killed the Abyss Demon? He's only fourteen years old and was able to reach 5-star Silver rank. He's really formidable."

“Look at how dull his clothes are!” One youngster spoke out, revealing disgust on his face.

Aside from Nie Li, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er lured the attention of many. Even though the two girls have their own distinguishing features, they were both extremely charming, causing the eyes of many to be unable to shift from them. Both Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er were the dream girls of all the youngster’s hearts.

Some of the ladies couldn’t help feeling inferior. Only Huyan Lanruo held her chest high, proud like a swan as she will absolutely not admit defeat.

Huyan Lanruo’s gaze fell onto Nie Li’s cheeks. Her charming cheeks showed hints of red on them.

Because Nie Li came in together with Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er, many of the young men felt jealous. One must know that Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er were goddesses in countless hearts. However, they were being monopolized by Nie Li. Is there any justice in heavens? Thinking about Huyan Lanruo’s bold declaration earlier, saying that she is Nie Li’s woman, caused many people to be pent up to the point of wanting to vomit blood.

Is this the treatment for geniuses? Some of the young masters hated themselves at this point of time for being lazy and didn’t train. If they were to have talent like Nie Li, they might be able to win the favor of one of the goddesses.

At this moment, the elegantly dressed Huyan Lanruo walked towards Nie Li.

“Nie Li, long time no see.” Huyan Lanruo’s voice carried a faint sadness within.

“Ah? Long time no see, but it’s best not to see.”

Nie Li felt his scalp tingling at this point in time. Seeing Huyan Lanruo made him want to hide himself, but it’s already too late. This pestering woman, if she were to stick to him, he wouldn’t be able to shake her off anymore. It’s best if she maintained a distance of at least two thousand meters away from him in the future!

If all the people were to know of Nie Li’s current thoughts, what kind of reaction would they have?

After hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er couldn’t help holding back their laughters. As for Huyan Lanruo, she stared at Nie Li, fuming with fury.

The people that have the most influence within the younger generation walked towards Nie Li’s direction.

Ye Han’s gaze swept passed Nie Li and landed on Ye Ziyun. His gaze lit up. Showing a hearty smile on his face, he said, “Little sister Ziyun, it’s been almost two years since we last seen each other.”

“En, Big brother Ye Han, congratulations on reaching 3-star Gold rank,” Ye Ziyun said with sincerity.

Ye Han’s eyes flashed with sadness. It seems that Ye Ziyun still holds this matter in her heart.

Ye Ziyun is the blood related daughter of Ye Zong. Whether it’s her talent or cultivation, she wasn’t close to reaching the foster son, Ye Han. Ye Zong has been extremely strict with his teaching to the kids. Ever since she was young, Ye Ziyun had always been in Ye Han’s shadow. Ye Ziyun forked countless effort to chase after Ye Han’s footsteps; however, she was unable to keep up with Ye Han’s cultivation and was shook further and further behind. Ye Ziyun wasn’t able to get a single praise from Ye Zong, and would cry alone in the night.

Ye Ziyun even felt that Ye Zong liked Ye Han more than her.

Truth is, Ye Ziyun is already considered outstanding among her peers. But compared to Ye Han, she was inferior.

Until recently, after she received the cultivation technique from Nie Li, she was finally able to untie the knot in her heart and face Ye Han.

“Little sister Ziyun, I brought you a gift from my long journey. I hope you like it.” Ye Han retrieved a bracelet that’s emitting a chilling blue luster from within his interspatial ring.

Chapter 126: Fight?

Everyone's gazes fell onto the bracelet and they inhaled a mouthful of the chilled air.

"It's a Frozen Jade Bracelet!"

"That's a good item!"

The Frozen Jade Bracelet is made from a thousand year old Jade Ice. However, it's manufacturing method has been lost during the Age of Darkness. The amount of Frozen Jade Bracelets being handed down is only few in numbers. The Frozen Jade Bracelet has extremely high effect towards cultivation. It's able to reduce the amount of deviation during training and is also able to nurture the soul realm.

Seeing this Frozen Jade Bracelet, Nie Li's eyes lit up. If this Frozen Jade Bracelet combined with Ye Ziyun's Snow Queen, it'll simply have endless uses.

"Big brother Ye Han, I can't accept such gift," Ye Ziyun refused, shaking her head.

Ye Han was stunned on the spot. He didn't know whether to retract the hand that was holding onto the Frozen Jade Bracelet or not.

Everyone realised the subtle awkwardness in their relationship.

Suddenly, Nie Li stretched his hand out and took the Frozen Jade Bracelet. Breaking the awkward silence, he laughed and said, “Such a precious gift, I’m really embarrassed. I’ll receive it on behalf of my Ziyun. Thanks a lot, brother Ye Han!”

Ye Han felt his hand lighten up. The Frozen Jade Bracelet was already gone from his hand. Nie Li’s action was a bit too fast. It was simply no different from snatching! His brows couldn’t help twitching. Brother Ye Han? Where did you pop out from? Should brother Ye Han be called by you? Your Ziyun? Who is yours? This fella is simply too shameless!

“This is……” Ye Han looked at Nie Li, standing beside Ye Ziyun.

“He’s my friend!” said Ye Ziyun, helplessly stomping her feet. Nie Li is simply too good at interrupting others and was getting himself too familiar with her. She has yet to say that she’ll accept the Frozen Jade Bracelet, yet Nie Li already accepted it on her behalf.

Nie Li couldn’t be bothered about all this. Why not accept such a huge benefit and push it away? Although Nie Li isn’t too familiar with Ye Han’s character, since it’s a gift, why should she refuse? As for favors, only friends would talk about favors. If it’s a stranger, who’d give a damn about you?

From the subtle change in Ye Han and Ye Ziyun’s attitude, Nie Li was able to have a rough idea about their relationship. Seems that Ye Han has been particularly attentive to Ye Ziyun, but has been

rejected by her.

Could it be that this fella is having ideas on Ye Ziyun? If so, Ye Han will definitely die a terrible death!

After living for so many years, Nie Li has also been able to experience many different kinds of people. That extraordinary talent that Ye Han has, that handsome yet elegant appearance of his, and the feeling that he gives is simply a perfect human. However, the more perfect a human is, the more problems he has.

In Nie Li's views, only people like Chen Linjian would show their true selves.

Nie Li thought of a possibility. He has heard that Ye Zong has intentions of letting Ye Han take over the City Lord's position. Therefore, the reason why Ye Han was showing himself as the perfect person right now is to pave his roads. After all, Ye Han is not a member of the Snow Wind Family. If he wants to take over as the City Lord, he'll have to get the approval from the various elders of the Snow Wind Family. The Snow Wind Family's elders will definitely not agree to have an outsider as the next City Lord. However, if Ye Han were to have Ye Ziyun as his wife, then that's a different matter.

His guess is probably eighty to ninety percent accurate.

After hearing what Ye Ziyun said, Ye Han's heart slightly sank. His eyes carried a chill as they swept over to Nie Li.

Nie Li clearly felt that hostility within Ye Han's eyes. Soul perception abilities has always been one of Nie Li's strengths. Ye Han's every action couldn't escape from his eyes. Tsk tsk. No matter how well you're hiding it, there will always be a leak when the time comes. Since you want to play, I'll play with you.

"Nie Li, I admire by your actions!" Chen Linjian rose his thumbs up towards Nie Li.

Walking in with two girls by his side, one being snatched from Shen Fei and the other being snatched from Ye Han. In the end, obviously knowing that Nie Li already has two women, Huyan Lanruo still throws herself at him. All the benefits are being reaped by Nie Li.

The veins on Shen Fei forehead were about to pop out. Xiao Ning'er was standing behind Nie Li. No matter how he sees it, it's annoying to his eyes.

"Nie Li, is this even a place that you're allowed to come to?" Shen Fei coldly snorted, "I doubt you ever attended such events before. With how you're dressed up, you don't look any different to a country boy."

The several people softly laughed.

Nie Li looked towards Ye Zong and pondered awhile. The Sacred Family is the cancer of Glory City. If they remained, it'll already be too late by the time the demon beast horde arrives. He has to come up with a way to make the Snow Wind Family determined to get

rid of the Sacred Family.

Seems like I have to play the wicked role again to arouse conflict between the Sacred Family and the Snow Wind Family.

Since his return, although his cultivation has yet to reach the point of suppressing everything, this matter could no longer be dragged on. It has to be settled.

“No wonder it stinks here, young master Shen is here. What’s wrong? The lesson I gave you previously wasn’t miserable enough? You still want to play?” Nie Li’s brows twitched. His eyes suddenly became keen. The Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword appeared in his right hand and he swung it down, splitting the table apart and making a six to seven meter crack.

“Let’s go, if you have the guts. Talk to my Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword!”

Nie Li’s attitude took a one hundred eighty degree turn. He was emitting a frightening aura that caused the surrounding youngsters to shudder.

“You……” Seeing that cold gaze of Nie Li’s, Shen Fei became scared out of his wits. Is this a joke? A fight against Nie Li now? He was already miserable enough. He doesn’t want history to repeat itself again.

Not only Shen Fei, the other families’ descendents were also

frightened by that aura. They never imagined that Nie Li would actually be so presumptuous in this City Lord's Mansion's banquet.

Ye Ziyun was also dumbfounded.

Xiao Ning'er was moved as she looked at Nie Li. The conflicts between Nie Li and Shen Fei was caused by her. The reason he was so arrogant here is because of her.

What they don't know is that, Nie Li did this on purpose. A small fry like Shen Fei isn't enough for Nie Li to act like this. Nie Li's target is the entire Sacred Family!

"Shen Fei, I'll tell you now, if you continue to pester Ning'er, I'll hack you with the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!" declared Nie Li, coldly looking at Shen Fei with anger. He's well aware of all the deeds that Shen Fei committed. Countless ladies from various families were cheated by him.

Ye Han's brows frowned. Even if Nie Li had conflicts with Shen Fei, this is the City Lord's Mansion's Reception Hall. His actions are a little too presumptuous.

Ye Han solemnly said, "Nie Li, don't forget that this is the City Lord's Mansion's Reception Hall. It's not a place for you to be presumptuous!"

He raised his head and looked at Ye Zong far away. After all, he's only the foster son of Ye Zong. In this current situation, he can't

take action with his own hands to suppress Nie Li. Furthermore, Ye Han doesn't want Ye Ziyun to have any bad views about him, so leaving it to Ye Zong is the best option.

However, the distant Ye Zong appeared to have not noticed the situation over on this side at all.

"So what if I'm being presumptuous in the City Lord's Manion's Reception Hall? The City Lord himself has yet to speak up. Base on what are you speaking? Get a clear understanding of your current status. The City Lord's Mansion is not yours, yet!" Nie Li's voice could be heard throughout the entire Reception Hall.

Hearing Nie Li's words, the surrounding people had strange expressions on their faces.

Ye Han's face slightly changed. Nie Li's words targeted straight right at his achilles heel. His gaze swept across Ye Ziyun, thinking in his heart, did little sis Ziyun get Nie Li to say this? No, Little sis Ziyun isn't the competitive type. Nie Li should be saying this himself.

Ye Ziyun anxiously pulled Nie Li. There's simply nothing that Nie Li doesn't dare to say.

"I……" Just when Ye Ziyun was about to speak, she was interrupted.

"I'll put my words out here now. You're not a descendent of the

Snow Wind Family. Don't dream on becoming a City Lord as an outsider. As for the City Lord's position, if Ziyun doesn't want it, there's still me! Only after me comes you! If you became the City Lord, I'll flip the entire City Lord's Mansion. I mean what I say!" Nie Li's words caused everyone to start discussing among themselves.

Nie Li is going to fight for the City Lord's position?

But Nie Li is surnamed Nie. He doesn't even have a small link to the Snow Wind Family. Did he just speak out of rashness? Probably only Nie Li would be daring enough to declare to flip the entire City Lord's Mansion around.

"Presumptuous! Such arrogance needs to be taught a lesson!" Sacred Family's Patriarch, Shen Hong furiously snorted, his soul force was suddenly released from his body.

Ye Zong knows that Shen Hong wants to use this chance to kill Nie Li. However, no matter what, he can't let this happen. Not to mention that Nie Li is too important to Glory City now. If Shen Hong wants to kill Nie Li, the Alchemist Association wouldn't agree to it, and neither would the supreme expert behind him agree to it.

No matter what Nie Li did, Ye Zong will protect Nie Li. Although he never expected that Nie Li would do something like this, Ye Zong was already prepared for it in his heart. Nie Li might seem to be careless and casual; however, this appearance is for others to see. Truth is, Nie Li is someone that thinks carefully before he does something; otherwise, he wouldn't be able to get to where he is

right now. There must be a reason why Nie Li provoked and appeared to be so arrogant.

Shen Hong's soul force swept towards Nie Li, trying to kill him straight out. Suddenly, Ye Zong also released his soul force.

Boom!

The two separate soul forces collided, causing an intense explosion. That explosive impact caused the surrounding tables and chairs to be thrown away.

Ye Zong calmly smiled and said to Shen Hong, "It's common for the younger generation to play around. If seniors like us were to take action, it'd be bullying, which doesn't look good."

Shen Hong's face paled when he received the feedback from the colliding soul forces. He glanced at Ye Zong and saw that his expression had remained calm. He was surprised. He had also reached the pinnacle of Black Gold rank. Shen Hong never thought that Ye Zong's cultivation would be so much higher than his.

"City Lord, I was just unable to stand that kid being so arrogant in the City Lord's Mansion Reception Hall. It is simply harming the City Lord's prestige. However, since the City Lord doesn't wish to pursue, there's nothing else to say." Shen Hong lightly said, calming his disrupted energy and blood.

"If Senior Shen Hong wants to touch Nie Li, not mentioning the

City Lord himself, even my Alchemist Association wouldn't agree to it." said a voice coming from the side. It belonged to the attractive and elegant Yang Xin.

Shen Hong's face changed and snorted. Ye Zong suppressing me is bad enough, now a junior like you also wants to suppress me?

However, Shen Hong did not show any dissatisfaction. After all, Yang Xin is the Director of the Alchemist Association. The current Alchemist Association is far from the past. It has become a monstrous existence that no one dares to offend.

Shen Hong coldly said, "Since Director Yang has spoken, I'll not intervene in this matter."

Chapter 127: Clash

Huyan Xiong shifted his gaze between Ye Zong and Yang Xin, and understood something. If Nie Li was an ordinary genius that gained some attention, even if Ye Zong wouldn't kill him, but he would at least teach him a lesson for being so arrogant. After all, an arrogant genius is nothing more than a nuisance. However, not only did Ye Zong not taking any disciplinary action, he even protected Nie Li. This caused Huyan Xiong to feel a little incomprehensive. Not only that, even Yang Xin spoke out.

It seems that aside from having extraordinary talent, Nie Li also has something that's worthy enough for him to be noticed. Thinking about all the events that recently happened in Glory City, Huyan Xiong was able to figure out a little of the truth. No wonder his daughter didn't have her eyes on Ye Han and was firmly fixed on Nie Li. The daughter of my Huyan Family will definitely not make a mistake at seeing the worth of someone.

Shen Hong had a solemn expression and did not speak a word.

All the youngsters in the hall were looking at each other.

They never imagined that the outcome would be like this.

Even though he was acting so arrogantly, Ye Zong did not only not punish him, he even protected Nie Li. What does this mean exactly?

That loud declaration from Nie Li before, he said that it'd only be

Ye Han's turn if Nie Li doesn't want to be the City Lord anymore, does that mean that the City Lord has already made the decision to pass the City Lord's position to Nie Li? This is, without a doubt, an explosive news. Everyone looked between Nie Li and Ye Han, and tried to see something out of them.

At this moment, Ye Zong felt a little depressed. He understood that his actions today has created an obstruction between him and Ye Han.

The action from before, aside from targeting the Sacred Family, Nie Li is also deterring Ye Han.

Although Ye Han did not show any expression on his face, a layer of darkness covered his heart. Ever since he entered the City Lord's Mansion, and became the foster son of Ye Zong, he understood that he only has one path in front of him and that is to constantly train and eventually take over as the next City Lord. If he failed and Ye Ziyun or someone else took over the City Lord's position, his position within the Snow Wind Family would be very awkward. Furthermore, he can feel that aside from his master, all of the elders of the Snow Wind Family are very cautious against him.

Moreover, when Nie Li declared that he wants to fight for the City Lord's position, Ye Zong did not only not teach him a lesson, he even took action to stop Shen Hong. The meaning behind that is extremely obvious. Ye Zong will protect Nie Li! Could it be that Ye Zong has the intention to let Nie Li take over the City Lord's position?

Nie Li is an outsider and not even a member of the Snow Wind Family. However, Ye Han understands that with Ye Zong's impartial character, if that particular person has the capability to lead Glory City, even if he's not of the Snow Wind Family, Ye Zong will push him up to the seat. This is exactly what Ye Zong has been doing for him!

Ye Han felt threatened by Nie Li.

Seeing how overbearing and arrogant Nie Li is, and yet acting so easy and casual, Huyan Lanruo's eyes sparkled. She's wondering how was Nie Li able to accomplish such feat. She simply wants to worship Nie Li. Ever since she was young, she had always been a trouble maker. After she caused some trouble, it's inevitable for her to be punished by the adults. However, even though Nie Li has caused some trouble, no one dares to reprimand him and he continues to have that dominate look on his face. Nie Li's level of causing trouble is simply a level above her!

'He truly is worthy of being the man I like.' Huyan Lanruo proudly thought.

Nie Li's gaze swept across everyone. Shen Fei and his bunch don't even dare to look him in the eyes, and kept their heads down. Seeing Nie Li acting so arrogantly, they know they already lost in terms of appearance. He dared to be arrogant in the City Lord's Mansion's banquet and cracked the floor, would anyone else dare to do it?

Aside from Chen Linjian, Ye Han, Huyan Lanruo and few others, the rest had weaker impressions compared to Nie Li's imposing

manner.

Chen Linjian laughed. He never thought that Nie Li would be so interesting. He's exactly like his type of friend.

"Brat, you've got guts!"

Chen Linjian made an eye signal towards Nie Li. With his eyes, how can he not see that Nie Li did all of this on purpose. The reaction of everyone in the hall is just as Nie Li expected.

Ye Han calmly smiled and said, "I never thought about fighting for the City Lord's seat. I feel that little sis Ziyun is more worthy of being the next candidate for City Lord. If little sis Ziyun becomes the next City Lord, I will do my best to assist her, even if it means my death. However, if an outsider were to become the City Lord, I doubt that even the Snow Wind family and all the other various families of Glory City will agree to it!"

What a nice move!

Nie Li's brows twitched. This Ye Han is indeed formidable. The chain of events that Nie Li just did did not seem to cause any ripples in his emotions. This guy has been able to plan it up to this point.

Nie Li placed both hands behind his head and casually said, "Aha, if Ziyun becomes the next City Lord, I'll naturally have nothing to say about it. However, if someone else becomes the City Lord, I

will definitely wreck the City Lord's Mansion."

Nie Li is not boasting, he indeed has the ability to do it.

Various Patriarchs naturally heard heard Nie Li's declaration and looked towards Ye Zong; however, Ye Zong remained silent.

Truth is, Ye Zong was bitterly smiling in his heart. In the early days, Ye Han was always known to have extraordinary talent among the juniors, being the most promising one. He had always nurtured Ye Han to be the next City Lord. Ye Han also probably understood his intentions and has been practising very hard.

However, Nie Li appeared out of nowhere, having an unrivalled talent. He has the support of the Alchemist Association and also a supreme expert backing him. Aside from that, if the City Lord's Mansion has the intention of completely laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, they'll have to depend on Nie Li to finish the job.

One can say that with Nie Li's help, Glory City can definitely reach a new height. They don't even need to be afraid of the threat of demon beasts. If they were to fall out with Nie Li, he might really wreck the City Lord's Mansion.

Glory City can do without Ye Han, but it can absolutely not do without Nie Li. This is Nie Li's capital, which is more than enough to suppress Ye Han.

However, Ye Han is the foster son of Ye Zong. After being together for so many years, they had built a deep relationship. If he were to suddenly tell Ye Han that he no longer has any hope of becoming the City Lord, how would he feel? Would he be resentful?

Various Patriarchs understood the discerning words and body language. They all understood one thing from the silence of Ye Zong. Ye Han probably has no more hope to be the successor.

The situation has changed so quickly!

Not only was Nie Li unharmed for causing a scene in the City Lord's Mansion's Reception Hall, he was also being protected by both Ye Zong and the Alchemist Association. This caused various families re-evaluate Nie Li's position.

Ye Ziyun looked at Nie Li with a little sadness in her eyes but did not refute his words. Although Ye Ziyun doesn't want to fight for anything, she felt some bitterness in some of Ye Zong's actions. Ever since she was young, Ye Ziyun would always hear about how grand Ye Han's cultivation progress was from Ye Zong's mouth. The time Ye Zong spent to teach Ye Han far surpassed the time he would spend to teach her.

In Ye Ziyun's heart, Ye Han was someone that snatched her father's love away from her. Although she had told herself countless times to not mind it, whenever she hears about Ye Zong not caring about the opposition of the majority of the Snow Wind Family's elders and insisting on passing the City Lord's seat over to Ye Han, her fretful heart couldn't calm down. It's not that Ye

Ziyun wishes to become the City Lord, it's just that Ye Zong gave the best to Ye Han, even though she is his biological daughter!

Ye Ziyun could see that the reason why Nie Li caused such a scene in the reception hall is probably because he noticed something. Although she doesn't wish for the scene to be so stiff, when Nie Li actually did it, she actually felt at ease in her heart.

Sometimes, emotions that have been repressed for so long needed to be relieved.

Being together with Nie Li, Ye Ziyun realised that she became more happy. Although she would get angry at Nie Li for bullying her, but when they are outside with Nie Li acted like her guardian, she didn't have to worry about being at a disadvantage. Nie Li isn't even willing to be in a bit of a disadvantage. If someone were to go against him, they were simply signing their own death certificates. Thinking about when Shen Yue and Shen Fei were once overbearing in public and were now scared out of their wits by Nie Li to the point of not even daring to raise their heads, she couldn't help smiling.

Nie Li is simply the devil's reincarnation.

Xiao Ning'er looked at Nie Li's back figure, her eyes were glowing. This guy in front of her is the man she admires. When he speaks, the entire world will be silent for him. There's nothing he can't accomplish in this world. Under his wings, Xiao Ning'er felt at ease and had a sense of security.

No one gave her such a feeling before.

Xiao Ning'er originally thought that she would be forced to marry into the Sacred Family. Due to this matter, she had fallen into anxiety and panic, and even had thoughts of suicide. The only reason why she trained so hard was to shake off that horrifying fate. However, all of this changed due to the Nie Li's appearance. In the future, no one will request her to be marry into the Sacred Family anymore. Under Nie Li's gaze, Shen Fei doesn't even dare to make a noise. Even the Patriarch of Sacred Family was unable to cover Nie Li's sharp edge.

Nie Li no longer bothered himself with Ye Han. His gaze landed on Shen Fei and snorted, "Shen Fei, do you know where you are? Is the City Lord's Mansion's banquet something you can attend? Get the hell out of here; otherwise, don't blame me for what I'll do to you!"

Shen Fei's originally weakened appearance thought that he had already avoided Nie Li's sharp edge. However, he never expected for Nie Li to go this far. He raised head, angrily stared at Nie Li and said, "Nie Li, don't go too far!"

"So you, young master Shen, can bully others, but I'm not allowed to bully? If you still dare to remain here, I'll have you taste my Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!" Nie Li snorted. A huge boom was heard and the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword was halfway into the ground, causing spiderweb like cracks to rapidly appear and expand.

Chapter 128: Biological?

The corner of Shen Fei's mouth couldn't help stop twitching. He really didn't have the guts to fight Nie Li. He had already been miserably defeated during the tournament battle. Not to mention that Nie Li has become even stronger since then.

Shen Fei raised his head to look at the upper section far away, hoping to get some support from his father. However, Shen Hong's face was dark and looked like he did not care about what was happening here.

Seeing Shen Fei's action, Nie Li chuckled in his heart. Shen Fei, you coward, haven't you noticed yet? Ye Zong trapped Shen Hong with his words. If he took action, that would be considered bullying. How can Shen Hong have the face to still take action?

Nie Li was acting arrogant and rude from the moment he entered this hall. Every action he took is meant to step on Shen Fei and also to show his hatred towards the Sacred Family. He deliberately showed his strength as a warning. The more he provokes the Sacred Family, the deeper the hatred Sacred Family has for him and this will cause them to act against him, hence they will leak their flaws.

The reason why Glory City fell so quickly in his previous life is because it was collapsing from the inside. The Sacred Family is like a timebomb in Glory City. He has to remove them! Both the Alchemist Association and the Snow Wind Family have already begun to take precautions against the Sacred Family. It was now time to provoke the Sacred Family a little more.

Ye Han coldly snorted, “Nie Li, Shen Fei is the guest of my City Lord’s Mansion. Just what, exactly, is the impression that you are giving my City Lord’s Mansion by being like this?”

“I don’t give a damn if he’s your guest or not. I want him to scram; otherwise, I’ll beat him up until he does!” Nie Li angrily stared at Ye Han, “If you must intervene in this matter, then be prepared to bear the consequences!”

That arrogant look of Nie Li’s caused Ye Han to be a little furious. However, Ye Han had returned not long ago, so he is unable to understand Nie Li’s identity nor why even Ye Zong would be so afraid to act. In the end, he decided to swallow this anger.

Ye Han shrugged his shoulders and stood to one side.

Even Ye Han was backing off? Suddenly, Shen Fei felt a little afraid.

When he saw Ye Han back off, Nie Li’s gaze swept back onto Shen Fei and said, “You’re still here?”

“Remember this, I’ll get you back sooner or later!” Shen Fei coldly snorted and walked towards the exit of the hall.

Shen Fei is really leaving?

Everyone was stunned. He was participating in the City Lord's banquet and then he was chased out. This is simply too embarrassing……The other people felt embarrassed for associating with Shen Fei. Isn't he a little too cowardly?

Nie Li's gaze retracted from Shen Fei's leaving figure and swept across Ye Han. This Ye Han is simply too cunning. He knows when to retreat and when to advance. He is the hardest type of person to deal with! As for the reason why Ye Ziyun was unwilling to mention about Ye Han in his previous life, Nie Li has already understood a portion of it. However, Nie Li still has to determine one other thing. Ye Han is already a 3-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. By right, he should have joined in that battle in his previous life, so why didn't Nie Li hear any news about Ye Han's death in battle?

He is a mystery!

No matter how deep you hide your true self, I will dig him out one day and look at your bottomline.

When he saw Shen Fei being chased away by Nie Li, Shen Hong suddenly stood up. In front of all these Patriarchs, his face was almost completely thrown away. Shen Fei, that bastard, so what if he's beaten up by Nie Li? At most, that simply means that you're not as good as the others. Nie Li wouldn't even be able to kill you in front of so many witnesses. In the end, he told you to scram and you actually complied? You really are a coward!

"City Lord, since the City Lord's Mansion doesn't welcome my Sacred Family, we'll leave!" Shen Hong coldly snorted and walked

towards the exit.

Ye Zong naturally knew that Shen Hong doesn't have enough face to remain here any longer. He politely said, "Brother Shen, why are you being like this? It's just the youngsters fighting, there's no need to put it to heart. Since brother Shen insists on leaving, I won't retain you any further. I'll let Ye Xiu to send you off!"

"No need." Shen Hong tossed his sleeves, turned around and left.

Shen Fei and Shen Hong walked out of the City Lord's Mansion's Reception Hall with one at the back and one at the front.

Various Patriarchs seemed to have realised something. Shen Hong left fuming and Ye Zong did not sound like he wanted to retain him. There seems to be something wrong with this matter. The various Patriarchs made up their minds. It's best that they disassociate themselves from the Sacred Family.

All of Nie Li's motives here have been accomplished. He turned his head around and Huyan Lanruo's face was shining with worship. He screamed 'Shit!' in his heart.

Nie Li turned around, looked at Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er, and said, "This banquet doesn't seem to have any meaning. Ziyun, Ning'er, let's leave!"

"Okay." Ye Ziyun nodded her head. She, personally, doesn't like

these kinds of events.

Naturally, Xiao Ning'er also left with Nie Li.

Huyan Lanruo faced Nie Li's back and shouted, "Oh, Nie Li, you're leaving already?"

Hearing Huyan Lanruo's voice, Nie Li swiftly ran away. Damn! With a demoness like you here, if I don't leave now, when will I?

Huyan Lanruo originally wanted to chase after him, but because of how she was dressed up, she couldn't run at all, which made her madly stomp her feet.

After causing such a scene in the City Lord's Mansion's banquet, he ran away like this. Almost everyone was feeling rather dull, only those with excellent minds could see the meaning behind this. Especially Chen Linjian and bunch. they all had amused expressions.

Everyone became submerged in their own thoughts. Although such an event occurred in the middle of the banquet, it continued on. Ye Zong pulled several higher ups from various families and started discussing with them, it was late night when the banquet ended.

In the dead of night

Sacred Family's Hall

A slapping sound was heard. Shen Fei was slapped so hard by Shen Hong that he fell to the ground and was left with an extremely red palm mark on his face.

"Father……" Shen Fei looked at Shen Hong in fear. Ever since he was young, Shen Hong had never hit him like this before.

Shen Hong furiously scolded, "Rubbish! Why don't you just go and die? He told you to scram and you really left? You've thrown away the Sacred Family's face!"

"Father, you didn't say a word, so I thought you……"

"You thought what! Is your brain blank? In that kind of situation, how can I take any action? Damn!" Shen Hong was extremely furious. "Why does my Sacred Family have rubbish like you?!"

Shen Fei was lambasted by Shen Hong, and he was simply depressed to the point of having intentions to commit suicide. He simply hated Nie Li to the bones for causing this to happen. In front of Shen Hong, Shen Fei didn't even dare to take in a heavy breath. No matter what Shen Hong said, he could only quietly endure it.

Shen Hong swept his gaze at Shen Fei, and was sighing in his heart. His Sacred Family has flourished, but there isn't a proper successor among his descendents. If he wasn't able to consolidate the position of the Sacred Family in his lifetime, the Sacred Family will definitely decline. At that time, the Sacred Family will no longer be one of the three Major families.

"Forget it. Listen closely. In this period of time, I forbid you from going out. The Snow Wind Family will surely keep a close eye on us. I want you to quiet down, do you understand?!" Shen Hong said, furiously staring at Shen Fei.

"Yes." said Shen Fei, hurriedly nodding his head. His eyes flashed with a faint chill. Xiao Ning'er and Nie Li, wait till I take over the Patriarch's position. I'll torture the both of you!

Shen Hong tightly knitted his brows. Being under the surveillance of the Snow Wind Family is definitely not good. Originally, he was able to quietly lay everything out and by the time the Snow Wind Family reacted, it would have already been too late. But now, all of this was ruined by that brat, Nie Li. This was causing him to have the intention to vomit blood and he has no choice but to delay some of his plans.

Nie Li couldn't have done all of this on purpose, right? Shen Hong's heart shook. Previously, Nie Li won so much money from the Sacred Family and caused the Sacred Family to experience financial difficulties for a period of time, was that all planned as well? If that's the case, that brat's too cunning. He'll need to take precautions!

City Lord's Mansion, Ye Ziyun's yard.

Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er have already fallen asleep. Nie Li stood alone at the garden, training his soul force.

Soul force was merging with the heavens and the earth. His soul realm was gradually being nurtured.

After training for a moment, Nie Li felt a rise in his soul force. Compared to other powerful cultivation techniques, the cultivation speed of the [Heavenly God] technique is indeed a little slower. However, compared to those garbage cultivation techniques, the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique is several folds faster.

Nie Li slowly released a breath, looked at the side bush and said, "Since you've been there for so long, why don't you come out?"

A figure slowly appeared from the bush, it's Ye Zong.

"So you're really able to perceive my aura!" Ye Zong felt depressed. He's a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist and yet he was detected by a 5-star Silver rank Demon Spiritualist. Doesn't that mean that when he was monitoring Nie Li, Nie Li was aware of him?

Nie Li is really good at giving others a headache.

Nie Li curled his lips in disdain and said, "You're just a Black

Gold rank, and yet you want to hide your aura from me?”

What? Just a Black Gold rank?

Does Nie Li know what kind of existence Black Gold rank is? In all of Glory City, Ye Zong is only second to the Legend rank Demon Spiritualist Ye Mo!

“Since you’ve come, what do you want to talk about?” Nie Li shrugged his shoulders.

“Although Ye Han scheming runs deep, his character is not bad. I wish that you two can get along in the future. As for the City Lord’s position, I’ve decided to pass it over to Yun’er!” said Ye Zong. This was the best choice that he could think of. If he passed the seat over to Ye Han, Nie Li would probably cause a scene. If he passed the seat over to Nie Li, the Snow Wind Family’s elders would definitely not agree to it. Only by handing it to Yun’er can everything be settled. However, if there were any contradictions in the future, it would be inevitable.

“That’s right. I wanted to ask, City Lord, is Ziyun really your biological daughter?” asked Nie Li, looked at Ye Zong.

Ye Zong furiously looked at Nie Li and said, “Of course she’s my biological daughter!”

“Could it be that Ye Han is your illegitimate child?” Nie Li continued to ask.

“What rubbish are you talking about?”

Ye Zong was furious. Nie Li simply doesn’t have any control over what he says!

“Since Ziyun is your biological child and Ye Han is not your illegitimate child, why were you unwilling to pass your City Lord position over to Ziyun?” Snorted Nie Li, twitching his brows.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Zong fell into a long silence. After a long while, he sighed, shook his head and said, “You wouldn’t be able to understand. This is the difficulties of a parent!”

“Oh? What difficulties? I would appreciate it if you could provide me with more details,” asked Nie Li, his heart slightly trembled. After all, he doesn’t normally have many conversations with Ye Zong. He only heard about Ye Zong from the mouth of Ye Ziyun; therefore, he is naturally curious about him.

Chapter 129: Suppressing

“Yun’er didn’t have high talent previously. In her lifetime, reaching 1-star or 2-star Black Gold rank would probably be her limit. By rights, 1-star or 2-star Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist is already very fantastic for ordinary people. However, to become a City Lord, she was still lacking a lot. It would definitely be very exhausting for her to become a City Lord with such cultivation.”

Hearing Ye Zong’s words, Nie Li slightly nodded his head.

“Because I’m the City Lord, I know the pain of being the City Lord. Although I have a supreme position, I am unable to pay any attention to my wife and child. It resulted in the death of Yun’er’s mother, which I am to blame. I owe her too much.” Ye Zong sighed and said, “Although I kept forcing Yun’er to train, it’s only so she has the strength to protect herself against demon beasts. I’d rather have her be an ordinary person instead of a City Lord.”

“As the direct descendent of the Snow Wind family, you think that Yun’er would be able to be what you wished her to be and become an ordinary person? You can pass the City Lord seat over to Ye Han because you’re open-minded. However, you think that the elders of the Snow Wind Family will tolerate an outsider as the City Lord? You’re too simple minded!” Nie Li said, ruthlessly.

Ye Zong opened his mouth, but nothing came out. He had thought of these matters long ago. However, he still had to fight for it.

“Ye Han has extraordinary talent. If he’s able to reach 5-star Black Gold rank, no one would say anything about it!” Ye Zong said, “However, since it has progressed to this point, there’s no other way anymore. Perhaps, with the talent that Ziyun is showing, she might be able to reach 5-star Black Gold rank or even step into the Legend rank!”

Legend rank? You’re underestimating your daughter too much. Nie Li lightly smiled, but did not say anything.

Ye Zong looked at Nie Li and said, “Regarding this matter, I still have to thank you. If it wasn’t for you, Ziyun’s cultivation would never have been able to break through into 5-star Silver rank in such a short amount of time.” Although many things have happened between him and Nie Li, Ye Zong’s tone is still very sincere.

“Of course.” Nie Li proudly smiled and said, “Old Ye, you can rest well and pass your daughter to me!”

After hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Zong’s face went dark again. In the middle of their conversation, he was once again, taken advantage of by Nie Li. Pass my daughter to you? My daughter has to at least agree to it!

However, Ye Zong’s heart had a little chance. Because he has been in contact with Nie Li for so long, Ye Zong has been able to realise that everything that Nie Li did, even though it was a little too public, he was’t reckless. Under that outer appearance, he has a very cunning mind. Furthermore, if Ziyun were to follow Nie Li, she would not be in any disadvantage. With Nie Li’s character, if

anyone were to provoke him, it's simply death wish.

"Nie Li, I'll tell you right now. If Ziyun agrees to be together with you, I will not have an opinion about it. However, if she doesn't agree and you bully her, don't blame me for being impolite!" Ye Zong snorted.

After hearing Ye Zong's words, Nie Li's eyes lit up. It seems that Father-in-law has loosened up. This is already a huge improvement. After all, Ye Zong's earlier reply to him was: Fat chance! As for Ye Ziyun's side, Nie Li could only take it slowly. After all, relationships are meant to be slowly nurtured.

Ye Zong suddenly thought of something. His face went solemn and said, "Nie Li, did you know that your actions today have already startled the Sacred Family? The Sacred Family will be able to see from our attitudes that we have guards against them."

In fact, Ye Zong has already sent people to keep a close eye on the Sacred Family for long time now. Nie Li's action tonight was the same as informing the Sacred Family that they are being watched.

"You have your reasons?" asked Ye Zong, looking at Nie Li. After all, Nie Li is not a reckless person.

"Although you have sent people to keep an eye on the Sacred Family, Shen Hong is an old fox that will definitely not leave any flaws for you to pick up on. It's extremely hard if you want to find any evidence regarding the collusion between the Sacred Family and the Dark Guild. The reason why the Sacred Family hasn't been

taking any action, must be because they aren't fully prepared. If we waited till the Sacred Family is fully prepared before we take any action, Glory City will be in even greater danger. Why don't we just make use of the Snow Wind Family and suppress the Sacred Family. The Sacred Family will definitely realise something and start fighting back more fiercely. At that time, they'll certainly leak out flaws." Nie Li said. He only wanted to drive them into a corner so that the Snow Wind Family will have no other choice but to fight against the Sacred Family.

"Since you have already done so, does my Snow Wind Family have any other choice?" Ye Zong said, depressingly. What Nie Li said is also an idea. He has to suppress the Sacred Family a little, and see if the Sacred Family has any intention to revolt. After all, the Alchemist Association has already stated so clearly and the Snow Wind Family must somehow act.

"The Sacred Family is in charge of the west wall. We have to be careful, in case they decide to make use of the demon beast's strength. Therefore, the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array has to be completed as fast as possible," said Nie Li. Before the war between the Snow Wind Family and the Sacred Family breaks out, he has to reach Gold rank fast. This is so that even if he were to face experts of the Sacred Family, he will have the strength to fight. In this lifetime, he must tell Ye Zong that the Sacred Family will let the demon beasts into Glory City, which will lead to the destruction of Glory City just like in his previous life.

"They're borrowing the strength of demon beasts?" Ye Zong's eyes flashed with a ray of chilling light. To borrow the strength of demon beasts is simply playing with fire. Once the Sacred Family lets the demon beasts in, the Snow Wind Family will have no

choice but to get rid of them.

Ye Zong will definitely not let anyone affect the safety of Glory City.

“The Sacred Family has been deeply rooted in Glory City. Furthermore, a majority of Glory City’s citizens are unaware of the true face of the Sacred Family. Once the Sacred Family decides to revolt, the consequences will be extremely heavy. Therefore, we have to be fully prepared.” Nie Li went silent for a moment and said, “Furthermore, we have to remove every possible impact that might occur if the Sacred Family receives the help of the Dark Guild. Once they collude together, Glory City will be in an extremely dangerous position.”

Ye Zong lightly nodded his head. Today, when Nie Li provoked Sacred Family in the banquet, Ye Zong had already made a series of countermeasures. He naturally understood all of this without being reminded by Nie Li.

“Nie Li, if the Snow Wind Family and the Sacred Family were to battle, I have something that I must request of you.”

“What is it?”

“Take Yun’er and leave the battlefield,” said Ye Zong. He understood that if an internal battle were to breakout in Glory City, the Sacred Family will definitely not surrender easily and will fight back. Ziyun is the biggest achilles heel of Ye Zong.

What Nie Li said before is correct. Although Ye Zong is impartial and treats Ye Han as his own, but blood is still blood. There is a little difference after all.

Nie Li patted on Ye Zong's shoulders and said, "Old Ye, you can leave your daughter to me. Even if I were at a disadvantage, I won't let Ziyun be in a disadvantage as well!"

Ye Zong bitterly smiled and said, "I hope that you can do what you say!"

Nie Li discussed a little with Ye Zong and set up some countermeasures towards the Sacred Family.

The stars were sparkling in the dark sky. Ye Zong walked out of Ye Ziyun's yard and headed for his own yard. During this recent period of time, in order to deal with the Sacred Family, he has been very busy.

Under the moonlight, Ye Han slowly walked out of the shadows and said, "Respects to Lord Father."

"Xiao Han, what are you doing here?" asked Ye Zong, his steps stopped.

After being in silent awhile, Ye Han said, "Lord Father, I have something to say."

"Ye Han, I……" Ye Zong also has a lot to say to Ye Han.

“Lord Father, I know that you have treated me well and even treated me as your own son. If it wasn’t for you, I would probably die of hunger in the streets. I will definitely repay your grace, even if I, Ye Han, were to end my life, I will not hesitate to do so.”

“Ye Han……” Ye Zong opened his mouth, wanting to explain to Ye Han.

Ye Han shook his head, revealed a painful expression and said, “Lord Father, I understand. I don’t have any thoughts on fighting for the City Lord’s seat. Ever since I was young, I have been in love with Ziyun. However, I also understand that with my birth, I’m not good enough for Ziyun.”

“You can’t say that. Your talent is extraordinary. It’s only a matter of time until you reach Black Gold rank. My father, Ye Mo, was also a commoner……” Ye Zong said, “As for you saying that you’re in love with Ziyun, this is the first time I’ve heard it. You and Ziyun are siblings……”

Standing quietly under the moonlight, Ye Han looked lonely. He shook his head and said, “Lord Father, you don’t need to explain anymore. I understand your thoughts. I’m willing to give up my City Lord candidacy position and hand the City Lord seat over to Ziyun. From today onwards, I will work my hardest to train and will not let you down. I will fight to become one of Ziyun’s right-hand men. Lord Father, I’ll take my leave first……”

After speaking, Ye Han slowly turned around and left.

Looking at Ye Han's leaving figure, Ye Zong deeply sighed. Ye Han is good at everything, except he's too smart. His plans run too deep. After everything that has happened tonight, Ye Han is probably already aware that he is no longer able to fight for the City Lord's position.

Ye Zong hopes that Ye Han can calm his heart fast.

A night without words.

Several days after the banquet, the Sacred Family suddenly underwent drastic changes.

The Snow Wind Family suddenly suppressed the Sacred Family from all possible aspects, causing the Sacred Family to suffer from great oppression. After knowing the situation between the Snow Wind Family and the Sacred Family, the various families that are associated with the Sacred Family cut off their relationship with the Sacred Family.

They joking around? What kind of existence is the Snow Wind Family?

The five latest City Lord's all originated from the Snow Wind Family. The guardian of Glory City, Lord Ye Mo, also belongs to the Ye Family, even though he was married into the Sacred Family. The Snow Wind Family has an unshakable position. Over hundreds of years, they continued to attract commoner geniuses, causing the Snow Wind Family to grow into a monstrous existence.

It’s rare for the Snow Wind Family to suppress another family themselves. Suppressing the Sacred Family like this is an unexpected event. Which family would dare to oppose this?

The Sacred Family suffered miserably from this. The family business had plummeted. Their power over the City Guards has also been removed. Every Sacred Family member was removed from the City Guard.

However, although the Snow Wind Family suppressed the Sacred Family, they did not take any other actions, and were only monitoring them.

Although Ye Zong has gathered some evidence of the Sacred Family working together with the Dark Guild, however, the evidence is not solid enough. If the Snow Wind Family were to annihilate a family without any hard reason, it might cause all the families of Glory City to have terrible thoughts about them.

Chapter 130: Ruins

Over time, rumors were created among the commoners. Some say that the Sacred Family is planning to revolt, some say that there are conflicts occurring between the Snow Wind Family and the Sacred Family, hence, bullying the weak.

Regarding these rumors, naturally, someone purposely let them out.

Sacred Family

“Bastards! I never thought that the Snow Wind Family would take action so quickly.” Shen Hong was fuming. The Snow Wind Family’s move made the Sacred Family a little unprepared. His eyes flashed with a faint chilling light, “It’s probably that bastard Shen Ming. He managed to let the Snow Wind Family catch us by our tails. If I knew he would do this earlier, I would have killed him myself!”

As the Main Affairs Elder of the Sacred Family, Shen Ming knows way too much. Leaving such a person outside, caused Shen Hong unable to sleep or eat in peace!

Shen Hong furiously snorted, “Shen Gui, find a chance to send a message to the Dark Guild. Since the Snow Wind Family has decided to suppress my Sacred Family, I won’t let them off easy.”

“Yes.” Shen Gui bowed and answered, he then turned around to leave.

Suddenly, something flashed within Shen Hong’s mind and he solemnly said, “Come back.”

Shen Gui was stunned for a moment and looked at Shen Hong curiously.

Shen Hong had just managed to cool his head down. Earlier, his anger had rushed to his head and he nearly fell for the Snow Wind

Family's trap. The Snow Wind Family suppressed the Sacred Family, but did not take any other actions. They probably don't have enough evidence. Shen Ming also should naturally know what shouldn't be said; otherwise, he'd be dead. What the Snow Wind Family wants is to let the Sacred Family exhibit their flaws, then they will initiate a counterattack. Once Shen Gui steps out of the door, they'll have fallen into the Snow Wind Family's trap.

Shen Hong coldly smiled and said, "You're trying to trap me? From today onwards, sever all ties with the Dark Guild. Since the Snow Wind Family wants to suppress my Sacred Family, we'll let them know that my Sacred Family is not weak. Let them do as they please. As long as they do not have any evidence regarding my Sacred Family and the Dark Guild, even if my Sacred Family fights back aggressively, they won't have any reason to destroy my Sacred Family!"

The majority of the Sacred Family's members were recalled back to the family. Only a small amount of the family's members were allowed to go to various parts of Glory City to fight back.

Holy Orchid Institute has reopened. Students from all over the city went back to school.

By right, Nie Li doesn't need to return back to the Holy Orchid Institute to attend class. However, Nie Li still turned up. Him appearing in the Holy Orchid Institute is the biggest lure towards the Sacred Family and the Dark Guild.

The students were walking on a small path in the school, discussing something.

"Have you heard? The cultivation techniques that the Holy Orchid Institute has been offering were all replaced. I heard that the Snow Wind Family discovered some treasure, and have obtained more superior cultivation techniques. The Snow Wind Family even selflessly offered all the cultivation techniques to the Holy Orchid Institute for every student to practise."

"Really? What kind of superior cultivation techniques?"

"These cultivation techniques are way more powerful than the one's we've practised!"

Regarding this matter, this was naturally, the masterpiece of Nie Li. He'll definitely not leak out supreme cultivation techniques like the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique, nor the [Nine Revolving Ice Phoenix]. If the Dark Guild or the Sacred Family were to gain a hold of them, it'd be troublesome. Nie Li only helped the Holy Orchid Institute to raise their level of the cultivation techniques. However, in the eyes of these students, they are already extremely powerful.

“Oh, brother, you’re also a student of the Genius class?”

A gold robed student walked to the side of Nie Li. The colour of his robe was particularly flashy.

“You are?” Nie Li looked at him. Regarding this student, he doesn’t have any impression of him at all.

Suddenly, a skinny figured youth walked up and proudly said, “You don’t even know him? He’s young master Long Yu of the Ao Cloud Family. He’s already a 5-star Bronze rank. Within the Genius class, he’s ranked within the top ten!”

5-star Bronze rank? Nie Li pondered awhile. 5-star Bronze rank could be considered pretty good. As for the Ao Cloud Family, it’s one of the seven noble families.

“Kid, you’re a newcomer in the Genius class, right? Are you interested in joining me?” Long Yu proudly looked at Nie Li.

Join you? Are you joking? Nie Li’s expression suddenly changed. He folded his arms, cast his gaze at Long Yu and said, “So you’re from the Ao Cloud Family, yet, you don’t even know me?”

Didn’t Nie Li’s expression change a little too fast? Long Yu didn’t even manage to react.

“Who’re you?” Long Yu became slightly cautious. Nie Li’s expression did not even change from hearing the name Ao Cloud Family, he might have a huge background.

Nie Li analysed Long Yu up and down and said, “Didn’t you participate at the banquet at the City Lord’s Mansion? Your looks are a little unfamiliar.”

On that day, Long Yu’s body wasn’t well; therefore, he did not attend the banquet. Since Nie Li was able to participate at the City Lord’s banquet, his identity can’t be very simple.

“Which family do you belong to?” Long Yu probed, keeping that proud expression of his.

“You’re still not worthy enough to know that. Who do you mix with? Ye Hong? Shen Fei? Or Chen Linjian?” Nie Li asked, coldly snorting.

The hairs on Long Yu stood up. The three that Nie Li mentioned are the big three in the Genius class. Shen Fei and Chen Linjian came from the Sacred and Divine Family. As for Ye Hong, he came from the Snow Wind Family, one of Ye Ziyun’s elder cousins. Naturally, he doesn’t even dare to provoke those three. With his current position, it’s not even enough to grab their attention.

Long Yu weakly said, “I mix with boss Chen Linjian.”

“Not bad, you have future!” Nie Li patted on Long Yu’s

shoulders, “Next time I see young master Chen, I’ll mention you.”

After speaking, Nie Li leisurely left.

Long Yu was stunned after he was intimidated by Nie Li. He carefully tried to recall who this arrogant young man was.

Just when Long Yu was about to furiously chase after him, the skinny youth whispered into Long Yu’s ears, “Young master, this guy is most likely that Nie Li who killed the Abyss Demon. I heard from others that this guy is extremely arrogant. Recently, he caused a scene in the City Lord’s banquet, and chased Shen Fei out of the banquet in front of the Patriarch of Sacred Family. In the end, Shen Fei obediently left.”

After hearing what this youth said, Long Yu was drenched in a cold sweat. Luckily he did not rage out. That guy even dared to act arrogantly in the City Lord’s banquet, directly slapping young master Shen’s face. If he went after him, wasn’t that the same as seeking death? It’s a good thing that he didn’t mix with Shen Fei. Otherwise, the consequences would simply be unimaginable.

Long Yu shook his head. In the future, it’s best if he doesn’t provoke such a person. Long Yu doesn’t even dare to think about trying to go up and curry favor with him. Reaching that level, he might not even put him in his eyes.

In the Genius Class, Nie Li quietly sat at a corner of the classroom. Lu Piao, Du Ze, and the rest all sat beside Nie Li, forming a small group.

“Nie Li, are we still continuing to attend class? Isn’t this too boring?” Lu Piao said, depressingly, with both of his hands on the back of his head. With their current cultivation, they are qualified to even to join small exploration groups and adventure outside Glory City.

Du Ze shrugged his shoulders. Not only Lu Piao, even Du Ze felt that this is a little boring.

Nie Li pondered for a long while. If there wasn’t any threat from the Sacred Family, there are indeed many places that they could go. However, the Sacred Family is keeping a close watch on them. Nie Li doesn’t dare to be rash. If they were captured by the Sacred Family, with their current strength, they’ll be unable to fight back.

They have to raise their strength to Gold rank quickly so that when they face the experts of the Sacred Family, they will have the strength to fight back.

A place suddenly went into Nie Li’s mind. Within Glory City, there’s still that place. It’s an extremely ancient construct. Many people don’t know the uses of that construct. It wasn’t until a year later when Lord Ye Mo will take notice of it. That is a construct left behind by a supreme expert and also has a deep secret hidden within.

Thereafter, the Dark Guild sent a countless amount of assassins, but were killed by Lord Ye Mo. They have been keeping their eyes on that construct. Nie Li wondered, could that construct be linked

to the death of Glory City?

Those tall ruins were very close to the City Lord's Mansion. Until now, it should still be rather safe. No matter how arrogant the Sacred Family is, they wouldn't dare to be rash beside the City Lord's Mansion!

Figuring that out, Nie Li has decided on his target.

Nie Li looked at the bunch, lightly smiled and said, "Everyone, get ready. We'll leave in a moment."

The news of him returning to the Holy Orchid Institute, would probably need a few more days before it's known to the Sacred Family. Since their motive in coming here has been accomplished, it's time for them to leave.

Suddenly, a low shout sounded.

"It's Xiao Ning'er!"

The males in the class all directed their gazes at the slim girl that just entered the class. In that moment, everyone was dumbfounded. Xiao Ning'er wore a training outfit, showing that charming figure of hers. That light cold attitude of hers caused the heart of others to speed up.

This is a girl that's desired and admired by countless others.

When Xiao Ning'er was still in the Apprentice Fighter class, she had already become the common topic of the students in the Genius class. They were all looking to the day when Xiao Ning'er moves to the Genius class. And now, their wishes have been fulfilled.

Except, that cold expression of hers caused others to be distant and were unable to get close to her. She's like an elegant goddess, that others did not dare to defile.

They all sighed in their hearts, and were having headaches. No one dared to go up and speak to Xiao Ning'er at all.

Xiao Ning'er's gaze swept the entire class and fell onto Nie Li. Her eyes lit up, that cold expression of hers immediately turned a bit more gentle as she directly walked towards Nie Li's direction.

Nie Li waved, giving his greetings, "Oh, Ning'er, why are you here?"

After hearing Nie Li's voice, Xiao Ning'er's face was showing a sweet smile and she immediately hurried her pace.

As soon as Nie Li finished talking, the entire classroom went into silence. Suddenly, everyone's eyes were fixedly staring at Nie Li.

What a heavy killing intent!

If their gaze could kill someone, Nie Li would probably be pierced with countless holes.

Nie Li rubbed his nose. After coming to the Genius class, he had already been very low profile. However, he never imagined that he would still attract so much attention. Indeed, someone that's capable will always grab the attention of others.

Chapter 131: Golden Horned Land Dragon

If everyone were to know of Nie Li's current thoughts, he might be drowning in spit right now.

However, it has to be pointed out that after Xiao Ning'er practised the [Lightning Dragon] cultivation technique, her skin has turned more delicate and her elegant temperament has also became even more charming. Compared to Xiao Ning'er, all the other girls in the Genius class are ducks in front of a white swan.

"I came looking for you." Xiao Ning'er lightly said, her cheeks turning red.

Xiao Ning'er's voice was just loud enough that all the surrounding student heard what she just said. Immediately, they all had their hearts broken. From goddess Ning'er's expression, everyone can tell that she already has someone in her heart. They all felt depressed. They were wondering what kind of person Nie Li is, since he was able to get goddess Ning'er's favor.

Nie Li lightly smiled and said, "You came at the right time. We're preparing to head out, you can join us!"

Many students sent their people to investigate Nie Li's background. If they were to find out that Nie Li doesn't have any background, they won't be polite to him.

"Okay."

Xiao Ning'er walked to the side. Lu Piao, understanding the situation, gave Nie Li a funny face and then gave his seat to Xiao Ning'er.

Xiao Ning'er sat beside Nie Li, and was only an arm's length away. He could smell a faint lady's fragrance coming from her.

Nie Li felt a little awkward. If Ziyun were to see such scene, she'll probably misunderstand something. However, he can't just tell Ning'er to move away can he?

While under every student's death gaze, a total of seven people walked in with Chen Linjian of the Divine Family leading them. Chen Linjian's gaze swept throughout the classroom and, after seeing Nie Li, his eyes lightly shined and walked towards his direction.

Chen Linjian took the initiative to greet, "Nie Li, it's been awhile."

"Young master Chen, it's been awhile."

Nie Li did not stand up, he only nodded his head.

Although Nie Li did not stand up, Chen Linjian did not feel that Nie Li was being rude at all. He smiled and continued, "Even you're interested in joining the class?"

After speaking, he sat in front of Nie Li.

Nie Li smiled, “I’ve only come to take a look. I’ll take my leave in a while.”

Chen Linjian lowered his voice and said in Nie Li’s ear, “You have to be careful. In this Genius class, there are a lot of the Sacred Family’s eyes and ears. They already have their eyes on you. Furthermore, I’ve saw Shen Xiu coming to the Holy Orchid Institute. It’s highly possible that she came for you.”

“I understand, thanks for letting me know,” Nie Li said, nodding his head. Chen Linjian is still a good person. Although he does have a young master’s attitude, but he’s faithful.

Upon seeing Chen Linjian and Nie Li chit chatting, all the students retracted their death gaze. Is this a joke? Even Chen Linjian is polite towards Nie Li. How can they dare to act presumptuously? If they were to provoke Nie Li, they probably won’t even know how they died.

Chen Linjian looked at Nie Li and his bunch and shockingly said, “How did your group raise your cultivation so quickly? If you have time, I would like to seek advice from you.”

Nie Li and his bunch’s cultivation was rising at an unimaginable speed.

Nie Li smiled and said, “Recently, there are some new

cultivations at the Holy Orchid Institute. Young master Chen can take a look at them, they should help out a lot."

"Oh?" Chen Linjian's brows twitched and amusedly said, "Then I'll have to take a look at them."

Suddenly, a commotion broke out in the Genius class.

"Senior Ye Han is back!"

"Ye Han? The Snow Wind Family's Ye Han?"

"Yeah!"

In this Genius class, some of the students have seen Ye Han before, and some were new and have not seen him. However, Ye Han's name is widely known. Ye Han was once the number one genius among Glory City's younger generation batch.

Ye Han was wearing a black robe. A chill was emitting from his brows as he walked in from the main door.

The atmosphere in the Genius class suddenly went down several degrees. All the normal students were frightened, and did not dare to speak a word.

Ye Han? What is he doing here? Nie Li's brows were slightly knitted. He raised his head to take a look. His gaze and Ye Han's

cold, proud gaze met each other. Nie Li understood, he came with ill intention.

"He probably came for you." Chen Linjian said in a low voice, "You want me to cover you awhile?"

Nie Li calmly said, "No need, thanks anyways. I, Nie Li, in this lifetime, will murder even the gods or buddha that hinders my path!"

Enduring and being cowardly, he had already done enough of that in his previous life. In this life, Nie Li will never be like he was before. If he has to hide from Ye Han, then he should just bang his head and commit suicide.

He'll kill even the gods or buddha that hinders his path? Although Nie Li's tone sounded calm, Chen Linjian felt that surging battle intent. In all of Glory City, who would dare to say such arrogant words? Chen Linjian felt his blood boiling. He roughly had a feeling that Nie Li is different from an average person.

He's a fourteen year old youth that dared to stand proudly in front of so many higher ups of various families and even chased Shen Fei away in front of the Sacred Family's Patriarch. Now, he even dares to say that he'll even kill the gods or buddha that hinders his way.

Is Nie Li being arrogant? Or is that simply his powerful confidence!

On the path of cultivation, only with courage, one can reach the pinnacle of martial arts!

Chen Linjian's heart suddenly had an insight. His soul realm was formed with a powerful intent.

Chen Linjian laughed, "Murder even gods or buddha that hinders your path, well said."

Ye Han's gaze fell on Nie Li, he pointed at him and solemnly said, "You, follow me!"

Ye Han's voice was filled with murderous intent.

Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest looked at Nie Li.

Du Ze said, "Nie Li, he's a 3-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. If there's anything that you need us to do, just speak."

Lu Piao, Wei Nan and the rest all revealed firm expressions. In this life, no matter what, they will firmly stand by Nie Li, sharing life and death together, they will definitely not frown their brows for a moment.

Nie Li stood up and headed outside. Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch immediately followed behind him.

Seeing this scene, everyone in the Genius class felt that there's a show that they have to watch. They also stood up and exited the classroom.

Holy Orchid Institute, Martial Field

The number of students gathered here was increasing more and more. Just the name of Ye Han and Nie Li is enough to lure the attention of everyone.

The surrounding crowd made a circle of dozens meters with Nie Li and Ye Han standing in the middle. Just the aura of the soul alone caused them to have a hard time breathing.

"I wonder, why did Senior Ye Han look for me?" Nie Li calmly looked at Ye Han, his aura wasn't any weaker than Ye Han.

"Since you have called me Senior, I'll have to teach you a lesson today. One cannot be too arrogant. There is always someone stronger than you." Ye Han coldly looked at Nie Li, "Before, at the City Lord's Mansion's banquet, I wasn't afraid of you when I backed off. This time, I've come to tell you to distance yourself from Ziyun."

So the reason turned out to be a woman. Furthermore, this woman is one of Holy Orchid Institute's beauties. All the students of the Holy Orchid Institute had gossiping expressions on their faces.

“I only called you Senior because you’re the City Lord’s foster son and the foster brother of Ye Ziyun. Regarding some matters, it’s not your turn to care about them. Ye Han, I know that the City Lord wants to pass the City Lord’s position over to you. Yet with your qualifications, it’s far from enough. Furthermore, you’re just an outsider. What qualifications do you have?” Nie Li calmly looked at Ye Han. From Ye Han’s expression, Nie Li can tell that he probably figured that he no longer has any chance for the City Lord’s position and, therefore, decided to try something at the last minute.

All of it was caused by Nie Li. If Ye Han was able to force Nie Li away, then with Ye Ziyun’s uncompetitive character, she definitely wouldn’t be able to hold onto the City Lord’s position.

In his previous life, Nie Li was also an uncompetitive person. However, in this life, Nie Li understood something. This world will never pity you if you’re being cowardly, you have to fight for everything yourself. If you don’t fight for it, even if it belongs to you, it will be snatched away.

Due to the fact that he didn’t have any contact with Ye Han in his previous life, Nie Li wasn’t aware of what kind of person Ye Han is. After all, from Ye Han’s previous actions and the fact that he did not show up at the final battle in Glory City, Nie Li was able to speculate some possibilities.

Ye Han must be a stain of the Snow Wind Family, to the point that Ye Ziyun wasn’t willing to talk about him.

In this lifetime, due to his appearance, something might not go

according to his plan. However, in order to protect Ye Ziyun, Nie Li will certainly take precautions against Ye Han.

“Whether I have the qualifications or not, isn’t something need you to care about it. My Snow Wind Family’s matters isn’t something an outsider like you can intervene in. Since you’re still so arrogant, I’ll have to take a look at how capable you are!” Ye Han furiously snorted, a wave of soul force was released from his body. His body was constantly bulking up, and was being covered with a layer of golden armour and a huge hammer tail was growing from his back. Both of his hands transformed into claws.

A Golden Horned Land Dragon!

Nie Li’s heart went slightly cold. Ye Zong seems to have a soft spot for dragons. He got himself a Black Scaled Earth Dragon and even gave a Golden Horned Land Dragon to his foster son.

The Golden Horned Land Dragon is a fighting-type demon spirit. Among all the fighting-type demon spirits, it’s strength is only second to an authentic dragon-tribe. The power of a Golden Horned Land Dragon is even above that of the Black Scaled Earth Dragon. Of course, the critical point is with the person that has integrated with it. Ye Zong was able to release one hundred and twenty percent of the Black Scaled Earth Dragon’s power. As for Ye Han, if he’s able to release thirty percent, it would already be considered good.

However, even if he only managed to release ten percent, it’s still extremely powerful.

‘Ye Zong is really thoughtful to this foster son of his. He actually gave him a Golden Horned Land Dragon!’ Nie Li hiddenly thought in his heart. The power of the Golden Horned Land Dragon is extremely strong. However, when facing Ye Han, who was currently two meters tall and was merged with the Golden Horned Land Dragon, Nie Li wasn’t even a little afraid.

DEMON SPIRIT MERGE!

Chapter 132: Katar

When Nie Li merged with his Fanged Panda, he grew nearly two meters meters in height. He looked like a charming naive Fanged Panda. When he was compared to the domineering Golden Horned Land Dragon, they didn't look to be on the same level.

A Fanged Panda?

Everyone was dumbfounded. They never imagined that Nie Li would actually summon a Fanged Panda in front of a Golden Horned Land Dragon.

Is he here to be a comedian?

The Fanged Panda belongs to one of the lower lifeforms among the demon beasts. Even if it's the most powerful Fanged Panda, it'd probably only be Bronze or Silver rank. As for the Golden Horned Land Dragon, it's a pinnacle existence among the Gold rank. Some of the more powerful Golden Horned Land Dragons could even have strength comparable to Legend rank.

"It's not just any Fanged Panda. You guys can't underestimate this one. This is the Fanged Panda that defeated several geniuses of the Sacred Family!"

Some of these people have watched the tournament hosted by the Sacred Family and saw the fighting capability of the Nie Li's Fanged Panda.

“Even if this Fanged Panda is extraordinary, so what? Could it defeat the Golden Horned Land Dragon? What a Joke!”

After Nie Li integrated with the Fanged Panda, he calmly stood still. His gaze looked at the Golden Horned Land Dragon in front of him.

“Hahaha, brat, this is your demon spirit? You actually brought out a Fanged Panda to fight with me? You’re simply reckless!” Ye Han proudly laughed. In his heart, his Golden Horned Land Dragon is the strongest. Nie Li intends on beating him in a battle with a Fanged Panda? Ridiculous!

Nie Li calmly said, “We’ll know who’s being reckless after the fight.”

There’s a reason why Nie Li chose the Fanged Panda among the various God level growth rate demon spirits. When the demon spirits were in the Nightmare Demon Pot, the superior demon spirit would always devour the inferior ones and survive in the end. At the final round of the merging process, Nie Li placed several powerful demon spirits in it and the Fanged Panda survived. Which also means that the Fanged Panda is already in its perfect form! Thereafter, the results did not disappoint him.

“It seems like you won’t accept the facts without experiencing reality. I’ll personally have a look at your abilities then!”

Ye Han let out a low growl. That huge tail of his swung down

towards Nie Li. That huge hammer at the tail end tore through the air, emitting air explosive sounds.

Seeing that huge tail swinging towards him, Nie Li did a few rolls and grazed the tail.

Boom!

The tail slammed onto the floor, causing an explosion, making the dust rise into the air and a huge crater was formed where the hammer had struck.

“Your movements are rather fast!” Ye Han said, squinting his eyes. He never thought that the stupid looking Fanged Panda would have such fast movements. When Nie Li dodged, he had only left a shadow behind.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Golden Horned Land Dragon launched a series of fierce attacks, bombarding the floor constantly.

Nie Li had to continuously dodge, and was unable to take any initiative to counterattack. Ye Han’s attacks are well chained and endless, making it difficult to find any flaws in this attack patterns. That hammer tail of his would continuously sweep over him. If Nie Li got careless and was struck, with his current strength, it wouldn’t feel very comfortable.

Among the Gold rank, Ye Han's combat abilities are, indeed, extraordinary. No wonder he was the previous number one genius in Glory City.

As Nie Li continued to dodge the attacks, he tried to search for Ye Han's flaw in his attacks. Ye Han, at this point of time, was getting a little impatient. With his cultivation being the strength of a 3-star Gold rank, he could easily defeat a 5-star Silver rank.

However, out of his expectations, Nie Li was like a roach that kept slipping from his hands. His every attack was dodged by Nie Li.

However, this kind of state of mind only remained for a short while before Ye Han calmed his heart down. After all, he has experienced a countless amount of battle on his trip out. How could his heart be disrupted by such a small matter?

"Seems like I have underestimated you. However, since you're going against me, there is only one result, and that's you lose! I'll let you know what's known as true strength!" Ye Han coldly snorted. A red luster was emitting off of his golden scales; soon after, he suddenly breathed out a thick pillar of fire.

Raging flames of the dragon!

Sensing the heat wave coming from Ye Han, Nie Li was already prepared for it. Dragon tribes always have a fire breathing ability.

“Showing your trump card so fast? Then I’ll do the same!”

Nie Li opened his mouth wide. A black sphere and a white sphere shot out from his mouth and flew towards the raging flames of the dragon.

Boom!

The black and white spheres rotated around each other, and collided against the raging flames of dragon, causing an explosion.

That shockwave caused by the explosion swallowed a ten meter wide area. The raging flames of the dragon had exploded in all directions.

Such terrifying power!

Ye Han was being blown away by the shock wave and fell to the ground dozens of meters away. After he fell onto the ground, his breathing rhythm became messed up. He was trying to catch for his breath in large mouthfuls. Because he was singed by the flames, he was in a bit of a sorry state. The golden scales were covered with black scorch marks.

Although was prepared for it, Nie Li wasn’t any better off. After he spat out the Yin-Yang burst, he immediately retreated dozens meters back. However, he was also swept within the flames, causing some of his furs burnt.

The might of the Yin-Yang burst was very strong. When it came into contact with the raging flames of dragon, it exploded, unleashing several folds of power. It was even stronger than Nie Li expected.

So when the Yin-Yang burst comes in contact with flames, it can be even stronger.

The explosion caused by the contact of the Yin-Yang burst and the raging flames of the dragon, affected even some observing students who were far away. The burst knocked over lots of people, and screams had filled the air. Only those with good cultivation managed to dodge in time.

When they looked back at the middle of the battlefield, their hearts were beyond surprised. Heavens, just what exactly is this power? Probably only experts nearing the Black Gold rank would be able to unleash such frightening might, right?

These two guys are too sick!

Ye Han was catching his breath violently, his eyes flashed with a faint, but clear, shock and unease. Even though he's already the strongest genius among the younger generations, reaching 3-star Gold rank at twenty years old, how is this fella in front of him, who's only at the age of fourteen, already have the strength to fight him?

He's been admired by everyone. He's looked at with respect by everyone. Today, he felt his face burning. His seat as the number

one genius would probably go to Nie Li today.

No wonder why even his foster father would be so connive towards Nie Li. With his talent, if he were to continue his growth, he will definitely become a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist of Glory City. He'll be the one that controls the fate of Glory City. If Nie Li really reached Legend rank, even Ye Zong's City Lord's position, might be offered to Nie Li without resistance. At the same time, if Nie Li likes Ye Ziyun, the entire Snow Wind Family will also agree for the marriage.

Ye Han clenched his fists tightly. The anger within in his heart was about to break out.

So all of my efforts were in vain. All along, what am I?

Ye Han recalled his young days when he was brought to the City Lord's Mansion by Ye Zong. The moment he saw that magnificent hall, he had already told himself that he must become the owner of the City Lord's Mansion. The moment he saw Ye Ziyun, he also constantly told himself that he must have her as his wife.

And now, all of his dreams were destroyed.

Ye Han's eyes turned crimson red, like an enraged beast. I will not let anyone snatch what is mine from my hands!

Roar!

The Golden Horned Land Dragon released an even more furious roar. It felt as though a volcano was erupting.

Feeling the resentment in Ye Han's roar, Nie Li understood the anger within his heart. However, even if he's resented, so what? If there are things that don't belong to you, there's no point using force to have it!

When Ye Han took a step forward, spiderweb-like cracks appeared on the floor. Some of the stone shards were squashed to powder. Suddenly, spikes began to grow out of Ye Han's body as his eyes flashed with chilling light.

Seeing Ye Han's action, even Nie Li was shocked. He never imagined that, although Ye Han is unable to unleash the full power of the Golden Horned Land Dragon, he was be able to let the Golden Horned Land Dragon undergo the first mutation.

When a Demon Spiritualist integrates with their demon spirit, the soul force within their body is also integrated with the demon spirit. This will change the demon spirit, causing it to evolve towards a different direction. After evolving, the demon spirit's strength will be greatly enhanced, and new abilities would appear from the mutation.

A mutation occurs sometime after the integration, and under a miracle coincidence, it will become uncontrollable. Therefore, even though Nie Li knows how to cause a mutation to his demon spirits, his integration with the Shadow Devil and Fanged Panda was only a short while ago, so he is unable to accomplish a mutation.

An ordinary Gold rank expert can only accomplish one mutation and the mutation can only hold out for at most, half an hour.

With Ye Han's current strength, maintaining the mutated form seems to be a little too forceful, which caused him to lose his sanity a little, and caused his eyes to turn crimson.

"Let me see how strong you are now after a mutation!" Nie Li grunted, manipulating his soul realm. Almost immediately, waves of soul force had merged into the Fanged Panda's body.

Boom!

Ye Han stepped on the ground and leaped up, waving that spike filled palm and swinging it towards Nie Li.

Nie Li coldly snorted, a pair of katars appeared in his hands. This pair of katars are the soul weapon that Nie Li obtained from the Heavenly Marks Family's treasury.

Boom!

Nie Li's fist, which is wielding one of the katars, made contact with Ye Han's fist. Waves of powerful soul force sent Nie Li flying several meters away. He then fell to the ground. As for Ye Han, who had merged with the Golden Horned Land Dragon, he had many wounds on his fist.

Soul weapons are the most powerful weapon to use when facing demon spirits. Even the defence of the Golden Horned Land Dragon, who belonged to the defensive-type demon spirits could be easily broken.

Chapter 133: Tempting

However, Ye Han, at this moment, did not bother about the wounds on his body. He roared and leaped. He swung the entire hammer tail down.

Nie Li never imagined that Ye Han would be so insane. After exchanging a move with Ye Han, he still felt the numbness coming from his hands.

The Golden Horned Land Dragon's hammer tail was coming down again, emitting explosive sounds.

At this moment, Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest were drenched in a cold sweat from worrying about Nie Li.

"Nie Li, watch out!"

If Nie Li were to be directly hit by the hammer tail, with Nie Li's current 5-star Silver rank's cultivation, even if he doesn't die, he'll be heavily injured. Ye Han is no longer going easy.

Nie Li suddenly rolled. The Golden Horned Land Dragon's hammer tail grazed his face, causing Nie Li to feel a stinging sensation on his face.

Nie Li's eyes suddenly flashed a ray of chilling light.

Gravity Field!

Nie Li suddenly increased Ye Han's gravity by at least two folds. Ye Han's body fell to the ground with a bang, and raised the dust into the air.

Ye Han was struggling to get up, shaking his head. Although the Golden Horned Land Dragon has high defensive capability, it couldn't withstand such an impact, and became a little disorientated from the concussion. At this moment, Nie Li was standing about one meter away from Ye Han.

After a period of insight, Nie Li gained a more profound understanding towards all of the Fanged Panda's combat abilities. He gathered his energy into his right fist. A white colored energy accumulated onto the top of his fist. That shining white light was as bright as lightning.

Although the Golden Horned Land Dragon's body is filled with spikes, it's rib area doesn't have any spikes and Nie Li targeted that area.

Thunder Impact!

Nie Li threw a punch out, and ruthlessly hit the Golden Horned Land Dragon's lower rib cage.

Beng! The sound of a bone breaking was heard.

Because of the strength of this force, Ye Han's body flew into the sky and heavily fell onto the ground.

Although there's a wide difference in Nie Li's and Ye Han's strength, everytime Nie Li dodged, it looked as smooth as water. His ability to grasp his enemy's point was excellent. Whenever he used his combat abilities, they were all perfectly timed. Moreover, the place where the Thunder Impact hit is right at the weak spot of the Golden Horned Land Dragon.

Since the start of the battle, Nie Li was well aware of all of Ye Han's combat abilities and weaknesses. Even if Ye Han underwent a mutation, those weaknesses still remained. Furthermore, Ye Han's fighting skills is far from Nie Li's.

Ye Han's rib bone was fractured. The pain caused his face to be twisted. He held onto the wounded location and stared at Nie Li, his gaze was like a wild beast.

"You're not my opponent, just admit defeat," said Nie Li, calmly looking at Ye Han.

The onlookers were all stunned, their expressions are weird. They obviously felt that Nie Li's strength is far from Ye Han's, so why is Ye Han so vulnerable before Nie Li? Even when he underwent the mutation, he was easily blown away after one punch.

Just what exactly is going on?

Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze and bunch had been together with Nie Li for so long. After pondering awhile, they eventually figured out how Nie Li defeated Ye Han. Nie Li's forte is casting the Gravity Field when the opponent is unprepared. When the opponent's movements are affected, he'll then launch a punch at their weak spot.

Even if the opponent is well aware of Nie Li's fighting technique, Nie Li's attacks are very hard to guard against. Furthermore, Ye Han has never experienced combat abilities such as Gravity Field.

Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest, also had new insights towards their own combat abilities.

Ye Han raised his head and looked at Nie Li. Both of his eyes were crimson red, his heart was filled with resentment. He's completely unable to accept the reality that he lost to Nie Li. His own strength is obviously several levels higher than his opponent's.

All along, he has been the number one genius in Glory City.

Why?

Why did I lose?

Ye Han's fists were tightly clenched. His sharp claws dug into his skin, causing him to feel the sharp pain and allowed him to feel his existence a little. His heart was filled with grievance. It's Nie Li that stole his City Lord position, he wished for nothing else but to

kill Nie Li.

Ye Han's eyes were filled with a chilling intent as he stared at Nie Li and said, "Nie Li, don't rejoice too early. If this debt is not repaid, I, Ye Han will not be a human."

Nie Li can clearly feel the resentment in Ye Han's heart. A scheming person like Ye Han, once he's able to recover, will be extremely terrifying to deal with. Nie Li understands a little more as to why Ye Ziyun wasn't willing to mention Ye Han in his previous life. With Ye Han's character, even if Nie Li didn't appear, he also wouldn't be able to sit in the City Lord's position.

Only Ye Han's talent got the appreciation of Ye Zong. However, he doesn't have the attitude to get the elders of the Snow Wind Family to accept him. Furthermore, If Ye Han were to suffer a setback, he'll definitely take revenge with resentment.

Nie Li looked down at Ye Han, his body releasing a terrifying soul pressure. That terrifying murderous aura caused the surrounding temperature to fall by a few degrees.

"Ye Han, I don't care how you think in your heart. If you were to sit still and do nothing, then you'll still have a chance of survival. If you insist on seeking death, then I don't mind giving you a ride. There are some people that you're absolutely unable to match against. I have never treated you as my opponent, because you're simply not worthy."

In Nie Li's view, only the Sage Emperor is worthy of becoming

his opponent. It doesn't matter if he's against Ye Han or the Sacred Family, they're all too inferior.

Nie Li's gaze was as sharp as a knife, directly penetrating into his heart. Ye Han felt a terrifying chill to the point that he retreated from it. He vaguely had a feeling that Nie Li went easy on him. For just a moment, he had the intention to retreat. However, the next moment, the resentment in his heart began to surge.

The City Lord position that he's yearned of for so many years, does he have to give up here?

Ye Han deeply swept his eyes at Nie Li, held onto his chest and left like a wounded wild wolf, his back looking lonely. The onlookers all split a path for Ye Han.

Seeing Ye Han's back figure, Nie Li knows that Ye Han wouldn't just let it go like this. However, Nie Li couldn't do anything to Ye Han in front of so many people. However, if Ye Han still refuses to stop, Nie Li will definitely take action against him.

Even if Ye Han does have some evil intentions, Nie Li will use all of his strength to make it so that Ye Han will never be able to get up for the rest of his life.

The onlooking students of the Holy Orchid Institute all watched Ye Han leaving, then turned their heads and looked at Nie Li. They couldn't help feeling afraid. Ye Han was the number one genius in the previous batch of the Holy Orchid Institute. Rumor has it that he had defeated 2-star Gold rank experts when he was just a 1-star

Gold rank, and now he has a 3-star Gold rank cultivation rate. Yet, Ye Han lost.

What made others to be shocked is that, Ye Han is twenty years old and Nie Li is just fourteen years old.

Just how sick is this...?

Right now, the title of number one genius of Glory City will probably fall into Nie Li's hands. Very quickly, Nie Li's name will spread throughout Glory City.

Nie Li retracted his gaze, looked at Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze, Bunch and said, "Let's go."

Although Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze and rest were shocked that Nie Li was able to defeat Ye Han, that only lasted for a moment. They were already used to things like this. Anything that happens around Nie Li, isn't anything shocking.

Under everyone's gaze, they left.

Holy Orchid Institute's forest

Ye Han was using his soul force to reconnect the broken bone. He bit his teeth and placed the medicine onto the wounds.

A charming voice was heard, "Tsk tsk, once the number one

genius of Glory City, now nothing more than a dog, licking your wounds. How pitiful.”

“Who?!” Killing intent flashed across Ye Han’s eyes, and a sharp knife appeared in his hand.

“I only want to give some care to you, you don’t have to be so fierce.”

A figure walked out from the side of the forest. Her figure is slender, and was emitting a frightening charm from her whole body. This person is the original Fighter Apprentice Class’s substitute teacher, the one that was chased away by Nie Li, Shen Xiu.

Looking at Shen Xiu, Ye Han coldly snorted. He and Shen Xiu were classmates back in the Holy Orchid Institute. They didn’t have a good relationship previously, but they did speak a little. Therefore, Ye Han has some impression about her.

“It’s you, what do you want?” Ye Han coldly snorted. Because Shen Xiu’s cultivation is far from him, he doesn’t put Shen Xiu in his heart.

The corner of Shen Xiu’s mouth slightly curled, and said, “As the foster son of the City Lord, you’re willing to give the City Lord’s position to someone else?”

Ye Han coldly replied, “It’s none of your business.”

“Tsk tsk, you’re just as cold as you used to be. I don’t understand, what’s so good about that brat, Ye Ziyun. What caused you to have a soft spot for her?” Shen Xiu smiled and said, “If I were to say, I have methods to get you up to the City Lord’s seat and also to get that brat, Ye Ziyun, would you be interested?”

Ye Han swept his gaze at Shen Xiu with a surprised look, then coldly said, “Your Sacred Family is unable to even help yourself. Think about your matters before mine.”

“My Sacred Family has been in Glory City a thousand years. We’ll naturally not fall so easily. It’s not that easy for the Snow Wind Family to suppress my Sacred Family.” Shen Xiu proudly said, “As for you. You’re only a foster son picked up by Ye Zong. Even if Nie Li doesn’t appear, you don’t have the qualifications to be the City Lord. Hahaha, laughable.”

“You!” A fierce ray of flight flashed across Ye Han’s eyes. He’s like a fierce wolf, slashing the knife towards Shen Xiu.

Chapter 134: Xiao Xue

Ye Han's dagger's sharp blade was on Shen Xiu's neck. His voice was cold, chillin straight into the bones, "Do you believe... if I were to lightly draw on your neck, you'll be dead."

"Ye Han, you wouldn't treat your old friend like this." Shen Xiu did not mind what Ye Han did and laughed, "I'll bet that you won't kill me. Because I know exactly what kind of person you are."

"What kind of person am I then?" asked Ye Han, word by word, and his ferocious eyes up close to Shen Xiu's neck.

"You're someone that has extraordinary talent; however, you're also someone that would do anything to get to your target. From the start, you understand that if you want to become the City Lord, you'll face unimaginable rejection. Aside from Ye Zong and a few others, the entire Snow Wind Family is your enemy. Only my Sacred Family can help you get the City Lord's seat." Shen Xiu did not bother with the dagger on her neck in the slightest, and held a profound smile that was hanging on her face.

Ye Han said, coldly smiling, "You want to oppose the Snow Wind Family with only your Sacred Family?"

Shen Xiu's brows twitched. "What about... Adding the Dark Guild into the mix?"

"So your Sacred Family are in collusion with the Dark Guild." Ye Han's tone was chilled to the extreme, "You're not afraid that I'll

tell this information to my foster father?”

Shen Xiu fearlessly said, “Haha, so what? Ye Han, you wouldn’t be so childish. The Snow Wind Family is well aware of my Sacred Family’s connection with the Dark Guild. They’re only unable to find any solid evidence to take actions against my Sacred Family. If the Snow Wind Family were to annihilate the Sacred Family based on some groundless accusations, how would they be able to convince the masses?”

Ye Han coldly snorted and said, “If I’m the City Lord, I’ll annihilate the Sacred Family before speaking about convincing the masses.”

Shen Xiu said, sneering, “That’s only if you are; however, you’re still not the City Lord. What’s the point in using empty threats? Before you’re the City Lord, not to mention the Snow Wind Family, there aren’t that many people who think highly of you even in my Sacred Family.”

Ye Han paused for a moment, his eyes shot out a faint light as he lowered the dagger in his hand.

“I like your character. I’m a little interested in your plan now. How do you want me to work with you?”

The current him, is the same as Sacred Family. He doesn’t have any other choice.

Shen Xiu already predicted that Ye Han would agree to her terms.

“This is not the place to speak, follow me,” said Shen Xiu, bolting away.

Ye Han pondered awhile and then followed her. The two of them hastily disappeared from the end of the forest.

The border of the City Lord’s Mansion

Here stands an old construct. The erosion from the rain, left mottled traces on the walls here.

These huge dome-like constructs don’t go well with the constructs of Glory City.

In the Age of Darkness, Glory City once had many inhabitants. However, during the mad frenzy by the demon beasts, many of them were killed. Even their corpses were missing, no one knows exactly what kind of history Glory City has.

The five Legend rank ancestors brought hundreds of thousands of people here as they battled and retreated into the St. Ancestral Mountains. They retreated into Glory City and from there, they began to rebuild the city.

Thereafter, Glory City experienced countless destruction. However, the ancestors rebuilt it again and again, which is why many families managed to pass down till now.

However, the original history of Glory City has been destroyed in the long passage of time. The majority of Glory City's constructs were all rebuilt, only these constructs remained till today. These dome-like constructs were enveloped in a faint white luster, even Legend rank Demon Spiritualists are unable to penetrate through it.

This should be a giant ancient array, filled with mystery.

On the walls of those dome-like constructs, there are many profound inscriptions carved on them that would occasionally emit a lustrous shine.

In his previous life, right before the destruction of Glory City, Lord Ye Mo was able to figure out how to break this array. However, before he even had the time to solve mystery, disaster fell upon Glory City. Nie Li pondered, what did Lord Ye Mo discover in this ancient array that resulted in the attention of the Dark Guild?

Nie Li and the rest all appeared here. Before they arrived, Nie Li merged with the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit and confirmed several times that they weren't being followed. Once he was sure, he felt relieved.

Lu Piao curiously asked, "Nie Li, what are we doing here?"

Regarding this place, he had been here before when he was young. He had played around here with his friends. However, the

center of this construct was shrouded by a barrier, which made them unable to enter.

"You guys will know in a while."

Although Nie Li only had a rough description about this ancient array from Ye Ziyun, he still understood many things about it as well as knowing the breaking method of this ancient array.

After all, Nie Li's knowledge has reached an unimaginable level.

Du Ze thought about what Nie Li said and asked, "Could it be that you have the method to break this outer barrier?"

Wei Nan and bunch also looked at Nie Li. They are also familiar with this location. However, they heard from the adults that even the Legend rank Demon Spiritualist, Lord Ye Mo, couldn't break the outer layer of this barrier. What methods could Nie Li have?

"Follow me," Nie Li said, walking towards the ancient array.

Just when they're about to enter this ancient array, a figure flashed towards their direction from far away.

"Lu Piao, remain where you are!"

That voice was loud and clear.

Hearing this voice, Lu Piao felt a chill all over. He winced his eyes and hurriedly said to Nie Li, “Nie Li, I’ll take my leave first. You’ll say that I’m not around.”

After addressing, Lu Piao leaped, intending to run away.

The moment Lu Piao leaped, Nie Li stretched his hands out and grabbed onto Lu Piao’s clothes. When Lu Piao leaped, he was caught off guard by Nie Li and was pulled back down and fell on his butt.

“Nie Li, what are you doing?!” exclaimed Lu Piao, depressingly looking at Nie Li.

Nie Li opened his mouth and said, while looking innocent, “Nothing much, I just wanted to ask, where are you going?”

“I can’t talk about it. I have to scram first, it concerns life and death!” Lu Piao had a funeral mood on his face as he hastily got up and once again leaped.

Nie Li suddenly took a step forward. Just when Lu Piao leaped, he was tripped by Nie Li and fell back to the ground. Lu Piao is on the verge of crying and said, “Nie Li, can we still be good friends?”

“You’re too careless. First say, where you are going. Only after knowing, we’ll feel relieved.” said Nei Li, taking his own sweet time.

“I’ll tell you guys about it once I return.”

Just when Lu Piao was about to leap, he suddenly turned his head, stared at Nie Li and said, “Don’t hinder me anymore!”

“I’m not hindering you. First tell us why you’re running?”

The truth is, Nie Li couldn’t control his laughter. When he heard that familiar voice earlier, he already knew what’s going on. He pulled Lu Piao back to delay him.

“If you pull me again, we’re done being friends.”

After being asked by Nie Li so many times, Lu Piao was simply going to explode.

Nie Li raised both his hands and said, “Okay, I’ll not pull you. You can go.”

Just when Lu Piao was about to leap, a clear and loud voice shouted, “Lu Piao, if you run again, don’t come looking for me anymore in this lifetime!”

Hearing this voice, Lu Piao, who had already leaped several meters out, paused for a moment and came back with his head hung low. That face of his is indescribably depressed.

Nie Li turned his head and look towards the side. A teen girl was

standing there, wearing a set of fiery red training clothes. Both of her hands were on her hips, having an indescribable domineering aura. This girl, is Xiao Xue.

Seeing this angrily staring red clothed little chili, Nie Li couldn't help recalling his previous life. Lu Piao and Xiao Xue can be considered a pair of quarrelsome lovers.

When they were young, Lu Piao and Xiao Xue were very good childhood friends and have always been in love with each other. They were never able to break through that window between them as they grew up.

The difference between their cultivation was too large. Xiao Xue had extraordinary talent and is very hard working, her cultivation improved extremely fast. However, Lu Piao was never serious, and did not put any effort into his training and so the cultivation between them was pulled further and further apart. Lu Piao had peeked at Xiao Xue bathing many times and was chased by the Xiao Family's people with rods. With Xiao Xue's cultivation, if it wasn't for her conniving Lu Piao, he wouldn't be able to peek at Xiao Xue as she bathed at all.

There were lots of tragedies in life. Due to Xiao Family's disapproval, Xiao Xue was married to a young master of the Lu Family. The two lovers were eventually dismantled. As for Lu Piao, he lived in misery regarding this matter.

The moment the Glory City's walls were penetrated and the demon beasts went into a frenzy in the city, Lu Piao went frantically searching for Xiao Xue. When the disaster arrived, the

two people became married under the witness of Nie Li and Du Ze. However, they were only married for several hours before Xiao Xue died, protecting Glory City. Lu Piao refused to follow the escapees to leave and, in the end, walked towards his death.

Nie Li still vaguely remembered Lu Piao's calm smile. At that time, Nie Li cried like a kid.

Although Lu Piao doesn't have any restraints, his love towards Xiao Xue is true. However, he's afraid to confess the truth from his heart. In the end of his previous life, Xiao Xue was married to someone else under the arrangement of her family. All these are from Lu Piao's sense of inferiority and cowardice. If Lu Piao fought for it and dared to fight for it, Xiao Xue might have also fought back. However, Lu Piao did not give Xiao Xue any answers and even dodged it which caused Xiao Xue to be disheartened.

In the tragedies of his previous life, Lu Piao had committed many wrongs. Looking at Lu Piao obediently walking back with his head hung low, the corner of Nie Li's mouth smiled and hiddenly thought, 'Brother Lu Piao, I can only help you up here.'

Perhaps in this lifetime, the fate between Lu Piao and Xiao Xue will also change with the appearance of Nie Li.

Xiao Xue looked at Nie Li, Du Ze and bunch. She slightly paused and asked, "You're all Lu Piao's friends?"

"Yeah."

Other than Nie Li, Du Ze and bunch were all looking at Xiao Xue with weird gazes.

Chapter 135: Ten Millennium Spatial Array

Under the eye of the crowd, Xiao Xue suddenly became shy and embarrassed. She lowered both of her hands from her hips, and her face immediately changed into a shy expression. The changing speed of her attitude simply caused others to be dumbfounded.

“Nice to meet you, I’m Lu Piao’s fiancée. My name is Xiao Xue,” she said, her voice sounded so gentle that it could melt the bones.

If it wasn’t for seeing Xiao Xue’s little chilli appearance, Nie Li, Xiao Ning’er, Du Ze and bunch would definitely thought that Xiao Xue is a gentle and loving lady.

“Cough, cough.”

Nie Li was a little choked. Instantly changing her attitude was a little too much.

Xiao Ning’er, Lu Piao, and bunch all looked at each other.

Xiao Xue purse up her lips, showing a cute smile and walked to the side of Lu Piao. She grabbed ahold of Lu Piao’s arms and said, “Thanks for taking care of Lu Piao all this time, I hope that you guys will continue to take care of him in the future.”

“Surely, surely.” Du Ze and the rest hurriedly nodded their heads.

Lu Piao, at this moment, was also dumbfounded as he looked at Xiao Xue. He originally thought that Xiao Xue would come up and bash him. He never imagined that Xiao Xue would suddenly be so gentle. It's like her personality had swapped.

Xiao Xue glared at Lu Piao with a fierce flashing gaze. Her voice was so soft that it's hardly audible, "Right now, your friends are present. That's why I'm being lenient towards you. I'll settle it with you when we get back," then, she immediately changed back into that cute expression, looked at Nie Li and bunch and said, "Sorry about that, Lu Piao must have given you all kinds of trouble."

"Yeah," said Du Ze, seriously nodding his head.

Why would you answer her like that? Since when did I give you guys any trouble?! Lu Piao was simply on the verge of vomiting blood.

Xiao Xue's facial expression also went stiff. The latter half of her words was meant to be polite, she never thought that Du Ze would actually nod his head in agreement. She couldn't help glaring at Lu Piao. That gaze of hers seems to be saying, why are your friends just as unreliable as you?

Du Ze's heart almost flipped with laughter, however, he stopped himself from laughing.

The glare from Xiao Xue made Lu Piao wince. Du Ze, is always causing trouble for me. He's definitely doing this on purpose! I will

take my revenge regarding this matter sooner or later!

Xiao Xue's arrival caused everyone to be a little surprised. They never thought that Lu Piao would already have a girl. Furthermore, she's pretty, yet a little fierce.

Seeing this quarrelsome couple, they didn't know whether to laugh or cry. Nie Li chuckled and said, "Okay, I welcome a new member into our group. Let's move out."

"Out where?" asked Xiao Xue, stunned for a moment.

"Follow us and you'll know." Nie Li mysteriously smiled, walking towards the ancient array.

As the group entered the ancient array, Xiao Xue coiled her arms around Lu Piao's and followed.

Lu Piao could feel that soft texture coming from his arm. Although he was enjoying this a little, he pretended to be serious and focused while he was under the threat of Xiao Xue, making his whole body stiff as he awkwardly walked in. This is really the enjoyment of danger.

The moment they stepped into the ancient array, everyone could feel a bizarre spatial distortion.

Nie Li was slightly shocked and hiddenly thought, 'The Ten Millennium Spatial Array. I never thought that, in our distant

history, there's someone that's in possession of such a mysterious array.'

In his previous life, Nie Li only had seen a vague description about the Ten Millennium Spatial Array.

Time and space are the most mysterious natural laws in the world. Living beings that are able to grasp of these two laws are extremely low in numbers. Furthermore, many of the mysterious natural laws have failed to be inherited.

The moment Nie Li stepped into the Ten Millennium Spatial Array, he felt that the remnant page of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book was under some induction. It was emitting a buzzing sound and then lit up. Waves of mysterious energy circulated around the remnant page.

It's as if it had some sort of resonance with the Ten Millennium Spatial Array.

Nie Li's heart was slightly moved. Whether if it's his previous life or his present life, his fate is closely tied with the Temporal Demon Spirit Book. Although he's closely connected to it, Nie Li has very little knowledge about this mysterious book. The origin and usage of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book still remains a mystery till now.

Perhaps this Ten Millennium Spatial Array is the key to unlocking the puzzle of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book.

As Nie Li moved forward, he could feel that gentle yet tyrannical barrier up ahead and, eventually, came in contact with the barrier. The surface of the barrier is soft and smooth. The texture was similar to a silk brocade. When Nie Li stretched his hands out to test it, they were repelled by the barrier.

Lu Piao mumbled, “It’s a layer of the barrier. I still remember that when I was a kid, I came here and tried to break this barrier. I used an axe to chop it down. In the end, the axe flew out of my hands and slashed a brat’s cap as it flew away. That kid was scared to the point that he peed on the spot. He then cried and went back to tell his dad about it, which led me to being punished by my father.”

Du Ze and the others couldn’t hold back their laughter. This matter is definitely something Lu Piao would do. Luckily the axe only hit the hat and not the head. Otherwise, Lu Piao wouldn’t be suffering a simple punishment.

Why would you dare to mention such embarrassing stuff? Xiao Xue mercilessly pinched Lu Piao on his waist, causing Lu Piao to grimace in pain.

Lu Piao immediately said, “Nie Li, don’t use any weapons to attack it.”

He had to say it, in case Nie Li really wanted try it out. He might bring a disaster.

Nie Li smiled and said, “This is the origin barrier of the latter era

of the Woodland Empire. It uses twenty three Stones of Light as the activation core. Once it's activated, even a combination attack of ten Legend rank Demon Spiritualists can only dream about breaking it. And hacking with weapons, unless you have the strength that surpasses that of Legend rank."

Origin barrier? Stones of Light?

Everyone was at a loss upon hearing this. Although they're unable to understand him, it sounded powerful. They all looked at Lu Piao with a strange gaze. Not even a combination attack of ten Legend rank Demon Spiritualists could break this barrier and yet you used an axe to hack it.

"Hey, hey, hey, do you guys really need to look at me with that kind of gaze? I was still young at that time, how would I have known what this is?" Lu Piao was feeling depressed.

Xiao Ning'er pursed her lips, smiled and said, "Nie Li, do you have a method to open this barrier?"

"Indeed, I have a method to break it. However, I'll need some time to study it. You guys can take a rest first." After speaking, Nie Li immediately began to study the ancient array.

Everyone scattered and curiously walked around as they looked at the surrounding area. This area had all kinds of constructs. These constructs were filled with mysterious inscription patterns that emitted a faint luster, looking even more mysterious.

Xiao Ning'er quietly stood there and stared at the distant Nie Li, who is concentrating. Her eyes flashed with a faint blur as she quietly stared at him. This kind of feeling feels great to her.

Xiao Xue took the initiative to greet her. "You're Xiao Ning'er?"

"Yeah," Xiao Ning'er lightly smiled.

"You're really pretty. Back at Holy Orchid Institute, I've heard a lot about you. You're a famous beauty known at the Holy Orchid Institute." Xiao Xue wittily chuckled.

"You're flattering me." Xiao Ning'er's cheeks slightly reddened.

Xiao Xue threw a glance at Lu Piao, Du Ze, and the rest bunch, smiled and said, "I'm a little surprised that you would actually hang out with them."

From what she heard from others, she believed that Xiao Ning'er is an extremely cold person. At Holy Orchid Institute, she didn't have a single friend. She was known as the famous ice beauty.

Since when did all of this change?

It probably started at the Training Grounds.

Even Xiao Ning'er herself, was shocked at how much she changed. From that day onwards, in her painful struggle against

her hellish life, was changed due to one person and became more colourful. From that day onwards, she would look forward to meeting Nie Li. He is an unremovable figure has forever remained in her mind. He caused her to have dignity, confidence, freedom and allowed her to have so many friends.

This person, is someone that can never be replaced by anyone.

Seeing that Xiao Ning'er did not answer for a long time, and looked to be lost in thought, Xiao Xue embarrassedly coughed.

"Sorry, I was daydreaming." Xiao Ning'er immediately apologized, a little formally.

Xiao Xue smiled and said, "It's fine."

She is not someone who's so petty. She is aware of what Xiao Ning'er is thinking.

Xiao Ning'er looked at Lu Piao, who was far away, then looked back at Xiao Xue and said ,"Lu Piao is a very interesting person. Although he's a little playful, he is a good person and very faithful to friends."

Hearing how Xiao Ning'er described Lu Piao, Xiao Xue's cheeks had a faint layer of redness. Earlier on when she boldly announced that she's the fiancée of Lu Piao's, Xiao Xue had already thrown her face out there due to Lu Piao not taking the initiative to go after her.

In the past, the adults of the Xiao Family had always been against Lu Piao and Xiao Xue dating. Xiao Xue was also very helpless. Although she likes Lu Piao very much, she could only succumb to the family's power. But recently, the Xiao Family's adults were no longer against Lu Piao and even encouraged Xiao Xue to look for him.

It wasn't until later when she found out that Lu Piao had demonstrated extraordinary talents. His cultivation had already reached Silver rank. It was no wonder why her family was no longer opposed to them being together. Xiao Xue wasn't like the adults of her family, she only wanted to be together with Lu Piao. She didn't concern herself about how Lu Piao's cultivation was, even if Lu Piao was a wasted person, she'll did not care. However, because Lu Piao was able to be so capable, she was very happy.

Except, Lu Piao had always been hiding from Xiao Xue, which caused her to be depressed.

"I admire your courage. At least you dare to say who you like." Xiao Ning'er pursed her lips and smiled. Looking at Nie Li, she said, "Welcome to the group."

"En." Xiao Xue nodded her head. The reason for her coming here is Lu Piao. At the same time, she's filled with curiosity about this bunch of people, especially Nie Li. He gave her the feeling that he seems to know everything. The sudden rise in Lu Piao's cultivation is probably also linked to Nie Li.

A mysterious person, that's Xiao Xue's evaluation of Nie Li. However, since they are Lu Piao's friends, Xiao Xue accepted Xiao Ning'er, Nie Li and bunch. In front of these friends, Xiao Xue will continue to give face to Lu Piao. In the world of this little chilli, she had very clear demarcation of friends and enemies. The friends of Lu Piao were also her friends.

Chapter 136: Netherlamp Behemoth

Xiao Xue was able to quickly find a common topic so she could chat with Xiao Ning'er.

Right now, Nie Li is fully engrossed in understanding this ancient array.

Beside this ancient array, there are sixteen dome-like towers. Every one of them are at least six meters tall. Every pillar is carved with extremely complicated inscription patterns. Between every inscription pattern, there seems to be some sort of unique link.

In ancient times, there were tens of thousands of inscription patterns passed down from generation to generation. Everyone knew that each inscription pattern contained its own unique power. When some inscription patterns are combined together, an unimaginable power is unleashed.

Nie Li's knowledge towards these inscription patterns is very vague; however, due to the layout of the ancient array, one is able to obtain a lot of information. Afterall, Lord Ye Mo was able to solve this ancient array in his previous life. Nie Li also knows the trick to this array. If it wasn't for Nie Li's understanding towards inscription patterns, he'd be unable to solve this ancient array.

Nie Li walked to one of the pillars. He slowly touched every inscription pattern with his right hand and eventually stopped at one of the slightly bulged inscription patterns. He injected a little soul force into it.

Suddenly, this particular inscription pattern burst with a dazzling light.

This is the one!

Nie Li is a little excited. He was able to find one of the sixteen inscription patterns to solve this barrier.

The light on the inscription slowly gathered to a point and shot towards the barrier.

Ohmm

The barrier slightly trembled.

“What happened?!”

Everyone was slightly shocked when they saw a light emitting from the inscription and looked towards Nie Li.

The crowd was filled with anticipation because Nie Li was really able to figure out the method to open the barrier. They all grew up in Glory City, and many people came here before. However, no one was able to unlock this barrier, enter and see what’s inside.

Nie Li lightly smiled and retracted his hand. He then moved to the second dome-like tower.

Ohmm

The second inscription pattern was also found by Nie Li.

Thereafter, the third, fourth and fifth were also found.

Each inscription pattern lit up one after another, unleashing beams of light that settled on the barrier. Once the final light settled onto the barrier, it emitted a mysterious shine and formed into brightly coloured light spots, like an endless nebula.

“Come, we’re going inside.” Nie Li waved his hands towards the crowd.

As he was talking, the barrier slowly diminished and then disappeared.

Nie Li step into the barrier first, and was quickly followed by Xiao Ning’er, Lu Piao, Du Ze and bunch entered next, a total of eight people entered the barrier.

A moment later, the barrier reformed and turned bright again.

It was as though they had entered into an endless space.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Rays of light flashed all around them and then appeared in the middle of a worn out ancient array. The middle part looked similar to a teleportation array. The surroundings are covered with stone pillars and carved with mysterious inscription patterns.

A cold rain was dripping onto the ground. Ahead of them is an endlessly dark wilderness. The distant mountains were vaguely seen. Above them was an infinite sky.

Roar! Roar! Roar!

The sounds of monsters could be faintly heard from far away.

“Where are we?” Lu Piao and bunch shockingly asked. A moment ago, they were at Glory City. How did they arrive to such a location in just a flash?

They never imagined that the area within the barrier would be such a mysterious world.

Nie Li pondered for a moment and said, “This is similar to the Heavenly Sacred Border. This should be a space that a certain supreme expert created.”

Taking a look at the stone array, he realized that it was dull and did not emit any luster. There are several stone compartments that were originally meant to have something placed inside but they were completely empty.

They should be the Stones of Light. They have to search for Stones of Light, place them back into the compartments in order to send them back.

Guji Guji

Suddenly, a monkey-like creature appeared from far away. It doesn't have any hair on his body, it's skin is scarlet in colour. It has sharp pointy ears, short arms but long and slender claws, and bulging eyes were like a couple of blue jewels that were blooming with faint light.

That creature looked at Nie Li's direction and shouted, "Guji! Guji!"

A moment later, several more creatures appeared from the wilderness, staring at Nie Li and bunch.

Seeing this scene, Nie Li suddenly felt his scalps numbing. He turned to Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao and bunch and said, "This is a Scarlet Ghost, let's scram, quickly."

"What's a Scarlet Ghost?"

Everyone was stunned for a moment; however, seeing Nie Li's nervous expression, they immediately understood how dangerous these guys were.

Woosh, woosh, woosh! Everyone followed behind Nie Li.

"Guji! Guji!" The Scarlet Ghosts seems to have been provoked. They were frantically screaming and chased after Nie Li's group.

The Scarlet Ghost is only a Silver ranked demon beast. It got its name from its ugly appearance. Though the Scarlet Ghost is only 1-star Silver rank, creatures like the Scarlet Ghost loves to hang out in hordes. The Scarlet Ghost from before is calling for more of its companion. If Nie Li and bunch were a step slower, they would have been surrounded by hundreds or even thousands of Scarlet Ghosts, which would be extremely frightening.

"Guji Guji." One after another Scarlet Ghosts were leaping out from the grass, chasing after Nie Li's group.

Nie Li let out a low growl and merged with the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit. Both of his hands were transformed into a couple of sharp bone sickles.

Pshh! Pshh!

Fresh blood splattered around the area.

Two Scarlet Ghosts were instantly killed by Nie Li.

Just when the rest were about to merge with their demon spirits, Nie Li growled, "Don't merge with your demon spirits! Just keep running! Leave all of the Scarlet Ghosts to me!"

If the others were to integrate with their demon spirits, they would be too obvious and might lure even more Scarlet Ghosts over. Nie Li only merged with the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit

because it doesn’t attract much attention in the darkness.

Everyone trusts Nie Li. When they heard Nie Li’s words, they did not merge with their demon spirits and continued running.

Creak Creak

Another series of screams came over as several other Scarlet Ghosts were killed by Nie Li. Nie Li's sharp bone sickle is like a meat grinder. When he was killing the Scarlet Ghosts, his movements were smooth, and every single attack was an instant kill. He didn't need to use a second attack on the same Scarlet Ghost.

Such frightening killing speed left Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch shocked.

These Scarlet Ghosts are creatures of 1-star Silver rank, yet, they were helplessly slaughtered by Nie Li's attacks.

Although they were all 5-star Silver rank, Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch were be sure that if they were to really fight, they wouldn't be Nie Li's opponent; even if they were to gang up.

As the group madly charged forward, the Scarlet Ghosts continued to chase and scream after them as their numbers grew. They would also attack Nie Li's group occasionally. However, in front of Nie Li's sickle-like claws, the Scarlet Ghosts that tried to attack them were instantly killed.

"Nie Li, what's going on? These Scarlet Ghost seem to be endless." Du Ze said, anxiously.

Nie Li's brows were tightly knitted together. If they were to

continue on, they would fall into an endless group fight. Although their strength is superior to these Scarlet Ghosts, they wouldn't be able to fend off all of them.

"Nie Li, look! There's a light." Lu Piao said, pleasantly surprised.

In the distant plains, there's a lamp that was swaying about from the wind. Although it's drizzling and a little misty, the light was not extinguished.

"There's someone living here?" Xiao Ning'er confusingly frowned her brows.

Nie Li also felt a little confused. Could it be that there's really someone living here? If not, then what's with the light?

Suddenly, he was struck by an idea. Nie Li suddenly understood what's going on and shockingly said, "It's the Netherlamp Behemoth!"

"What's a Netherlamp Behemoth?"

"Netherlamp Behemoths are extremely frightening creatures. It's forehead would hang a lamp that it uses lure its prey. When you get close to it, it'll suddenly open its mouth and completely swallow the prey." Nie Li said, "It's sharp teeth can easily crush a rock. This is a demon beast of at least Gold rank."

Hearing Nie Li's explanation, Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch's hearts

trembled. They never thought that that light would be such a frightening creature. If they carelessly approached it, the consequences would be disastrous. What kind of shitty place is this? There was a crisis with every step!

Nie Li's continued to frantically run. The amount of Scarlet Ghosts chasing them has already amounted to thousands and the number was growing as time goes by.

If this continues, it'll be dangerous. Once they can no longer run and enter into a battle, they'll be doomed.

Nie Li solemnly said, "I have an idea, we'll run towards the Netherlamp Behemoth."

"Didn't you just say that it's a terrifying demon beast?"

"Although it's a terrifying demon beast, the Netherlamp Behemoth's movements are very slow. You would only be in danger if you approach it. In this world, one subdues another. There are so many Scarlet Ghosts, yet the Netherlamp Behemoth is living just fine. The Netherlamp Behemoth is most likely the nemesis of the Scarlet Ghost."

Du Ze nodded his head in agreement, "Okay, since we have no other choice anyways. If we were to continue running like this, we'll definitely be chased to death by those Scarlet Ghosts."

The group frantically ran towards the direction of the

Netherlamp Benemoth.

The distance to the lamp was getting closer and closer, they were only about a hundred meters away from it. They could only see the lamp floating in the void, nothing else.

“Be careful, the Netherlamp Benemoth is hiding in the darkness. Hold your breath.”

Everyone hurriedly held their breath and slowed down their pace.

Guji! Guji!

The Scarlet Ghosts let out a weird scream as they headed towards Nie Li’s group.

Suddenly, several scarlet red tongues appeared from within the darkness, and coiled around the Scarlet Ghosts. The Scarlet Ghosts screamed miserably and were pulled by those long tongues, disappearing into the darkness.

Guji! Guji!

The Scarlet Ghosts that were left behind were all horrified by the scene and ran in all directions. Shrieks filled the skies as they scattered.

Chapter 137: Yin-Yang Blast x2

A huge demon beast slowly showed itself within the dark night. Its body's as tall as a mountain, giving others a suffocating feeling. It has a huge head that appeared to be extremely horrifying. Its huge mouth is large enough to swallow a small mountain. Within its large mouth, there are thousands of scarlet tongues. These tongues can shoot out quickly, coil around its prey and feed on them. Although these tongues are only as thick as an arm, they are extremely tough, making them hard to cut. Even if they are chopped off, the Netherlamp Behemoth can grow out countless tongues in an instant.

Nie Li and the rest were holding their breaths and were quietly standing still, not daring to move. Even though there are one or two Scarlet Ghosts in front of them, they're still afraid to move.

The Scarlet Ghosts were quickly coiled up by the tongues and then swallowed by the Netherlamp Behemoth.

The Scarlet Ghosts are the prey of the Netherlamp Behemoth.

The Scarlet Ghosts scattered in all directions. Suddenly, someone screamed. Xiao Xue was captured by one of those tongues.

"Xiao Xue!" exclaimed Lu Piao, immediately getting anxious. He quickly merged with the Scarlet Demonic Leopard, furiously roared and charged towards Xiao Xue.

Nie Li felt something was about to go wrong, so he quickly

merged with the Fanged Panda. His body underwent rapid a transformation.

“Lu Piao!” Xiao Xue anxiously shouted. The sticky long tongues firmly coiled onto her right arm and chest, causing her to feel a little suffocated. A rancid smell blew towards Xiao Xue, causing her eyes to turn a little dull. This smell seems to be mixed with some sort of hallucinatory substance. Xiao Xue struggled a little, then felt her body weaken.

The Scarlet Demonic Leopard’s sharp claws slashed the tongue that was wrapping Xiao Xue. Lu Piao grabbed ahold of Xiao Xue and leaped down.

The Netherlamp Behemoth furiously roared, and thousands of tongues quickly shot towards Nie Li’s group.

“Lu Piao, you leave with her first. Leave this thing to us!” Nie Li widened his mouth and spat out a Yin-Yang Blast. The black sphere and white sphere flew towards the Netherlamp Behemoth.

Boom!

The two spheres exploded inside the Netherlamp Behemoth’s mouth, turning countless tongues into fragments that dropped to the ground.

Du Ze and bunch were constantly slashing the tongues that were coming towards them, and then followed behind Lu Piao.

Wei Nan was suddenly captured by the long tongues, but was soon saved by Du Ze.

“Thanks.” Fear was lingering within Wei Nan. Luckily Du Ze’s actions were quick; otherwise, he’d be doomed.

Du Ze rapidly said, “Everyone, be careful and support one another! Don’t let anyone be separated!”

With so many people together, even if one were to be captured by those tongues, the rest can quickly provide support. If one person were to be separated, then it’d be troublesome.

Then everyone frantically ran, and eventually got out of the attack range of the Netherlamp Behemoth.

Nie Li, who is currently merged with his Fanged Panda, and Xiao Ning’er, who is currently merged with her Heavenly Lightning Sparrow, were covering the rear. Nie Li was frantically spitting out Yin-Yang Blasts. The explosions caused by the Yin-Yang Blasts destroyed a lot of the long tongues. If it wasn’t for Nie Li’s Yin-Yang Blast, they would probably be captured by the Netherlamp Behemoth by now.

Xiao Ning’er is surrounded by lightning. The endless bolts of light turned into sharp blades that continuously chopped down on the long tongues, turning them into small pieces of meat.

Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch were the first to get out of the Netherlamp Behemoth's attack range.

Suddenly, a long tongue grabbed onto Xiao Ning'er's leg, sending her high into the air. Xiao Ning'er was shocked, and immediately shot out a bolt of lightning that turned the long tongue into pieces. However, that moment of pause allowed more of those long tongues to coil around her.

Xiao Ning'er felt a strong sense of suffocation from her legs, tights, wrist, arms, waist and chest. She could feel her body gradually getting weak. The Heavenly Lightning Sparrow transformation was also gradually disappearing. Her body was rolling towards the mouth of the Netherlamp Behemoth.

"Am I going to die?" Xiao Ning'er lightly sighed. Images flashed within her mind. They were from when she's able to understand what was going on around her, her constant fight against the marriage and never being able to experience happiness before. And then the appearance of Nie Li, who allowed her to understand the meaning to live on.

Her mind flashed with scenes of her and Nie Li. Xiao Ning'er closed her eyes, a faint smile formed onto her mouth. Even though her happiness was short, she's satisfied with it and held no regrets.

"Ning'er, careful!"

Seeing Xiao Ning'er being grabbed, Nie Li immediately rushed towards her direction.

“Nie Li……” Du Ze and bunch who had just stepped out of the attack range of the Netherlamp Behemoth were about to charge back in.

Nie Li hurriedly said, “Don’t come any closer, wait for me out there! I’m fine!”

If Du Ze and the rest were to enter and fall into danger, Nie Li wouldn’t have enough hands to save them.

Out of his trust for Nie Li, Du Ze pondered for a moment and then waved his hands, “We’ll go prepare to reinforce Nie Li!”

Looking at Nie Li’s back figure, Du Ze prayed in his heart, hoping Nie Li will be fine.

“Bastard, if you want to harm Ning’er, ask if I agree to it first!” Nie Li’s eyes flashed with a chilling ray. The soul force within his body surged up, waves of soul force gathered together into one point. Thereafter, a black sphere and white sphere formed in his mouth. However, the two spheres are twice the size from usual.

Yin-Yang Blast x2!

Nie Li furiously roared, the two spheres rotated between each other and flew.

Boom!

The Yin-Yang Blast exploded in the Netherlamp Behemoth's mouth. The light sphere and dark sphere were twice the size from usual, the might and power up to four times from the usual one. When it exploded within the mouth of the Netherlamp Behemoth, the might was simply frightening.

Roar!

The Netherlamp Behemoth wailed as its body shook a little. If the Yin-Yang Blast exploded on it's skin, it wouldn't be able to cause any substantial damage to it. However, since the explosion occurred within its mouth, the damage was much greater.

Taking advantage of the explosion, the Katar within Nie Li's hands slashed the long tongues, grabbed ahold of Xiao Ning'er and ran as fast as he could.

Even though the Netherlamp Behemoth suffered such a heavy attack, it didn't want to give up. Its tongues constantly grew and flew towards Nie Li, who was carrying Xiao Ning'er. They were nearly surrounded by the flying tongues.

In misty state, Xiao Ning'er felt a warm hug, and she subconsciously hugged Nie Li tighter. When she was wrapped by those tongues, there were a lot damages to her clothes, giving her a different kind of charm. Her soft parts were tightly stuck to Nie Li's chest, having him feel the fulfilling and soft texture. Her whole body was like an octopus that was tightly attached to Nie Li.

Nie Li opened his mouth in surprise. This position is a little too embarrassing. Xiao Ning'er was probably smoked by the Netherlamp Behemoth's saliva, causing her to be delirious. Otherwise, she would not commit such an act.

Hugging onto Ning'er, Nie Li frantically ran and constantly fought off the Netherlamp Behemoth's tongues. Nie Li was feeling somewhat tired. After all, he had just released a Yin-Yang Blast x2. It had exhausted a large amount of his soul force.

"Enn." Xiao Ning'er moaned, twisting her body in Nie Li's embrace, changing her position.

That sexy figure and lady fragrance would cause others to be enchanted. Helplessly, Nie Li could only hug Xiao Ning'er, in case she struggled and got out.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Countless tongues were falling down like a rain of arrows, bombarding the ground, destroying it beyond recognition.

Nie Li's heart was slightly chilled. Although these tongues seem soft, when they attacked at high speeds, they were as hard as iron.

Tens of thousands of tongues came from all directions, and were moving towards Nie Li.

Suddenly, the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page in Nie Li's chest released a gentle energy, causing Nie Li's frantically surging soul realm to calm down. Nie Li's heart slightly moved, his soul felt like he had returned to the past, back into the time with Temporal Demon Spirit Book.

I understand!

An idea flashed in Nie Li's mind. He took out the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page. The remnant page was quietly suspended in the air. The soul force constantly gathered in Nie Li's right pointer finger and flew towards the remnant page.

Boom!

A gust of powerful force, with the remnant page as its core, spread out in all directions. Thereafter, eight golden inscription patterns appeared on top of the remnant page. One of the golden inscription patterns were enlarged.

The Temporal Demon Spirit Book requires soul force in order to unleash it's power.

Every single one of these inscription patterns contained a different power. With Nie Li's current soul force, he could only resonate with one of the golden inscription patterns.

The golden inscription pattern that Nie Li's soul force had resonance with suddenly burst out with a dazzling light.

Thereafter, with a loud boom, the inscription pattern shot out a thick golden light pillar and shot towards the Netherlamp Behemoth.

Boom!

The Netherlamp Behemoth was penetrated by the light pillar. A miserable shriek came from it.

What terrifying energy! Nie Li could feel that his soul force was hollowed out by the remnant page. He only had a little bit left. He gasped for air as his eyes turned a little blurry.

Looks like the power on the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page is not something he can control at the moment.

Nie Li gasped for breath and stopped moving. He lifted up the katar into a defensive position and consumed an elixir, recovering his soul force.

The Netherlamp Behemoth suffered a heavy attack, and stopped its attacks. After being penetrated by the power released from the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page, even the Netherlamp Behemoth itself couldn't recover in such a short amount of time.

What exactly happened? Du Ze and bunch, who were waiting outside, revealed frightened expressions as they stared at the darkness.

Chapter 138: Village?

Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch looked into the distant void. A huge shadow was slowly moving overhead, its figure gradually becoming more and more visible. This is a huge airborne demon beast. It's as big as an enormous floating fortress.

Even the Netherlamp Behemoth seemed negligible compared to it.

Seeing the airborne demon beast gradually getting closer, Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch's state of mind were getting extremely tense. This demon beast is most likely an even more horrifying existence compared to the Netherlamp Behemoth. Even if they want to run away now, it's already too late.

But...Nie Li is still in there!

Facing the threat of death, they were stunned, unable to move at all.

"Even if I die, I have to save Nie Li!" Du Ze's eyes flashed with unquestionable firmness, and rushed towards where the Netherlamp Behemoth is.

Lu Piao glanced at Xiao Xue and was stunned for a moment. However, the next moment, he followed behind Du Ze, with Xiao Xue in his arms. Although he's unsure if Xiao Xue will blame him for such an action, he can't give up on a brother like Nie Li.

Wei Nan, Zhu Xiangjun and Zhang Ming also followed closely behind, and started searching for Nie Li in every direction.

Nie Li lightly gasped for air. Luckily, the Netherlamp Behemoth did not continue attacking him, otherwise, it'd be extremely troublesome. Seems that the Temporal Demon Spirit Book remnant page really damaged the Netherlamp Behemoth.

"Hiss Hiss." The shadow in the sky slowly got closer. This thing is absolutely monstrous. Before it, the Netherlamp Behemoth seemed like a little puppy.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

A thread net shot out of the gigantic creature, and wrapped around the Netherlamp Behemoth.

The Netherlamp Behemoth wailed as it struggled, however, it was unable to break free from the net.

As the gigantic creature slowly descended, it threw its forelimbs forward, pierced the body of the Netherlamp Behemoth and carried it up while flying away.

It's size is extremely large. The Netherlamp Behemoth that was brutally slaughtering the Scarlet Ghost earlier just became prey. It was captured by the huge creature. The Netherlamp Behemoth wailed as the lamp on its forehead slowly dimmed and ultimately,

died.

The Netherlamp Behemoth is killed just like that?

That huge airborne creature did not even take a glance at Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch when it flew away. Perhaps in the eyes of this gigantic creature, Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch were nothing more than dust, and were unable to attract its attention.

“Nie Li, Nie Li!” Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch constantly yelled while searching for Nie Li.

However, aside from the mountainous pile of scattered tongues, there wasn’t anyone there, not even the figures of Nie Li and Xiao Ning’er. Did Nie Li and Xiao Ning’er get devoured by the Netherlamp Behemoth?

Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch’s tears fell.

“He’ll be fine!”

“If you die like this, I won’t forgive you for my entire life. Nie Li, come out!” Lu Piao carried Xiao Xue with one hand and the other frantically digging out the scattered long tongues.

“Nie Li, you won’t die!” Du Ze and the rest were also frantically digging, searching for traces of Nie Li.

They continued to search, only until they dug out a tiny hill size of long tongues, they finally found Nie Li. The katars on Nie Li's hands were still in a defensive stance as he gasped for air. He seems to be out of breath. Even Xiao Ning'er is in a strange posture, tightly clinging onto Nie Li.

"I knew it! You have a tough life!" Lu Piao madly laughed, traces of tears still flashed in his eyes.

"Damn, you guys actually curse me dead? It's not damn easy to come back, how could I be dead?" Nie Li breathed out in relief and looked at the surrounding area. After confirming that the Netherlamp Behemoth was no longer a threat, he felt relieved.

Although they couldn't get what Nie Li was talking about in the second sentence, Du Ze and the rest were all laughing in relief.

Suddenly, they seem to have noticed something. They looked at Nie Li with a strange gaze. Nie Li is half squatting with Xiao Ning'er tightly attached to his body. That posture is simply ambiguous no matter how you look at it.

"I didn't see anything." Du Ze shrugged.

Lu Piao looked at Nie Li with disdain, shook his head and said with an ashamed expression, "Nie Li, say, what have you done to Goddess Ning'er?"

He forgot that he's still carrying Xiao Xue in his arms.

Wei Nan and the rest of the trio also laughed and turned their heads away.

Nie Li bitterly smiled incessantly. The Netherlamp Behemoth's saliva and tongues contain hallucinogenic substances. Once someone is caught and carelessly inhales those substances, the victims will be thrown into a half conscious state. He's unaware of Ning'er was dreaming of in her semi-conscious state, however, it was to the point that she was tightly clinging onto Nie Li. Even when he used brute strength, Nie Li could not break free from Xiao Ning'er.

Seeing Wei Nan and bunch turning their heads away, Nie Li retrieved some clothing from his interspatial ring and wrapped Ning'er with it and quietly waited for her to wake.

A moment later, Xiao Xue woke up first.

"Lu Piao, you're taking advantage of me again!"

Xiao Xue is still in a slightly confused state. After seeing Lu Piao, her eyes stared at him and she started to give him a beating. She has, once again, returned to her little chilli state.

Lu Piao had a bitter face and said, "Xue'er, I saved you!"

Xiao Xue finally recalled what happened earlier. She recalled that Lu Piao did indeed save her and Du Ze and bunch were currently

staring at her with their mouths wide open. She immediately returned to her lady-like appearance. Both of her hands clung onto Lu Piao's arm and said, "Lu Piao, thanks for saving me. You're too awesome, I worship you so much."

Hearing Xiao Xue's sweet and gentle voice, without knowing why, made Du Ze and bunch shudder.

This woman changes too fast……

Indeed, women are extremely terrifying living organisms.

"No……No need for thanks." Lu Piao said, his voice trembling. He doesn't know why, but Xiao Xue's sweet and gentle appearance gave him goosebumps. He would prefer seeing the usual Xiao Xue instead.

Everyone is currently in a state of high alert. After experiencing that battle, the surrounding demon beasts didn't dare to approach them anymore, which allowed them to take a rare rest.

Xiao Xue seems to have noticed something, stared at Nie Li and Xiao Ning'er who were in a strange posture together and went silent for a moment. So, so Xiao Ning'er and Nie Li……

"En." Xiao Ning'er moaned, waking up. When she saw her posture, her face turned extremely red.

Nie Li embarrassedly smiled and said, "The situation before was

too dangerous, I……”

“I understand.” Xiao Ning’er said in a soft voice, lowering her head, looking a little shy, “Thanks,”

“Uh, you’re welcome. That’s what I should do.”

Nie Li placed Xiao Ning’er down.

Xiao Ning’er realised that there were many tears in her clothes and she had an intimate contact with Nie Li earlier. Thinking about this was turning her face red again. She already understood what’s going on. Most likely, when she was grabbed by the Netherlamp Behemoth and was about to die, Nie Li desperately rushed to her rescue. Thinking about it now, Xiao Ning’er was feeling sweet in her heart.

The clothing that she was wrapped in still lingered with Nie Li’s scent. Xiao Ning’er wore the clothes, although they’re a little wide.

Nie Li stood up, and stretched his body. He then looked at Du Ze and bunch and said, “I felt earlier that the Netherlamp Behemoth was attacked. However, the bottom was too dark, I couldn’t see what was going on. So what exactly happened?”

Du Ze and Lu Piao glanced at each other. After calming down the shock he felt in his heart, Du Ze said, “Just now, a huge airborne creature appeared in the sky. It’s appearance looked like a strange fish with wings growing on it. Furthermore, it also has many sharp

claws that spat out thread-like substances. After it trapped the Netherlamp Behemoth, it took the Netherlamp Behemoth away."

"I've never seen such a huge demon beast before. Heavens! It was the size of at least half of Glory City!" Lu Piao said, exaggerating a little.

Hearing what Lu Piao and the others said, Xiao Xue and Xiao Ning'er, who had fainted before, widened their eyes. This is simply a little too shocking. Were Du Ze and Lu Piao joking? That Netherlamp Behemoth is already frightening large and now there's an airborne creature that's even larger than the Netherlamp Behemoth and took it away?

In this empty land, the Netherlamp Behemoth has indeed disappeared. It seems that Du Ze and Lu Piao were not lying.

"What Demon Beast is that exactly?" Nie Li frowned his brows, looking at the dark sky. Something that can capture the Netherlamp Behemoth so easily, Nie Li couldn't think of anything at the moment. Although Nie Li is very knowledgeable, he's not omniscient.

In this world, there are too many unknowns. Even he himself felt there were many mysteries here, including this secretive space.

Whether it's this secretive space or the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, he felt that these things did not come from this world.

After surviving through a disaster, Lu Piao and bunch's emotion slightly calmed down. Although they still have a little fear, they felt a little excited at the same time. In Glory City, a demon beast is hardly seen, not to mention encountering such mysterious ones.

No matter if it's the Scarlet Ghost, Netherlamp Behemoth or that frightening airborne creature, they all gave them a faint, fresh feeling.

Du Ze looked at Nie Li and asked, "Nie Li, where are we off to next?"

"We'll continue exploring deeper. We have to search for the twenty-three Stones of Light to activate the teleportation array to return." Nie Li said. They can't be trapped here for long. Although they have sufficient food in their interspatial rings to stay here for one or two years, Nie Li isn't willing to continue staying.

In his previous life, Lord Ye Mo spent half a month here before returning. Therefore, he can be sure that there are Stones of Light in this realm.

Right now, everyone looked towards the distant mountain. On the hillside, there seems to be little lights flashing.

"It couldn't be the Netherlamp Behemoth again, right?" Lu Piao's face changed.

"It's not Netherlamp Behemoth." Nie Li shook his head. The

little lights on the mountains seems like the lights of a village. There couldn’t be people living here, right?

Chapter 139: Blood Crystal

This is a weird wilderness realm.

Even Nie Li has no idea about the origin of those demon beasts that are on the peak of the food chain. This caused him to be even more careful.

What were those people trying to do by opening such a realm and keeping these demon beasts within?

Nie Li had a vague feeling that there is definitely a huge secret hidden here. He put the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page away, looked at Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch and said, "We'll move towards that direction."

Nie Li pointed at the direction of the lights.

Everyone continued their trip. Although those lights seemed to be close in the darkness, the truth is, they are extremely far away.

Nie Li and Xiao Ning'er walked at the very front of the group. The two of them did not say anything to each other. However, the atmosphere between the two seemed a bit fascinating and awkward.

"Ning'er, I……earlier, sorry. Because the situation was simply too urgent……" Nie Li said, in an apologetic tone.

“I understand.” Xiao Ning’er’s eyes flashed with a faint sadness and sorrow. Why are you apologizing? If she hadn’t heard Nie Li’s apology, she would still be immersed in joy. Although she is aware that Nie Li’s heart already has someone else in it, nevertheless, she’s not willing to give up, even in death.

Nie Li exhaled a long breath. It’s difficult to bear a beauty’s grace. He was feeling frustrated and disappointed in his heart. In his previous life, he had owed Ziyun a debt of grace which he has yet to return and now he owes Xiao Ning’er in this lifetime.

Perhaps, things are meant to go this way. Especially matters that concerns feelings, it’s simply uncontrollable.

The feelings that he is in debt to Xiao Ning’er, he can only return it in the next lifetime.

Nie Li gazed at the surrounding wilderness. After coming here, they have been hunted and nearly fell into danger. This is simply too passive, if this were to continue, they might land themselves into another dangerous situation. In the wilderness, there would be Scarlet Ghosts appearing occasionally. If they were to encounter Scarlet Ghosts again, doesn’t that mean that they have to be hunted again?

He has to think of something else!

Nie Li suddenly recalled something. It’s called the Blood burst technique. By containing the fresh blood of a demon beast in a bottle and carve an inscription pattern on it, it can become a Blood

burst demonic bottle. Once this blood burst demonic bottle is tossed out, it would instantly cause a large area to explode. This item can only be effective on demon beasts below Gold rank; furthermore, it has high lethality.

Nie Li paused his steps and slapped his forehead, “I nearly forgot about that!”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, everyone turned their heads around, puzzledly looked at Nie Li and asked, “What is it?”

“Du Ze, Lu Piao, your interspatial rings should have a lot of crystal bottles that contain magic medicines, right?” Nie Li asked, looking at Du Ze and Lu Piao.

“Definitely, these items are all well prepared,” Du Ze said, nodding his head in agreement.

“You guys go capture some Scarlet Ghosts and pack their blood into those bottles.”

“What do you want them for?”

Nie Li mysteriously smiled, “I have a use for them.”

“Okay, we’ll go get them!” Du Ze and Lu Piao said, nodding their heads. They then leaped away, searching for Scarlet Ghosts.

A moment later, Du Ze and Lu Piao came back with dozens of bottles. Nie Li took the bottles from their hands, and used a little bit of the blood to draw an inscription pattern onto the surface of one of the bottles. He quickly repeated the inscription pattern on the other bottles.

“Okay, everyone gets to hold three of them. The rest are to be passed to Du Ze and Lu Piao.” Nie Li said, “When there’s a chance, get more fresh blood from the Scarlet Ghosts to use in reserve.”

Lu Piao held up a bottle, took a look at it and curiously asked, “What does this stuff do?”

“I’ll give demonstration for you guys later on. Be careful, don’t drop them. Otherwise, even a deity wouldn’t be able to save you,” Nie Li said, lightly smiling.

Lu Piao was shocked. Are these toys really that frightening? His hand slightly loosened, and the bottle that contains the fresh blood of a Scarlet Ghost fell.

“Mommy!” Lu Piao quickly stretched his hand out and grabbed hold of it. His face had turned pale from the fright.

Everyone was strangely gazing at Lu Piao. He embarrassedly smiled, “Sorry, I was being careless!”

Nie Li and bunch continued towards the depth of the wilderness. After a while, a lot Scarlet Ghosts gathered once again. There are at

least a few hundred of them and the numbers are still accumulating.

“These fellas still dare to come.” Du Ze’s face turned slightly solemn.

“This piece of land is their hunting grounds. Since we’ve been moving around in their territory, they have been able to get ahold of our scents and gathered their comrades.” Nie Li said, throwing one of the bottles containing the fresh blood of a Scarlet Ghost towards the densest location of the group.

The bottle drew a straight line in the air.

The Scarlet Ghosts were jumping around.

One of the Scarlet Ghosts suddenly jumped up and grabbed ahold of the bottle. However, Nie Li’s strength was too great. The bottle, along with the Scarlet Ghost, fell towards the ground.

Boom!

The bottle suddenly exploded. A terrible shock wave swept through a circumference of five meters. The places where the wave swept passed brought along a blazing flame, turning the Scarlet Ghosts into charcoal.

This Blood Burst Magic Bottle swept away hundreds of Scarlet Ghost in one go!

Seeing this scene, everyone became dumbfounded. They never imagined that this small Blood Burst Magic Bottle in Nie Li's hand would have such a frightening power. They looked at each other, overwhelmed with shock.

Lu Piao almost peed his pants from the fright. If that Blood Burst Magic Bottle landed on the ground earlier, wouldn't they be done for?

"Okay, let's continue forward." Nie Li lightly smiled. Even if the Scarlet Ghosts are overwhelming, they wouldn't be able to pose much of a threat to them. Once the Scarlet Ghosts gather up, they can use the blood burst demonic bottle to clear them up. If they are small in number, since they only have a cultivation of 1-star Silver rank, they're unable to pose any substantial threat to them.

Suddenly, Wei Nan realised something, leaped to the center of the pile of Scarlet Ghost corpses. A tiny, pea-sized object caught his attention. It's emitting a faint luster within the darkness.

Wei Nan held onto the thing, puzzled by it, and said, "Nie Li, I've found something. What is it?"

Nie Li curiously took the item from Wei Nan's hand. The moment he took it and looked it over, he was shocked in his heart. What is this thing doing here?!

"What is it?" Du Ze and bunch were also a little curious.

“This is a Blood Crystal!” Nie Li inhaled a deep breath and said, “Blood Crystals are a type of extremely strange ores. After being swallowed and refined by demon beasts, it could generate a surge of endless power, it even has the ability allowing them to raise in rank. Aside from that, the Blood Crystal has another usage. By sealing it within the body of low grade demon beast, it could forcefully raise the growth speed. However, the demon beasts produced this way would become extremely brutal.”

No wonder the Scarlet Ghosts here are so insane. Generally, the Scarlet Ghost likes to group up to hunt for prey, however, their guts are extraordinarily small. When encountering a prey in groups, they would usually tail them until their prey’s physical strength was exhausted before attacking. However, these Scarlet Ghosts simply attack the prey as soon as they see it.

“You’re saying that these Scarlet Ghosts have Blood Crystals sealed within them? But, why were we only able to find one Blood Crystal?” Du Ze curiously asked.

“The one that laid out this realm only captured a small amount of Scarlet Ghosts and sealed the Blood Crystals within them. The Scarlet Ghosts after that should be reproduced subsequently.” Nie Li said, “However, due to the first generation of Scarlet Ghosts already being violent, the later generations would also be extremely violent.”

“So that’s the case. It’s no wonder that with so many Scarlet Ghosts, we only found one Blood Crystal.” Du Ze and bunch understood what’s going on.

Among several hundreds of Scarlet Ghost, only one of them was from the first generation of Scarlet Ghosts. How long have these Scarlet Ghosts been flourishing for then?

He never thought that he would be able to find such good stuff like the Blood Crystal here. They are even rarer than a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist. Seems like the person who did this should be a powerful and wealthy individual, since he used Blood Crystals on these Scarlet Ghosts.

Aside from the previously mentioned uses, the Blood Crystal also has another special refining usage for it. By getting rid of the impurities within, they can be used to aid the rise in cultivation and greatly enhance soul force. Even a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist would get some great effects from it.

In his previous life, Lord Ye Mo probably got quite a decent amount of Blood Crystals from this location!

“We’ll get more Blood Burst Magic Bottles!” Nie Li said. Since Blood Crystals can be obtained here, he’ll not be polite. Luckily within his interspatial ring, he has also brought many crystal bottles.

Lu Piao caught a Scarlet Ghost, restrained its limbs and grabbed ahold of its hand. The Scarlet Ghost screamed. The voice pierced the sky and soon, a group of Scarlet Ghosts came running towards their direction.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Blood Burst Magic Bottles constantly exploded, annihilating wave after wave of Scarlet Ghosts.

Nie Li and bunch found a lot of Blood Crystals on the ground. Roughly within several hundreds of Scarlet Ghosts, there would be one or two Scarlet Ghosts that carried a Blood Crystal within them.

After obtaining dozens of Blood Crystals, Nie Li didn't waste any time and immediately began to remove the impurities from the crystals. Since he already has all the ingredients he needs in his interspatial ring, he just began refining them.

The Blood Crystal slowly melted into the chemical compound that Nie Li had made. The black coloured impurities precipitated to the bottom. Nie Li placed in another chemical compound in and the Blood Crystal quickly recondensed, turning into purer crystals.

"Take one each," said Nie Li as he passed a Blood Crystal over to Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch, giving everyone one each.

As according to Nie Li's instructions, they kept the Blood Crystal with them. From time to time, they would draw out a trace of soul force from the Blood Crystal and refine it. The pure soul force in the Blood Crystal made some notable improvements to their cultivation.

The group hunted Scarlet Ghosts while moving towards the

mountainous direction.

Just then, at the mountainside, two lights were shot into the endless sky.

“What’s that?” Everyone was slightly surprised.

They originally thought that those lights were fire lights of a village. They never imagined that two of the lights would fly towards the sky. Just what exactly is happening?

Du Ze walked to Nie Li’s side and asked, “Nie Li, are we still moving forward?”

He sensed a faint amount of danger. Those lights couldn’t be some kind of strange creature, right?

Xiao Ning’er raised her head and couldn’t help asking the same question.

“We’re still going.” Nie Li firmly said, nodding his head.

Chapter 140: Demon Lord?

Not knowing what's in Nie Li's mind, they did not say anything further and continued forward.

In the ash grey sky, flocks of birds would occasionally fly past them. High-pitched screams added a strange atmosphere in the night. However, these birds are only the size of a palm, compared to the gigantic airborne demon beast earlier, the difference is too big.

Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch followed behind, being extremely careful. This place is full of hidden dangers, they have no choice but to be careful.

"What is that?" Du Ze knitted his brows, pointing towards the distant wilderness.

Nie Li looked at the direction that Du Ze is pointing at. He could vaguely see, in the distant wilderness, a gigantic monument standing tall.

With a sudden idea, Nie Li said, "We'll go have a look."

The group moved towards the direction of the gigantic monument. As they were getting closer to it, they could feel a pressure blowing towards them, making it difficult to breathe.

"What exactly is that thing?" Lu Piao is very curious about it.

Although the pressure was getting heavier and heavier, they still continued to move forward.

Several Scarlet Ghosts tailed Nie Li's group. However, after feeling that pressure, they immediately scattered and began running. That gigantic monument obviously has a bigger effect on those Scarlet Ghosts.

"You guys remain here, I'll go take a look." Nie Li said. In order to be more careful, he merged with the Shadow Devil demon spirit and gradually approached the gigantic monument.

"Be careful." Xiao Ning'er and bunch said, remaining at their location.

When he was several meters away, Nie Li raised his head got a clear view of the gigantic monument. The height of the gigantic monument is roughly dozens meters tall, besides having ash grey tone, Nie Li has no idea what the monument is made of.

The huge monument is carved with six types of ancient text. Nie Li could roughly make out one of them.

"Those who follows me, shall be honoured. Those who oppose me, shall perish. In the lifetime, gifted with extraordinary talent. Started to comprehend at the age of ten, splitting mountains and scattering stones. Comprehended the gentle realm at the age of thirteen, drying a river at the wave of a hand. At the age of sixteen, comprehended the profound of the demon spirits, and broke through the Legend rank realm. At the age of thirty, no one under

the sky can withstand three of my strikes, battling all supreme experts around the world and have never tasted defeat. Comprehended the realm of man at the age of forty, opened the wisdom, knowing the past and present. At the age of fifty, sensed a calamity arriving, abandoned the throne and left. Leaving behind ten words, to pass down to the next generation……”

Reading the words on the gigantic monument, Nie Li was shocked. He never thought that this ancient monument would be left behind by Emperor Kong Ming. From this monument, Nie Li could feel that Emperor Kong Ming must be an extremely gifted person during his lifetime.

What caused Nie Li to be shocked is that Emperor Kong Ming could comprehend the realm of man at the age of forty, and was able the know the past and present. However, what does this past and present mean?

Nie Li could vaguely feel that this Emperor Kong Ming has a close link to the Temporal Demon Spirit Book. Perhaps this Emperor Kong Ming is the key to unlocking all of its secrets.

The ten word chant that Emperor Kong Ming left behind…

Nie Li’s gaze landed on the bottom of the ancient monument. However, there are scrape marks on the ancient monument that appeared to be done by some sharp object, making the words blurred beyond recognition.

“What chant did Emperor Kong Ming leave behind? Why is it

scraped off?" Nie Li's brows tightly knitted together. Could it be that someone came here before him? After that person looked at the ten word chant, in order to prevent someone from seeing it, he scraped it off?

After Nie Li pondered for a long while, both the Ancient Orchid City Ruins and this wilderness, there are things that Emperor Kong Ming left behind. Just exactly what is Emperor Kong Ming trying to do?

After searching the side of the ancient monument for a while, and discovering nothing else, an idea flashed in his mind. His hand touched the scrape marks and mysterious inscription pattern slowly spread out onto the ancient monument.

"Never thought that Emperor Kong Ming already surpassed Legend rank when he set this monument. When he carved those words, he left his intent within it. Although someone scraped the words off, it's not possible to scrape the intent left behind by Emperor Kong Ming." Scenes flashed one after another within Nie Li's mind.

It was as though he was in the distant sky. A white robed middle aged man quietly stood there.

"Who am I? Where did I originate from and where am I to go? In my eyes, countless living beings are declining, countless lives are being born. Every living creature struggles in the cycle of reincarnation. However, generations of bloodlines shall continue to be inherited. Mankind constantly chases after the path of the supreme. Where is the end of the road?" The white robed man let

out a sigh, “What is the road?”

“What is the road?” Nie Li lightly smiled in his heart. This is something that people are trapped in after breaking through to the realm higher than Legend rank, “The presence of road.”

Countless experts bitterly searched, but nothing was found. The road is within one’s heart. Emperor Kong Ming should have comprehended the meaning of road in this location and left this ancient monument. What caused Nie Li to feel strange is that, after countless years, there wasn’t any documentation of the Emperor Kong Ming being an existence that far surpassed Legend rank.

Could it be that after Emperor Kong Ming comprehended everything, he went to another area and did not stay on this piece of land?

“A mysterious person, someone that surpassed Legend rank before me and then went missing.” Nie Li mumbled.

“Infinity has no beginning, no beginning can have no end.” the white robed man sighed, and then moved backwards.

Nei Li felt the ten word chant left behind by Emperor Kong Ming and was startled. When he was in the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, he had seen this ten word chant before. This ten word chant was written on a piece of paper, it’s extremely profound. Nie Li never imagined that this is something that Emperor Kong Ming had comprehended.

Back then, Nie Li thought it was left behind by some peerless expert. At that time, Nie Li had already reached a realm that even Legend rank experts could not imagine. However, back then, even he couldn't comprehend the ten word chant. Nie Li never thought that this ten word chant was left behind by Emperor Kong Ming when he broke through Legend rank.

Recalling his previous life, Nie Li suddenly had some profound understanding towards these words. This ten word chant meant the truth of life. The heritage of life is endless. Nie Li has only been able to partially comprehend the entire sentence.

Suddenly, Nie Li felt his soul realm surging, his soul force was frantically expanding and was flooding into the Shadow Devil demon spirit and Fanged Panda demon spirit. Both demon spirits underwent their first evolution and mutation.

Although Nie Li only comprehended a little of it, he could already feel how powerful this ten word chant is.

"Even though he was just at Legend rank, he already had such a level of understanding towards the martial path. He's definitely not an ordinary person. Why didn't I meet such a shockingly strong expert in my previous life?" Nie Li went silent, "However, among the tens of thousands of worlds, I've only been to a corner of this vast world. There are wider worlds out there. Perhaps Emperor Kong Ming went to even more distant worlds."

Nie Li focused on the blurred figure of Emperor Kong Ming.

“Using the Great Change Heavenly Calculation Technique, I’ve calculated that there are five people that are able to obtain this ten word chant of mine. Everyone of them are extremely gifted and have unique understanding towards this ten word chant. The five people will kill one another, the last one will devour the other four’s understanding towards this ten word chant and meet with me.” Emperor Kong Ming’s leisure voice drifted.

Nie Li is shocked, so he himself is within the calculation of Emperor Kong Ming.

Just what kind of figure is this Emperor Kong Ming, exactly?

Emperor Kong Ming calculated that there will be five people who are able to obtain this ten word chant. These five people will then kill one another, and obtain the other’s understanding towards this ten word chant. But, where are the other four people? Nie Li suddenly had a strong sense of urgency. Perhaps the other four are also looking for him.

While Nie Li was bewildered, another scene flashed within his mind.

One person came flying and stopped in front of this ancient monument. He mumbled to himself, “I never thought that there would be such an area in Glory City. Seems like this trip was worthwhile. Those who follows me, shall be honoured. Those who oppose me, shall perish? Hmph hmph, such big words. Who is this Emperor Kong Ming to actually be so arrogant.”

This person looked at the ancient monument for a long time, his brows were tightly knitted together, “Infinity has no beginning, no beginning can have no end. What shit is this? What masterpiece cultivation can be hidden in just these ten words? This Emperor Kong Ming fella is really ridiculous!”

This person no longer seems to have any interest towards this ancient monument, turned around and was preparing to leave. However, after pondering for a moment, he turned back around.

“Since even me, the Demon Lord is unable to comprehend it, others can give up on getting it.” The self-proclaimed Demon Lord took out a dagger and scraped the ancient monument and cleanly scraped the ten words away, “Haha, now it’s clean.”

Suddenly, the Demon Lord suddenly frowned his brows, “Eh? What was the ten word chant again? Why can’t I recall it?”

The Demon Lord scratched his head, then no longer pondered about it. What exactly is the ten word chant? He roughly had a feeling that the ten word chant is something extraordinary. However, he had already scrapped it away. He regretfully looked at the ancient monument, revealing a fearful expression on his face.

The person that left behind the ancient monument must be an extraordinary supreme expert.

The Demon Lord looked at the ancient monument and pondered for a moment before leaving. He understands that he’s not fated to know the ten word chant.

Nie Li suddenly woke up, there was someone before this ancient monument?

“Seems like the action of this Demon Lord has been recorded in this ancient monument and was seen by me. Who is this Demon Lord? He was actually here before me. Infinity has no beginning, no beginning can have no end.” Nie Li murmured, engraving this ten word chant into his heart.

Chapter 141: Silver Winged Family

That Demon Lord actually has no memory of the ten word chant after scraping them off. From there, one can see how powerful the intent of Emperor Kong Ming really is.

The ones who can remember the ten word chant are naturally those inheritors sought after by Emperor Kong Ming.

Between the five inheritors, only one can emerge victorious.

Nie Li calmed his heart awhile and thought, no matter who he'll meet in the future, he must not let them know that he comprehended the ten word chant. Even if it's Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er, he can't even let them know about it. If Ye Ziyun or Xiao Ning'er accidentally leaked it out, it could lead to a disaster.

Right now, Nie Li is still not strong enough. He doesn't know what kind of existence the other four inheritors are.

When Nie Li silently said the ten word chant, he could feel his soul realm surging. This resulted in a mysterious bud growing in his soul realm.

It's like a seed, growing as Nie Li's soul realm gets stronger.

Nie Li could feel that this thing has been hiding in the depths of his soul realm. When he comprehended some of the ten word chant, this bud started to grow.

What exactly is this thing?

Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch has been waiting for a long time. Nie Li only returned now.

“Have you discovered anything at the ancient monument?” Du Ze looked at Nie Li and ask because he saw Nie Li standing in front of the ancient monument for a long time.

“There were some discoveries; however, the clues are not connected yet. We’ll continue our search for the Stones of Light!” said Nie Li.

“Okay,” Although Du Ze was a little confused, he did not ask any further.

The group continued moving towards the distant mountain.

Nie Li looked at Wei Nan and said, “Wei Nan, merge with your demon spirit and search the surrounding area and see if there’s any similar ancient monuments. However, safety comes first, don’t stop in one place.”

Wei Nan has integrated with a god attribute demon spirit, a Wind spirit beast. After he merges with it, his physical size will be smaller and not easy to notice. At the same time, he has high speed, so an ordinary demon beast wouldn’t be able to catch up to him.

“Okay, I understand.” Wei Nan said, nodding his head. He quickly merged with his demon spirit, his limbs became particularly strong and then he bolted away like the wind.

Wei Nan followed the ground, but maintained a distance of roughly a thousand meters while searching the parameters; however, there wasn’t anything to discover.

Gradually, they reached the foot of the mountain. The lights that were halfway up the mountain are very close to them now.

“I’ll go have a look.” Nie Li said, quickly merging with the Shadow Devil demon spirit. His figure was complete hidden in the darkness as he skimmed.

It’s just as Nie Li thought, this is a village. However, what makes this village different from others is that the houses here are built on top of the towering trees. Some places were open platforms, with huge Thunderbird demon beasts quietly standing there.

On the head of the Thunderbirds, there’s a crown-like item glowing in the darkness.

The light that shot into the sky must have come from these Thunderbirds.

This place should be a huge village with tens of thousands of residents living here. Furthermore, from the location that he’s

standing, there are even more lights in the mountains. Seems like the settlements here are not only one.

Some of the grey leather armour guards were holding sharp spears, standing on the branches of some of the huge trees. Not far from his current location, knocking sounds could be heard on top of the mountainside, they seem to be digging something.

“You dare slack off?! You’re simply seeking death!” One of the guards spoke in the Woodland Empire’s language. He’s mercilessly whipping the miners.

Some of the miners couldn’t withstand the chores and fell to the ground. The guards seem to have no compassion and continued whipping them, until one of the miners stopped breathing, he then coldly barked, “Drag him away and clean the area!”

The ore that they are mining is the raw stone of the Blood Crystal!

The usage of the Blood Crystal is doubtless. Although only one Blood Crystal could be refined from a few hundred pounds of the raw stone, it’s already significant. Nie Li never imagined that there would be a Blood Crystal mine here!

Just when Nie Li was preparing to investigate further, he suddenly felt a killing intent. He immediately wielded the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword in his hand and cautiously looked at the grass at his side.

The grass moved, a figure slowly appeared before his eyes.

“Who are you?” A tribal girl, wielding on a long sword appeared from the grass. She was warily looking at Nie Li, filled with hostility.

Nie Li took a look at her. She looked different from an ordinary human. She has a pair of silver coloured wings growing from her back. These wings are not from merging with a demon spirit, but something that is growing on her body. She’s wearing silver armour, and those green eyes of hers were emitting a faint light in the darkness.

Nie Li suddenly realized who they are, this is the Silver Winged tribe from the Woodland Empire era!

The first generation Patriarch of the Silver Winged tribe implanted the wings of a Silver Winged Thunderbird into his body and passed to his direct descendents. Only the most noble descendents are able to have the silver wings in the Silver Winged Family.

She’s at least a 5-star Gold rank expert!

Nie Li immediately stood straight, slightly bowed, and spoke in the standard Woodland Empire’s language, “Your honorable highness, nice to meet you. I am a traveler who is passing by, and accidentally came here. If I have offended you in anyway, I hope you’ll understand.”

Hearing Nie Li speak with the standard Woodland Empire's language, a hint of doubt flashed within this girl's eyes and she solemnly asked, "Who are you, where have you come from?"

Nie Li guessed that the Silver Winged Family must have moved in here during the Age of Darkness. Because the Woodland Empire's era is already in the same timeline as the Age of Darkness, and drowned in the endless horde of demon beasts.

Nie Li thought of his lines quickly and said, "My ancestors are from the Silverlit Family. Thereafter, during the long Age of Darkness, we continued to run and luckily survived. I broke into your territory by accident."

"Silverlit Family?" The Silver Winged Family's girl was stunned for a moment and revealed a slightly excited expression. During the era of the Woodland Empire, the Silverlit Family was one of Silver Winged Family's allies, both sides had a close relationship. They also had many marriages between each other; therefore, their relationship is extremely close.

The Silver Winged Family's girl pondered for a moment and said, "Ever since my ancestors moved here, we have not had any contact with the outside world. We was no longer able to return to the original mainland and could only live in this dark world. I welcome your presence here, I'll immediately inform my father about it. Follow me!"

Nie Li pondered for a moment, then nodded his head and said, "Okay."

Nie Li followed behind the girl, walking inwards.

The girl looked at Nie Li, sizing him up and said, “My name is Hongyue, what’s your name?”

“I’m Lei Zhuo.” replied Nie Li.

The girl slightly nodded. She was a little suspicious about Nie Li’s identity, but once she heard his surname, she no longer had any suspicions. The Silverlit Family are indeed surnamed Lei. During the long years of the Age of Darkness, the glory of the Silverlit Family no longer remained. At best, only one or two branches successfully escaped. However, through time, there’s not many that could remember that the surname Lei, is the surname of the Silverlit Family.

“Your highness Hong Yue, I would like to ask, are you from the Silver Winged Family?” Nie Li pretended to be cautious and tried asking.

“Yes.” Hongyue nodded her head.

“Isn’t the Silver Winged Family surnamed Sikong?” Nie Li asked again.

“Correct. My name is Sikong Hongyue.” Hongyue said, nodding her head. Her suspicion towards Nie Li has lessened even more. Seems like Nie Li has already known that she’s from the Silver

Winged Family.

Sikong Hongyue wore silver armour, her entire body was emitting an able and vigorous aura. Her slender long legs were filled with power. Nie Li could feel that although she's a girl, her physical power is extremely powerful.

"Fortunately, the place that you've come to is the territory of our Silver Winged Family. In the stretch of this mountain, there are thirteen families. These families all came from the Age of Darkness. They are from the variously destroyed empires. There are five families that are the enemies of my Silver Winged Family. If they are aware that you're from the Silverlit Family, you'll be dead for sure." said Sikong Hongyue, jumping into the forest.

"So that's the case." said Nie Li, nodding his head. He never thought that there would be so many survivors from the Age of Darkness. If Nie Li had entered another territory, he'd naturally have another stageline.

After a moment later, a magnificent palace attracted Nie Li's attention.

This palace is held up by several huge trees. The walls of the palace reached a height of dozens of meters, the towering structure gave off a heavy pressure.

Nie Li followed behind Sikong Hongyue and entered the palace. After passing through many corridors, they finally entered into one of the spacious halls.

Pa! Pa! Pa!

Crisp clear sounds of whipping could be heard.

After entering the hall, the first thing that Nie Li saw were two huge pillars. One of the huge pillars had a robust youth tied to it. His body is filled with bloodstains left behind from the whipping, none of the skin on his body was intact.

This youth also had a pair of wings on his back. However, they're dark gold in colour, different from the other members of the Silver Winged Family.

Two guards that wore leather armour continuously waved their whips, lashing the youth. Although the pain caused his face to be twisted, the youth still bit his teeth and did not issue even a hum of pain. His eyes were unyielding.

Nie Li looked at Sikong Hongyue and curiously asked, "Your highness Hongyue, he is...?"

"Hmph, a cheap bastard!" Sikong Hongyue snorted, "His mother was a member of my Silver Winged Family but had a relationship with our enemy, the Black Dragon Family, and bore him. After being found out by us, his parents were pursued and killed by us, leaving behind this bastard. Funny that those cheapskates begged us to let him off. Ridiculous! We'll slowly torture him to death!"

Sikong Hongyue's voice was extremely chilling. In her view, this kind of scum of the family must be killed.

Chapter 142: Sikong Yi

Nie Li glanced at the youth that was tied to the pillar. Although he was outrageously tortured, Nie Li could still vaguely feel his unyielding eyes, and determined expression. That pair of black eyes were filled with hatred under his long hair.

Those dark gold coloured wings of his are in fact, dragon wings that have undergone evolution by the Black Dragon bloodline. It's much stronger than Silver Wings.

However, his cultivation is only 3-star Gold rank.

In Nie Li's view, there's no right or wrong between the hatred of two families. However, causing such torture to a youth is a little too inhumane. Nie Li and the youth's eyes made contact, he retracted them and followed behind Sikong Hongyue.

Above the hall, a fat middle-aged man was sitting on his tall throne with his eyes half closed. He has a gloomy facial expression filled with chills. The luxurious robe gave him a little more of a noble aura. There are three beautiful girls by the side, helping him massage his legs and back. These three girls wore revealing clothing, their curvaceous bodies could be vaguely seen.

Nie Li could see the middle aged man's deep eyes with a glance. His eyes had a hint of ash grey in it. Feeling the aura emitting from the man, Nie Li was slightly shocked. The man should be a Legend rank expert. However, from the looks of it, he doesn't have much time left and was barely continuing his life with elixirs.

This man is the Patriarch of the Silver Winged Family, Sikong Yi.

Listening to the footsteps of Sikong Hongyue and Nie Li, he opened his eyes wide and looked towards Nie Li and Sikong Hongyue.

“Hongyue, who is he?” Sikong Yi solemnly said. His gaze carried a hint of murderous intent at Nie Li.

“Respects to Father, he’s called Lei Zhuo, a descendent of the Silverlit Family and accidentally came here.” Sikong Hongyue reported, bowing.

“Silverlit Family?” Sikong Hongyue was stunned for a moment and then laughed, “The Silverlit Family has already perished within the hordes of the demon beasts, how can they have descendents?” Sikong Yi’s gaze suddenly turned murderous as they fell on Nie Li’s body, “Who exactly are you? Are you a spy from one of the other families?”

After listening to her father, Sikong Hongyue also frowned. Her cold gaze also fell on Nie Li.

Facing Sikong Yi’s murderous intent, Nie Li calmly said, “Respects to Lord Patriarch, I am indeed a descendent of the Silverlit Family. Although the main Silverlit Family is gone, two branches of the family managed to survive.”

“Rubbish.” Sikong Yi coldly snorted, “This person is definitely a spy from one of the other families, drag him out and execute him!”

Several Gold rank guards waved their spears, pointing at Nie Li. If Sikong Yi were to issue an order, Nie Li would be immediately decapitated.

Nie Li could naturally see that Sikong Yi is testing him and proudly said, “Lord Patriarch, if you were to execute me without hearing me out, I wouldn’t be convinced!”

“Hmph, you still have some guts. If you don’t spill the beans, don’t blame me for being impolite.” Sikong Yi said, coldly snorting.

“First, I’m not someone from this world, I come from the outside world. I can prove this!” Nie Li quickly merged with the Shadow Devil demon spirit, and his body quickly underwent some changes.

Seeing Nie Li’s transformation, Sikong Yi’s expression slightly changed. The Shadow Devil demon spirit is not a demon beast belonging to this area. In a usual case, a demon spirit can only be preserved for six hundred years. As for those demon spirits that were previously stored were either used up, or destroyed.

Nie Li has merge with a demon spirit that he has never been seen before; therefore, it’s highly possible that it’s from the outside world.

“Even if this demon spirit is from the outside world, it’s also unable to prove that you’re not from the other families.” Sikong Yi was still unconvinced. His expression was gloomy, making it impossible to see what he is thinking.

Nie Li lightly smiled and said, “I’m unable to prove any further; however, Lord Patriarch, the Silver Winged Family has a very big secret. When the Silver Winged Family’s members obtain the wings of the Silver Winged Thunderbird, their body’s will reject as they grow older. Generally, members of the Silver Winged Family couldn’t live for more than sixty years. Isn’t that true?”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Sikong Yi’s eyes filled with a chilling light as he stared at Nie Li, “Who exactly are you, brat? Are you aware of what you’re saying?”

“I am a descendent of the Silverlit Family. Regarding this matter, I’ve heard about it from my elders. Even I don’t know if this is true or not. I’m aware that once I say this, Lord Patriarch will not allow me to leave; but what if I were to say that I have the solution to it? Will Lord Patriarch think about it?” Nie Li look at Sikong Yi with a calm expression. In his mind, Sikong Yi will definitely not refuse such a temptation.

“Solution? Haha, you joke!” Sikong Yi madly laughed. However, his laughter was slightly trembling. From that, Nie Li can see that he doesn’t entirely disregard death, “The sickness of my Silver Winged Family is unresolvable.”

“Who says that it’s unresolvable? When my Silverlit Family was aware of this problem faced by the Silver Winged Family, we had

been looking for the solution for a long time. One day, we found the solution; however, we didn't have the enough time to let Silver Winged Family know about it before the Age of Darkness arrived, and hordes of demon beasts destroying the Silverlit Family. However, the solution has been passed down, waiting for our members to find the Silver Winged Family in order to fulfil my ancestor's wish."

Although Nie Li completely fabricated this, he appeared to be serious.

With his profound knowledge, Nie Li can easily find the weaknesses of the other party and launch an attack. From Sikong Yi's reaction, Nie Li know that he has already won.

"Since that's the case, give me the solution!" Sikong Yi calmly sat on his throne, look at Nie Li with his hawk-like eyes.

"Originally, I had respects for Lord Patriarch and intended to give the solution to Lord Patriarch. However, Lord Patriarch has treated me like this. I have no choice but to think for my own safety, I seek the forgiveness of Lord Patriarch." said Nie Li, lightly cupping his hands.

Sikong Hongyue had her brows tightly knitted together. She felt that something wasn't right but she couldn't point it out.

"Rubbish. You think that based on your words, I'd believe you?" Sikong Yi said, coldly laughing.

“I know that Patriarch Sikong might not believe me, but I have the method to prove it. The sickness of the Silver Winged Family requires seventy-six different types of herbs to refine and must be consumed for forty-nine days in order for it to have an effect. The rejection of the body is extremely painful, I have the easing method here. Patriarch Sikong can give it a try!” Nie Li’s right hand moved, and took out a bunch of herbal grass from his interspatial ring, “This is the Tianfang herb. I believe that Patriarch Sikong also knows of it. It doesn’t have any poisonous substances. It can subside the pain of Lord Patriarch. Patriarch Sikong can give it a try!”

Nie Li tossed the herbal grass over.

Sikong Yi extended his right hand, catching the herbal grass. He lowered his head took a look at it. It’s indeed the Tianfang herb. There isn’t any Tianfang herb growing in this realm. When the Silver Winged Family moved into this space, they brought many medical books along with them. Within the medical books, there are records of the Tianfang herb.

If Nie Li took out an unknown herb, he’d definitely not try it. However, this is the Tianfang grass that he knows. It doesn’t have any poison.

Seeing Sikong Yi hesitating, Nie Li added oil into the fire and said, “From the looks of Patriarch Sikong’s face, you should be nearing your end. So what if you have a Legend rank cultivation? When you’re dead, you’ll be nothing but bones.”

Sikong Yi coldly snorted, waved his hand, got someone to boil the

medicine and said, “If you’re unable to cure my illness, don’t blame me for being impolite.”

A moment later, the boiled medicine was given to him by a servant. After he received it, he drank it. Suddenly, Sikong Yi’s face turned ugly.

“Father!” Sikong Hongyue anxiously shouted. A killing intent burst from her body. The long sword on her hand was placed on Nie Li’s neck, “If anything happens to my father, I’ll have you buried together with him!”

After a moment, Sikong Yi exhaled a long breath. He could feel his body was much more comfortable. The pain that has been with him for so long has been relieved by a lot. He never imagined that the Tianfang grass would have such an effect.

Sikong Yi waved his hand and said, “Hongyue, stand down!”

Sikong Hongyue looked at Sikong Yi, dropped her long sword to her side and backed off.

Sikong Yi coldly said, “Since you have the solution, hand it over immediately and I will spare your death.”

Hearing Sikong Yi’s words, Nie Li laughed and said, “Since Lord Patriarch now knows the benefits of the Tianfang grass, you should believe me now. A gentleman will never stand under a wall. Lord Patriarch can’t be thinking that I’ll hand the solution over,

right? If Lord Patriarch were to go back on his words, wouldn't I be dead? Furthermore, there are many herbs in the prescription that can only be obtained in the outside world in order for it to work."

"Young man, are you sure you want to go against me?" Sikong Yi coldly looked at Nis Li, "I have thousands of methods to torture you with that will make you spit out the solution."

Nie Li laughed, "Lord Patriarch, you're old. At most, we'll both die. If you were to force me, I could to change it a little. You think that with your age, you can survive?"

Nie Li coldly made eye contact with Sikong Yi.

After a moment, Sikong Yi suddenly laughed and said, "Nephew Lei Zhuo is gutsy, I'm just testing you. You're indeed worthy of being a descendent of the Silverlit Family. I'm happy to see that the Silverlit Family has a worthy successor!"

Hearing Sikong Yi's words, Nie Li scolded "old fox" in his heart. However, he kept a smile on his face and said, "Lord Uncle is very flattering. Isn't it for Silver Winged Family that my Silverlit Family was researching the solution? In order to cure Uncle of his illness, I'm willing to die a million times without any hesitation. This is all the Tianfang grass I have, it could ease uncle of his pain for several months." Nie Li's right hand waved, tossing a bunch of Tianfang grass over.

Sikong Yi received the Tianfang grass, nodded his head and said, "Nephew is thoughtful. In the future, the Silver Winged Family's

territory will be nephew’s home. You can go wherever you like. No one will stop you! If nephew has any needs, just speak!”

Chapter 143: The Outside World

“Thank you, uncle.” said Nie Li, nodding his head. The corner of his mouth curled into a light smile. This old fox must have thought that he had earned this. True, the Tianfang grass doesn’t have any toxicity. However, after using them, the consumer will start to be dependant on it. Which also means, once the Tianfang grass is finished, Sikong Yi will care for nothing else and desperately search for more Tianfang grass.

Nie Li does have the method to cure Sikong Yi; however, Nie Li understands that such a brutal person like Sikong Yi, before his illness is cured, he’ll be afraid of Nie Li. Once his illness is cured, Nie Li will lose the cards to control him.

Sikong Yi loudly said, “Men! Set the banquet, I want to host a feast to welcome nephew Lei Zhuo.”

A thought moved in Nie Li’s mind. Ning’er, Lu Piao and the rest are still outside, how should he contact them? If Ning’er and the rest don’t see him return after so long, they’ll search the mountains, and probably meet misfortune. Nie Li’s aware that if the amount of people arriving is too much, it wouldn’t be good; however, Nie Li still decided to bring them over. At best, he just need to find another method to deal with Sikong Yi.

Nie Li said towards Sikong Yi, “Lord Patriarch, I still have to make a trip down the mountains. My friends are waiting for me down below.”

“Oh? Friends?” Sikong Yi’s brows twitched as he thought of something and said, “Friends of nephew are our friends. I will send some of my people over bring them here!”

“I must make the trip myself. If my friends were to start a conflict with uncle’s men, it’d be troublesome.” said Nie Li.

“Sure, let Hongyue go with you.” said Sikong Yi. With Hongyue’s strength, she can easily suppress a 5-star silver rank like Nie Li.

With the accompany of Hongyue, Nie Li went down the mountain and met up with Ning’er and the rest.

Lu Piao exhaled in relief and said, “Nie Li, you’re finally back. You’ve been gone for so long. We’re worried sick and were preparing to look for you up the mountains.”

Nie Li and Xiao Ning’er’s eyes made contact, then he said, “After going up the mountain, I met up with an uncle. He’s from the Silver Winged Family who has connections with our Silverlit Family before the Age of Darkness!”

Since when did Nie Li became a member of the Silverlit Family? Du Ze glanced at the girl standing behind Nie Li and understood what is going on.

Xiao Ning’er and the rest soon understood Nie Li’’s meaning; after all, they are smart people and could definitely tell that Nie Li is hinting at them.

The one that everyone was worried about now is Lu Piao.

Sikong Hongyue's faint eyes were observing the reaction of Du Ze and the rest. Her gaze fell onto Lu Piao as his reaction was a little strange.

Lu Piao was obviously stunned while he looked at Sikong Hongyue. Xiao Xue bumped Lu Piao with her arm and Lu Piao's looked as though he had just woken up. His eyes lit up and said, "Nie Li, who's this girl? This figure of hers, powerful!"

So the stunning-state earlier was to look at her pervertedly. Sikong Hongyue slightly frowned her brows.

"Lu Piao, keep your shit, this is my sister!" Nie Li immediately said, feeling relieved in his heart.

"Hehe, sorry about that, I've lost my composure. Sister, what's your name?" Lu Piao stared at Sikong Yi pervertedly, pretending to be a pervert is also showing his normal character. He did not have any flaws.

"Sikong Hongyue."she said with a cold expression. If it wasn't because the Silver Winged Family needed something from Nie Li, she'd demand a tribute for even associating with this guy.

"Li Piao, you dare to flirt in front of me? Are you seeking death?!"

With a bang, Xiao Xue gave Lu Piao a beating. Lu Piao wailed as the beating continued and squatted with his hands clutching his head.

Sikong Hongyue totally ignored their actions, turned around and said, “Let’s go.”

The group followed behind Sikong Hongyue. Nie Li purposely slowed his step and used his gaze to interact with the group. If he were to lower his voice and say something, it won’t escape the ears of a 5-star Gold rank like Sikong Hongyue.

Silver Winged Family, the palace on the huge tree

The hall sat several hundreds of people who were wine toasting against one another.

“My nephew, come, I’ll toast you a cup.” Sikong Yi took the cup and said in a loud voice, “This is nephew Lei Zhuo of the Silverlit Family, a valued guest. In the future, no matter where he goes to in my Silver Winged Family’s territory, no one is to hinder him! If he has any requests, do your best to fulfil them!”

After hearing Sikong Yi’s words, members of the Silver Winged Family all looked at each other. They then looked at Nie Li and wondered who exactly he is for him to receive such attention from the Patriarch.

Sikong Yi's gaze swept pass Du Ze and the rest who couldn't help feeling some of the pressure. After reaching this place, they got some information from Nie Li and fear roused from their hearts, for Sikong Yi is a Legend rank expert.

"You are all Nephew Lei Zhuo's good friends and are naturally my Silver Winged Family's valued guests. Treat this like your home, no need to hesitate!" Sikong Yi said, laughing loudly.

"Thanks Lord Patriarch." Du Ze and the rest immediately raised their cups up.

The only one that is able to remain calm under the glaze of Sikong Yi is probably only Nie Li. Even Xiao Ning'er had a slightly nervous look on her face.

Nie Li squeezed Xiao Ning'er's hand a little, hinting her to relax.

Suddenly, a series of whipping sounds were heard, grabbing everyone's attention to the corner of the hall. On the stone pillar, was a youth tied to it. That youth has been tortured till now, and the majority of the people in the hall seem to be used to it. They softly chuckled and did not bother with it.

Xiao Ning'er couldn't bear it any longer and asked Nie Li, "Who is he?"

"A member of the Silver Winged Family."

Nie Li told Xiao Ning’er the birth and details.

Xiao Ning’er lowered her head and mumbled in a soft voice, “Both of his parents died? And he himself has been tortured and lashed all this time? So pitiful!”

Nie Li looked at the far distance. The youth’s eyes, were filled with an unyielding will and hatred. The dark gold wings on his back were tied by chains. The youth’s talent should be pretty good. However, if Nie Li were to save him, he might have to bear a great risk. Afterall, that youth is the thorn in the flesh in Sikong Yi’s eyes.

Suddenly, an idea flashed within Nie Li’s mind.

After several cups of wine, Nie Li said to the tipsy Sikong Yi, “Uncle, I have a request. I wonder if uncle could agree to it?”

“What is it? Nephew can just speak it.” Sikong Yi said, laughing.

Nie Li pointed to the chained youth far away and said, “I want that person.”

“What do you want that person for?” inquired Sikong Yi as a sharp ray of light shot out of his eyes. That youth is the traitor of the Silver Winged Family!

Nie Li faced Sikong Yi’s glance, did not show any fear, lightly smiled and said, “I know that that person is a thorn in the eyes of

uncle, and the traitor of Silver Winged Family, and want to remove him quickly. However, uncle has him tied there and continuously lashed him. This is to serve as a warning for the other members of the family. However, I have a better idea!”

“What kind of idea?” Sikong Yi calmly drank a cup of wine.

“Testing the medicine.” Nie Li said, “Although I have a certain amount of confidence to cure uncle of your illness, some of the herbs are, after all, insufficient. Many of the herbs have to be found outside. If one or two of the herbs are used incorrectly, I’ll be unable to cure uncle of your illness. I’m afraid that I’ll be unable to bear this kind of responsibility. Therefore, I want to find someone to test the medicine. Let him make a last contribution to the Silver Winged Family.

Sikong Yi looked at Nie Li, trying to see if he’s lying while Nie Li calmly drank a cup of wine, pretending not to be bothered by it.

“Okay, let him test the medicine for nephew.” Sikong Yi lightly said. In this territory of the Silver Winged Family, he doesn’t believe that Nie Li can run away!

“Aside from that, I have another matter.” Nie Li lightly smiled and said, “However, it’s something of a selfish motive of mine. I realised that in uncle’s territory, there is a Blood Crystal Mine. Is it possible for me to have some Blood Crystals.”

“It’s just Blood Crystals, I have plenty of that. Nephew can just take them.” Sikong Yi’s right hand knocked on the surface of the

table, “If nephew is unable to refine the medicine out in one or two months……”

“To refine the medicine in one or two months is absolutely impossible to do; however, I’m able to refine some medicine that could ease the illness.” Nie Li immediately followed up, “It can also restore uncle’s cultivation and ease the pain from the illness.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Sikong Yi felt a little furious, but knew there’s nothing he could do. Trying to make Nie Li come up with the medicine in such short amount of time was not realistic. But to be able to ease the pain, that’s still acceptable. After all, Sikong Yi’s cultivation is the biggest reliance of Silver Winged Family. Recently, Sikong Yi’s illness had worsened and several enemy families have made some movements on their side.

Sikong Yi nodded his head and said, “Okay then, I’ll have nephew do this.”

The corner of Nie Li’s mouth rose to a smile. It’s impossible for Sikong Yi to get him to hand out the entire medicine, he’ll most likely not let Nie Li in one piece anyways. However, now Nie Li has the method to control Sikong Yi; therefore, he doesn’t have to worry. Nie Li continued, “Uncle, if I am to refine the full medicine, I’ll probably need to leave this realm and go to the outside world.”

“Outside world?” Sikong Yi showed a hint of hesitation.

“It’s not necessary to move the entire family, sending a few people to gather the medicine is good enough.” said Nie Li.

Sikong Yi replied, “But we don’t know how to leave this space. Ever since our ancestors came here, we were never able to leave.”

“In the distant wilderness, there is a teleportation array. However, to activate the array, twenty-three Stones of Light are needed. Once the Stones of Light are found, we’ll be able to get out.” Nie Li said, throwing the task of searching for Stones of Light to Sikong Yi. In order to cure the illness, Sikong Yi probably won’t decline.

After hearing Nie Li’s words, Sikong Yi pondered for a moment. Even if he opened the teleportation array, they can destroy it at anytime. Sikong Yi nodded, “Okay, leave this matter to me.”

Chapter 144: Testing medicine?

Nie Li and his group were arranged to a courtyard, and had guards guarding them outside of the courtyard. In name, it's to protect Nie Li and his group's safety, however, they're probably meant to be there to supervise them.

Du Ze worriedly looked at Nie Li and asked, "Nie Li, now that we're in here, it'll be hard to get out."

"Since I had a method to come in, I will have a method to get out." Nie Li said, lightly smiling.If this small Silver Winged Family's territory could trap him, they'd have to use something unrealistic. Nie Li has at least a dozen methods he could use to escape without anyone noticing.

However, there's still value in Silver Winged Family, since Sikong Yi is willing to help them search for the Stones of Light. Also, Nie Li isn't willing to leave until he drains the Silver Winged Family dry.

Xiao Ning'er and the rest felt relieved after hearing what Nie Li just said. They have a lot of confidence in what he does.

Nie Li and the group remained at the courtyard and focused on practising. Xiao Ning'er and the rest have almost broken through into Gold rank. After experiencing the danger earlier, they were even more eager to increase their strength.

"Go in."

Several guards were dragging a youth as they entered the courtyard.

The leader of the guards said, “Mister Lei, we’ve brought the traitor here.”

On the body of the youth were chains that were tied around him several times. His cultivation had also been suppressed by a seal that was on his stomach.

“It must have been tough, here are some of these fine elixirs, there’s no need to be polite.” Nie Li waved his right hand and passed several elixirs to the guard leader.

After the head guard took the elixirs, he gave them a sniff. Instantly, he had an ecstatic look on his face and respectifully said, “Mister Lei is too polite. You have to be careful, this traitor has the strength of a 3-star Gold rank.”

Nie Li laughed and said, “You guys have bound him so tightly and even used a seal to suppress his strength. You can rest with ease.”

“Then we’ll take our leave.”

The guards respectfully left the courtyard.

Although the youth is tightly bound, he still held that unyielding

pride on his face. After taking a glance at Nie Li, he turned his head around and went silent. Before coming here, he had already heard that Nie Li was preparing to use him to test the medicine.

Nie Li looked at this youth. Within this youth's eyes was a pit filled with hatred. If he's given the chance, he wouldn't hesitate to destroy the entire Silver Winged Family.

"What's your name?" Nie Li asked, looked at the youth.

That youth looked at Nie Li, slight puzzled, and proudly said, "Duan Jian"

Nie Li sat on the chair and said after pondering for a long while, "If I were to give you a chance to take revenge, what would you do?"

Duan Jian dumbfoundedly looked at Nie Li. He doesn't understand why Nie Li would suddenly ask such a question.

"I'm not a member of the Silver Winged Family and I don't have any good impressions of them." said Nie Li as he shrugged his shoulders.

Within Duan Jian's originally dull eyes, a ray of chilling light suddenly shot out and he said, "If you're willing to give me such an opportunity, I will swear my allegiance to you for the rest of my life in the name of my dead parents and I will never betray you!"

“This is what you, yourself, said.” Nie Li’s eyebrow twitched. He could vaguely feel that the pair of dark gold wings on Duan Jian’s back contained an infinite amount of power, “In the future, you’ll follow me. I can guarantee that I will help you avenge your parents.”

Duan Jian kneeled on the ground with a plop. Those eyes of his were filled with an unyielding will and hatred, like a volcano that’s ready to erupt. He inhaled a deep breath and said, “If you can give me ten years time, I’ll definitely have the head of that old bastard, Sikong Yi! If you’re able to help me with this, I, Duan Jian, vow to serve you as my lord. For the rest of my life, I’ll swear my allegiance to you and will never betray you! If I were to break my vow, I’m willing to suffer the curse of the heavens.”

Duan Jian is in a blood feud. There were countless times that he thought of death. However, he bore it all down, like a wounded beast, and was waiting for the right time to strike the Silver Winged Family.

Nie Li looked at Duan Jian, passed him an elixir and said, “Eat it.”

Duan Jian swallowed the elixir without hesitation.

“You’re not afraid that I’ll poison you?” Nie Li calmly look at Duan Jian.

“If you want me dead, it’ll be absolutely impossible for me to survive. In the future, my life will belong to you. If you wish for it,

you can take it at anytime!” Duan Jian said, proudly raising his head.

Even as a prisoner, Duan Jian still had a lot of backbone. If Nie Li didn’t say that he could give him the chance to take revenge, he wouldn’t yield to anyone. Nie Li still remembered those fearless and vengeful eyes he had when he was being lashed. If such a person is treated with sincerity, he would not betray his benefactor.

“I have a method that can make you become a supreme expert. It’ll allow you to surpass the existence of Legend rank. However, you’ll experience great torture and pain. Are you willing to do it?” Nie Li lowered his head, asked as he looked at Duan Jian.

“Is the torture and pain I’ve suffered in my life any less? That old bastard, Sikong Yi, wants me to bow down, that’s absolutely impossible. Torture and pain will only make me stronger.” Although Duan Jian is tightly bound by the chains and his cultivation is sealed, there’s still an indomitable aura around his body.

With a wave of his right hand, several needles appeared in Nie Li’s hand and said, “Your body contains the blood of the Black Dragon’s bloodline. I can invoke the Black Dragon’s bloodline in your body. As the descendent of a dragon, once your bloodline is awaken, you’ll be able to reach Legend rank at the least.”

“What you’re saying is that, you’re able to make me a Legend rank expert?” Duan Jian’s body trembled as he looked at Nie Li with disbelief in his eyes.

“Correct. The power of dragon bloodline is not that simple. Even if it’s the lowest grade of the dragon tribe, it can have the power to fight a Legend rank expert. However, you’ll be subjected to ten days of torture, after enduring that inhumane torture, your constitution will be able to have the strength of Legend rank. However, it’s still far from an authentic Legend rank. Before you have the sufficient strength, you will have to endure the pain.” said Nie Li.

“Whether it’s ten days or ten years, I’ll be able to endure it!” Duan Jian said with a firm tone.

“Don’t decide that too early.” Nie Li said, looking at Duan Jian. Nie Li still made the decision of helping Duan Jian. As for Sikong Yi, he’s not even worth the effort.

Duan Jian knelt in front of Nie Li with his chest upright and said, “Come.”

“Eat these elixirs first. These will help you restore your strength. We’ll begin after your strength has been recovered.” Nie Li said, passing some elixirs to Duan Jian.

Duan Jian opened his mouth, swallowed them all at once and began refining. He can quickly feel that his energy has been restored by a lot.

Nie Li started the acupuncture technique on Duan Jian. He quickly stuck one fine needle after another into Duan Jian’s body

until over thirty of the meridian points were stuck with needles. Although it was extremely painful at the start of the process, Duan Jian only frowned his brows a little. However, once Nie Li placed the thirty-sixth needle into his body, Duan Jian's face twisted.

"Arghh!" Duan Jian gave off a miserable scream, filled with endless pain.

His body felt as though it was burning as it rolled inside waves of heat. The dragon blood inside his body was being invoked.

That painful scream was heard beyond the courtyard.

The guards guarding the courtyard couldn't help looking at each other. Duan Jian's painful screams gave them a horrified feeling. They all know of Duan Jian. Although he's a traitor and has been cast aside by his entire family, he had never screamed like this before, even when he was being lashed all day and night.

Truth is, they had a little admiration for Duan Jian. Who else is able to be so fearless under such torture and still not bow down?

But now, Duan Jian was only in for several minutes and was already issuing such a miserable scream. One can only imagine what kind of pain Duan Jian is experiencing.

"Never thought that, that gentle looking Young Master Lei Zhuo would be so frightening when it came to torturing!"

The guards felt their scalps tingling, as they trembled within their hearts. They don't even dare to imagine the medicine testing process.

Silver Winged Family's Patriarch Courtyard.

"Lord Patriarch, Young Master Lei Zhuo has begun testing the medicine. I've heard that Duan Jian is miserably being tortured. When we're giving lashes to that brat for so long, he didn't even issue out a sound. But now, even though it was not long after entering Mister Lei Zhuo's courtyard, a miserable scream could be heard from several miles away!"

Sikong Yi's brows twitched. He never imagined that Lei Zhuo would have such method. If such a method is used in an interrogation, it'll absolutely effective.

Sikong Hongyue looked at Sikong Yi and said, "Father, I've thought about this ever since I came back. I feel that Lei Zhuo's identity is a little suspicious."

Sikong Yi shook his head and said, "It no longer matters if he's a member of the Silverlit Family or not. If he is able to cure the sickness of our Silver Winged Family, then this person must remain. At least until we have the solution to our illness from his mouth, then we'll kill him!"

A hint of vicious flashed within Sikong Yi's eyes and Sikong Hongyue nodded her head in agreement.

Courtyard

“Nie Li, what did you do to him? You didn’t really plan to use him to test the medicine, right?” Du Ze said, looking at Duan Jian, who is currently rolling and constantly struggling under the bound of the chains with pity.

Xiao Ning’er doesn’t believe that Nie Li would use such a inhumane method to deal with Duan Jian.

“I’ve given him a chance. As to what heights can he reach, it’ll depend on his fortune.” Nie Li said, “Let’s not bother him, and continue training.”

A chance? Du Ze, Xiao Ning’er and the rest understood a little of what he said. Although they felt some pity towards Duan Jian, they didn’t say anything much about him.

Everyone returned to their respective rooms and began practising.

It wasn’t long before Sikong Yi’s men brought in a large amount of Blood Crystals. Nie Li refined these Blood Crystals and split them with everyone. The group began to madly absorb the soul force within the Blood Crystals and concentrated on their cultivation.

The soul force within the Blood Crystal was constantly extracted and brought into their soul realms.

Time past quickly. On the third day, Xiao Ning'er, who has been practising the Lightning Dragon technique, stepped into Gold rank. A few days later, the rest were close to a breakthrough. The effect of the Blood Crystals was very obvious.

Chapter 145: Gold Rank

In Nie Li's view, Bronze and Silver rank are very easy to breakthrough. It is slightly more difficult to breakthrough into Gold rank. However, it's not an unbreakable door. With Xiao Ning'er and the rest's cultivation techniques, breaking through into Gold rank is extremely easy. All they need to do is to accumulate their soul force and they can breakthrough.

As for Nie Li himself, due to the fact that he is practising the [Heavenly God] technique, the difficulty for him to breakthrough is several folds harder than others. Although the difficulty has been increased by several folds, it's not too difficult.

He was absorbing the soul force in the Blood Crystals and then refined it to his own, which allowed his soul realm to constantly expand, and was giving him a swelling feeling.

However, Nie Li did not immediately attempt to breakthrough into Gold rank. Instead, he compressed the soul force in his soul realm. He compressed it to a small area and absorbed even more soul force from the Blood Crystals.

One fold of soul force, two folds of soul force, three folds of soul force……

He spent dozens of Blood Crystals until his soul force accommodated a total of seven folds of soul force. His soul realm had finally reached the limit.

“Done.” Nie Li suddenly opened his eyes, the soul force within his soul realm began to surge. It was frantically rushing towards hundreds of meridian points in his body.

Boom!

It was surging like an uncontrollable tide.

The aura on Nie Li’s body suddenly grew several times stronger as he reached 1-star Gold rank. Although Nie Li is only 1-star Gold rank, but an ordinary Gold rank expert wouldn’t be able to be his opponent since he has his combat abilities from his previous life.

Feeling the soul force within his body, Nie Li could see that the bud in the depths of his soul realm was slowly growing, turning into a long vine. The vine split into two and connected themselves to the Fanged Panda and the Shadow Devil demon spirits respectively. The Fanged Panda and Shadow Devil demon spirits slowly curled up, like two fruits on a vine, and were being nurtured by the vine.

Nie Li could feel that the Fanged Panda and the Shadow Devil demon spirits are currently undergoing a strange transformation.

This kind of strange transformation made even Nie Li feel amazed. For the first time, he found out that the soul force in his soul realm could actually change into such a form.

It seems that his understanding towards soul force is still

incomplete!

Nie Li quickly hid the aura emitting from his body. Although he has reached 1-star Gold rank, the aura he was emitting from his body felt like it belonged to a Silver rank. With Nie Li's hiding abilities, even Sikong Yi might not be able to find out Nie Li's real strength.

It took ten days for Nie Li to finish adjusting his aura and Duan Jian's screaming voice also slowly died down and finally, not a sound came from him.

Nie Li and the group appeared one after another, and quietly looked at the lying Duan Jian.

"What's wrong with him?" Du Ze and the rest could feel that the aura coming from Duan Jian's body was gradually getting weaker.

Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao and bunch had frantic expressions. Duan Jian couldn't have died like this, right?

Only Nie Li, stood still, very calmly, and look at the lying Duan Jian. If Duan Jian could survive this, then he would have his chance to become a supreme expert. If he couldn't endure it, then……

After a long while, the aura coming from Duan Jian's body felt like it was dying off.

Suddenly,

“Thump! Thump!……”

A deep sound was coming from Duan Jian’s body. This deep sound, is the sound of his beating heart. That strong reverberation of the beating felt strong enough to bring down the nearby walls.

Thereafter, a majestic aura burst out from Duan Jian’s body, that was continuously expanding to the surroundings.

This aura gave Xiao Ning’er and the rest a feeling of pressure.

Such powerful energy!

Nie Li could feel the powerful energy circulating in Duan Jian’s body. The wings behind his back grew even stronger. With a snap, the black chains binding Dian Jian’s body shattered.

Roar!

Duan Jian released a furious roar that sounded similar to an actual dragon roar.

“Such a terrifying monster.” Lu Piao looked at Duan Jian with fear. He never thought that the dying Duan Jian would suddenly become so powerful.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

An aura wave was released from Duan Jian's body. His body slowly floated into the air and was shrouded in a faint black light. The expression on his face had a noble air to it, as though he's overseeing all the lives. After a while, he suddenly opened his eyes.

After he saw Nie Li and the group, he slowly landed onto the ground.

The power of the dragon bloodline is indeed powerful. It's able to make Duan Jian's physical body reach such a frightening stage. Experts below Legend rank, wouldn't be able to cause any damage to him.

Duan Jian's figure is slightly taller than Nie Li and the rest's. He had an unwavering expression with a sharp piercing gaze. Although his hair is a little messy, it's not able to cover up his outstanding temperament.

His originally mudded eyes gradually became sharp and clear. The current him seems to have realised the transformation his body had underwent. His eyes flashed a hint of surprise as he stared at Nie Li.

Boom!

Duan Jian stood in front of Nie Li, then knelt down to one knee and solemnly said, "Thanks to the grace that master has shown

me, from today onwards, the life of Duan Jian will belong to master. If master wants me to live, I'll live, if master wants me to die, I'll die!"

Duan Jian's voice was firm but still. There wasn't even a hint of hesitation in his tone.

In fact, with Duan Jian's current strength, he could easily go back on his words. He could easily escape from the Silver Winged Family; however, Duan Jian did not chose to escape. Instead, he bowed his proud head.

From the moment of the death of his parents, Duan Jian has been living in pain, tortured beyond recognition by Silver Winged Family. It was Nie Li that allowed him to become an expert, and saved him from the sea of suffer. At the same time, he gave him hope, the hope to avenge his parents. Nie Li's grace is the same as granting him a new life!

'I was not mistaken about him,' Nie Li thought inwardly to himself. Duan Jian is someone who is true to his nature. From the start, Nie Li already knew that Duan Jian truly swore allegiance to him.

"The strength of your physical body is not beneath that of Legend rank experts. However, you're still not an opponent for an authentic legend rank expert, yet. Therefore, your strength mustn't be exposed!" Nie Li looked at Duan Jian and said, "Tie the black chains back up!"

“Yes, master.” Duan Jian nodded his head. Within his gaze, fury flashed across. In his lifetime, he must take the head of that old rogue, Sikong Yi! However, he understands that he still has to endure. Since he has already endured for so long, a little longer doesn’t matter.

Nie Li look at Duan Jian’s abdomen. The seal on his abdomen is completely broken. Nie Li gathered a trace of soul force with both of his hands and pointed to Duan Jian’s abdomen. This caused another seal to form on his abdomen and bound him up with a new black chain.

Although Duan Jian is tightly bound, if there’s an emergency situation, Duan Jian can easily shatter the chains.

There is no doubt in Duan Jian’s loyalty. Having such a fierce and brave general like Duan Jian as his underling, Nie Li is also very happy about it. Aside from the strength of the physical body, Duan Jian’s strength should be close to a Black Gold rank expert after invoking the Dragon blood.

While Nie Li, Du Ze, Lu Piao and the bunch were chatting, Duan Jian sat in a corner and quietly practised.

“Nie Li, after refining so many Blood Crystals, we have already reached Gold rank.” said Du Ze. The process of breakthrough was easier than they had imagined.

“Okay, you guys continue practising and consolidate your cultivation. I’ll go out, have a walk and observe the Silver Winged

Family a little. When the Stones of Light are in our hands, we'll leave." said Nie Li. Right now, everything has been prepared. They only have to wait for the Stones of Light from Sikong Yi.

"Okay." Du Ze nodded his head.

"Nie Li, do you want me to go with you?" asked Xiao Ning'er, looking at nie Li.

"No need, it's best if you stay here. Having too many people along wouldn't be convenient." Nie Li said, shaking his head.

"Okay," Xiao Ning'er nodded her head. Although she was a little worried, she still chose to listen to Nie Li.

Duan Jian sent Nie Li off with his gaze. He understood that with Nie Li's current position in the Silver Winged Family, as long as he is within the territory of Silver Winged Family, Nie Li wouldn't have to worry about getting into danger.

All of the Silver Winged Family's constructs were hidden within the huge trees. Furthermore, they are keeping a lot of Thunderbirds, making the territory very heavily guarded. Although there are airborne demon beasts that would attack the territory, they would be chased away by arrows.

One can see that the Silver Winged Family isn't living too comfortably in this realm, since they are constantly living with the daily threat of demon beasts.

When Nie Li moved around in the territory of Silver Winged Family, there would be several Gold rank guards tailing him from far away. Although Nie Li is unhappy about that, he can only bear it down. After all, this is their territory. Gradually, Nie Li walked to the Blood Crystal mine.

There were slaves chained up everywhere, wearing worn out clothes and were currently mining the raw form of the Blood Crystals. Whenever there's a slightly delay in the movements, there would be guards ruthlessly lashing their whips.

On top of a stone, wearing a tightly fitted armour, the voluptuous Sikong Hongyue was standing there with a whip in her hand. Her gaze was filled with a chill. She seems to be accustomed to the scene in front of her.

Not far away, there's a tall and bulky youth that wore golden armour that would look at Sikong Hongyue occasionally.

Suddenly, a frail old man fell in front of the tall youth due to insufficient physical strength. The tall youth's face immediately went dull.

"Rubbish, can't you do such simple task?!" The tall youth waved his whip, ruthlessly lashing down the old man.

PA A trace of blood appeared on the body of the old man. The old man painfully shrieked, forcing himself to get up. Just when he managed to climb up halfway, because of his weak physical body,

he fell to the ground again.

“Useless old trash!” The youth lashed again.

Chapter 146: Lei Zhuo

“Don’t hit my grandfather!” A fifteen-sixteen year old kid wearing a shabby clothes was shielding the old man.

“Little bastard, you’re seeking death!” The whip holding youth coldly snorted. He waved the whip and ruthlessly lashed the kid.

“Pa…!” blood splashed out from the kid’s back.

Although he had suffered a whipping, this kid was strangely determined. He silently endured and muffled his cries.

“Kid, don’t bother about me!” The old man’s voice was hoarse, his eyes clouded by tears as he tried to push the kid away.

“No!” The kid firmly shook his head.

“What tough bones you have there!” a trace of malevolence flashed across the guard’s eyes. He coldly smiled and once again, raised his whip up.

Sikong Hongyue only gave a glance in that direction, but did not bother about it anymore.

Nie Li frowned his brows a little. Members of the Silver Winged Family are really inhumane. They would even hit a fifteen-sixteen year old child and an old man.

Seeing the youth's whip about to lash once again, Nie Li suddenly rushed forward and grabbed onto it.

The youth tried to pull the whip back but could not do so. He coldly swept his eyes at Nie Li, "Who are you? Get lost!"

Nie Li is still well dressed. Before he could verify Nie Li's identity, he doesn't dare to act rashly.

"My name is Lei Zhuo, guest of the Silver Winged Family. They're only an old man and a kid, why are you getting so angry?" Nie Li looked at the grandpa grandson duo and lightly knitted his brows.

"Lei Zhuo?" The youth suddenly had a little impression of who this person is. He threw a glance at Sikong Hongyue and saw that she is currently walking in his direction. The both of them made eye contact.

"Mister Lei, I'm Sikong Shou from the branch family of the Silver Winged Family. Regarding this matter, I recommend that you don't barge in." Sikong Shou coldly snorted.

"Sikong Shou, you can't be rude. Mister Lei is a valued guest of our Silver Winged Family." said Sikong Hongyue, solemnly.

"Yes!" Sikong Shou lightly bowed and moved to aside.

“Nice to see you again, Miss Hongyue.” Nie Li greeted. However, within his heart, he only felt disgust.

Sikong Hongyue glanced at Nie Li and said, “Mister Lei, this is the Blood Crystal mine, it’s important territory of my Silver Winged Family. If you were to delay the acquisition, it wouldn’t be good. These people are just some lowly slaves. Why is Mister Lei standing up for them?” When Sikong Hongyue spoke, her tone did not carry a trace of emotion.

This girl is simply inhumane, why didn’t he see that earlier?

“Miss Hongyue, is it possible for me to bring this kid away?” Nie Li asked, looking at Sikong Hongyue.

Sikong Hongyue frowned her brows a while, then shook her head, “All the people in this mine have been marked with a slave imprint. If they move a kilometer out of this mine, they’ll die. These people came from enemy families, how can my Silver Winged Family not take precautions against them?”

Blood imprint? Nie Li’s heart chilled. He never thought that the Silver Winged Family would have such a cruel method. Once the Blood imprint is placed onto a person, unless that person breaks through into Gold rank, it’s impossible to remove it. Every night, they would suffer from its torture and if they were to move a kilometer away from the caster, they would immediately die.

Looking at the grandpa and grandson duo on the ground, Nie Li sighed in his heart. Kid, I’m afraid that I’m not able to help you.

The corner of Sikong Hongyue's mouth curled, feeling disdain for Nie Li's compassion.

Nie Li strode towards the grandpa grandson duo and squatted down before them.

The kid raised his head. Although his clothes are shabby and his face is covered in dirt, his appearance is still quite handsome. His eyes were filled with anger and determination.

"What's your name?" Nie Li asked, looking at him.

Seeing Nie Li's luxurious clothes, the kid snorted and turned his head away. Although Nie Li stopped the youth from whipping him, in the view of the kid, Nie Li is in cahoots with the Silver Winged Family.

Seeing the stubborn kid, Nie Li's right hand accumulated a small amount of soul force, then swiftly pointed to the middle of the kid's eyebrows and sighed in his heart. There's no way for me to save you, everything depends on you now. Hope that this bitterness that you are suffering from motivates you.

After Nie Li implanted the soul force into the kid's eyebrow, he stood up. Although Sikong Hongyue and the rest saw Nie Li's action, they did not understand what Nie Li was doing.

In that short moment, Nie Li imprinted a cultivation technique

in between the kid's eyebrows. As for how the future of this kid will be, it's not something he can control.

Nie Li looked at Sikong Shou and said, "Regarding the matter earlier, I hope you'll forgive me for offending. These elixirs are for you, I wish that brother does not make things difficult for this grandpa grandson duo in the future."

Sikong Shou never thought that Nie Li would took the initiative to apologise. After he took the elixirs from Nie Li, he gave one a sniff and his eyes immediately lit up, "Mister Lei, you're too polite. Since Mister Lei has already said so, then I won't make things difficult for them!"

"Then, I'll take my leave first." Nie Li said, lightly cupping his hands. There are too many injustices under the sky and Nie Li alone couldn't be bothered with every single one of them. He could only sigh and take his leave.

After a long moment, the kid realised what Nie Li gave him. When Nie Li was apologising to Sikong Shou before leaving and also giving Sikong Shou elixirs, he finally understood what's going on. When he raised his head, Nie Li's back figure was already far away. He carefully recalled Nie Li's appearance when he spoke with him and imprinted Nie Li's face in the depths of his heart.

When Nie Li was far enough away, he threw a heavy punch on a three trunk. There's a surge of indescribable anger in his heart. Although he wanted to do something, the current him still doesn't have sufficient strength.

A ray of killing intent flashed in Nie Li's eyes. "There is almost no reason for the Silver Winged Family to remain anymore!"

Nie Li walked to the front of the tree and took out a bottle of demon beast blood from within his interspatial ring and swiftly drew a complicated inscription pattern. After the inscription pattern was formed, it quickly hid within the tree. Even if some expert were to come over, they wouldn't be able to discover that something was done to this tree trunk.

While he was blindly strolling around in the territory of the Silver Winged Family, Nie Li would swiftly leave an inscription pattern on the tree trunk whenever there was no one within the surrounding area.

For ten days, Nie Li continued to leave inscription patterns all around the territory of the Silver Winged Family.

One day, the garden of the courtyard.

"Nie Li, I've been able to practise the [Lightning Dragon] technique till here, what does this 'Death of the Dragon Roar' mean?" Xiao Ning'er asked with a serious face as she sat on top of a stone. A few Blood Crystals were floating around her as she absorbed the soul force from them.

She was wearing skin-tight training clothes that made her look even more charming.

“The Death of the Dragon Roar is talking about six meridian points in the body. These points are hidden under the normal meridians, and are extremely hard to notice.” said Nie Li.

“The six hidden meridian points? Where are they?” Confusion was written all over Xiao Ning’er’s face. She hadn’t heard about the six hidden meridian points before.

“The position of these six meridians, even if I were to tell you, it’ll be hard to find them. I’ll point them out for you!” Nie Li walked to Xiao Ning’er’s front, gathered a small amount of soul force and pointed at Xiao Ning’er’s head. The soul force penetrated through her body, “Ling Ting, about an inch below the Shen Ting meridian point……”

Nie Li slowly explained it to her.

Xiao Ning’er raised her head and then look at Nie Li. She could feel the soul force within her body moving, which caused her to be a little absent-minded. Hearing Nie Li slowly explaining this to her, made her feel blessed. Xiao Ning’er’s face became a sheet of redness, making her even more attractive.

“Shen Fu, an inch to the side from Tian Fu……” Nie Li’s gaze fell onto Xiao Ning’er’s chest area, suddenly, the atmosphere became a little awkward.

“Where is that?” Xiao Ning’er’s cheek flushed red, her voice was soft.

“A little lower from the spot where I used the Daoyin technique previously……” Nie Li said, scratching his head.

Xiao Ning’er did not say anything. The atmosphere between them was turning a little warm. They both subconsciously recalled the incident from back then.

Just then, Lu Piao hastily ran in.

“Nie Li……Nie……” Seeing the scene in front of him, Lu Piao became stunned for a while and quickly said, “Never mind, I’ll take my leave first. You guys can continue.”

Nie Li immediately called out, “Lu Piao, what’s wrong?”

In his heart, he was relieved.

“Sikong Yi sent someone to tell you that the Stones of Light have all been collected.” Lu Piao chuckled. Although he doesn’t know what Nie Li and Xiao Ning’er were doing, after seeing Xiao Ning’er’s shy expression, he guessed that Nie Li was probably about to play the rogue on Xiao Ning’er.

Bravo, Lu Piao inwardly gave Nie Li a thumbs up.

Lu Piao must have thought about it wrong. Nie Li pretended to have seen nothing and said, “You guys remain here, I’ll go take a

look.”

With the Stones of Light, they’ll be able to leave this place at anytime.

In the hall

Sikong Yi's laughter broke out, "Nephew, I've helped you gather over sixty Stones of Light."

Help me? Aren't you helping yourself? Nie Li thought inwardly to himself and laughed, "Uncle must have worked hard. With these Stones of Light, we'll be able to go to the outside world. Once we find the other herbs, I'll be able to refine the medicine for you!"

Sikong Yi's eyeball turned and said, "Why don't nephew tell me where to we can search for the herbs? I'll send someone to look for them. After nephew cures me of my sickness, I'll send nephew off, how about it? That is, of course, unless you wish to remain with my Silver Winged Family. Although my Hongyue is older than you by three years, her appearance is outstanding. She is also gentle and dignified. Even her talent is pretty good. If Hongyue were to marry you, it'd also fulfill my wishes."

Outstanding appearance? Gentle and dignified? Nie Li coldly laughed inwardly. Such a girl, even if she were to be gifted to him, he wouldn't want her. He knows that that old fox, Sikong Yi, wouldn't let him go that easily. Sikong Yi definitely understands that if Nie Li were to leave this realm, he can forget about searching for him again.

Chapter 147: Raging Flames Of The Black Dragon

"Uncle, you must be joking. How am I worthy of sister Hongyue." said Nie Li, lightly smiling. In his mind, thoughts were processing rapidly. Now that the Stones of Light are with that old fox, Sikong Yi, he definitely won't hand them over. How is he going to lower Sikong Yi's wariness towards him?

Sikong Yi laughed and said, "Nephew doesn't have to self-depreciate yourself. Although your cultivation isn't on par with Hongyue, with your medicine refining skills, you're definitely worthy of Hongyue."

Are you done yet? Nie Li scolded inwardly in his heart, but showed a smile on his face and said, "Uncle can send someone to collect the herbs; however, the outside world is plagued with demon beasts, making it extremely dangerous. I'm just afraid that they won't know the direction or will be unable to return……"

Sikong Yi frowned his brows for a moment and said, "How about this then. Nephew can go with some of my men. Since this trip can be so dangerous, I'll send more experts to go along with you. As for your friends, they can remain here, how is that?"

Sikong Yi is ruthless! He wants to use Xiao Ning'er and the rest as hostages.

Nie Li smiled and said, "Sure, I wonder what kind of people is senior planning to escort me with?"

“Within my territory, only I alone have reached Legend rank. There are still two Black Gold rank elders, but they are tired down with their responsibilities, and are unable to leave their posts. As for how the outside world would be, I’ll send five Gold ranks to accompany you on this trip, is that enough?” Sikong Yi obviously has a bit of fear towards towards the outside world.

“Uncle is worrying too much, two Gold ranks is more than enough. The outside world isn’t as dangerous as what Uncle thought it to be.” Nie Li laughed.

“If there is only two, I will not feel assured. Let’s just have five Gold ranks to accompany you on your trip.” Sikong Yi said, shaking his head. Sending only two Gold ranks, how can he be assured?

“Okay then, but I have a request.” said Nie Li after pondering for a moment.

“What request? Nephew can just say it.” Sikong Yi said, laughing.

“Because of the variety of herbs, the properties of the medicine is extremely difficult to control. I want to bring Duan Jian along, to have him test the medicine.” Nie Li said, paying attention to Sikong Yi’s reaction.

Sikong Yi lightly frowned his brows. He couldn’t figure out why Nie Li would have such an interest towards Duan Jian. This caused

him to be wary. However, Duan Jian's recent miserable scream made him believe that Nie Li is indeed testing medicine.

Furthermore, Duan Jian only has the cultivation of a 3-star Gold rank, he can't cause any ripples.

"No problem, you can bring Duan Jian along," Sikong Yi lightly smiled and said, "You can make your preparations, leave at the morrow. I'll have my men bring the Stones of Light along and you can make the trip together!" In order to prevent further delay, Sikong Yi decided to take immediate action.

"Okay!" Nie Li said, nodding his head. He already has a clear idea on what to do; therefore, the time of departure can be at any time.

Sikong Yi slightly narrowed his eyes. By keeping Nie Li's friends here, not to mention that there is a pretty lady among them, he doesn't believe that Nie Li won't be back for them.

Nie Li frivolously chatted with Sikong Yi, wanting to get ahold of those Stones of Light from Sikong Yi's hands just incase. But whenever the Stones of Light were mentioned, he would divert the topic, meaning that he will not let Nie Li have the Stones of Light.

Nie Li could only give up reluctantly and bid farewell to Sikong Yi.

"Hongyue, do you think that Lei Zhuo would try anything funny?" Sikong Yi's eyes flashed with chilling rays of light.

“Even if Lei Zhuo were to try anything funny, he’s a soft-hearted person. As long as we keep his friends here, we don’t have to be afraid that he won’t return here.” Sikong Hongyue said, recalling Nie Li’s action at the Blood Crystal Mine. She couldn’t help smiling in disdain.

He already had that kind of reaction towards a stranger, not to mention his friends.

“Then that’s good.” Sikong Yi felt relieved and laughed, “If our Silver Winged Family’s illness is be cured, what do we have to fear about with the other families? After I have unified all the families here, we’ll go take a look at the outside world.”

Although Sikong Yi fears the outside world, if it’s compared to this eternal darkness world where there is a shortage of food and suffering from the daily threats of the demon beasts, he’d still want to give it a try, if it’s possible to go to the outside world. .

Courtyard

“You guys remain here. We’ll take action ten days from now, at night! Once I start taking action, you guys will follow this route to escape!” Nie Li stretched open a map and told Xiao Ning’er, Du Ze and the rest.

This map was drawn by Nie Li after he returned, he already had a clear picture of the Silver Winged Family’s territory.

Xiao Ning’er, Du Ze and the rest drew a similar map into their hearts.

“This time, the Silver Winged Family will definitely be turned upside down.” said Nie Li, smiling. Everything has been prepared.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Duan Jian, who had been in a corner practising, had traces of an abnormal ray flashing from his eyes. He has been waiting for too long for this day of revenge.

A night of silence

The next day morning, five Gold rank experts gathered at Nie Li and his friends' courtyard.

"Mister Lei, we should be leaving." the leading 5-star Gold rank expert humbly said. The corner of his eyes swept a glance at Duan Jian, who is sitting in the corner. His eyes flashed with a hint of disdain and smiled, "My name is Sikong Jue, I'm responsible for Mister Lei's safety in this trip!"

"Have you brought the Stones of Light?" Nie Li asked, looking at Sikong Jue.

"I have, please have a look." Sikong Jue took out some of the Stones of Light, and spread them out over his hands and said, "I have brought a total of fifty, they're all in my interspatial ring."

Nie Li gave a glance at the stones on Sikong Jue's hands, they are indeed the Stones of Light.

When Nie Li extended his hand, Sikong Yue immediately placed the stones back into his interspatial ring, smiled and said, "Mister Lei, we should leave now."

That old rogue, Sikong Yi, must have informed Sikong Jue to not let Nie Li have the Stones of Light. Nie Li did not mind Sikong Jue's earlier actions and said, "Since that's the case, let's go!"

“Nie Li, be careful!” Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch all said respectively.

Xiao Ning’er silently looked at Nie Li. Her eyes were filled with worry.

“Don’t worry about me, you guys remain here and train while awaiting my return!” Nie Li laughed.

Sikong Jue walked over to Duan Jian, stepped on him and coldly said, “Little bastard, get up!”

Duan Jian raised his head and stared at Sikong Jue with hatred in his eyes. If he were to take action now, with his current constitute, there is no doubt that Sikong Jue would die.

“Little bastard, you dare stare at me?” Sikong Jue then stepped on Duan Jian’s face, pushing his head ruthlessly into the ground, and grinded his foot on Duan Jian’s face, “Your mother was a shameless slut. She actually seduced people of other families and bore a little bastard like you. To be able to live till now is already your fortune!”

Duan Jian gritted his teeth. Flames of fury were shooting from his eyes.

Nie Li screamed shit inwardly. If Duan Jian were to take action now, everything would have been in vain.

Nie Li took a step forward and said, “Brother, why get angry over someone like him? It’s absolutely pointless. We still need him to test medicine. If brother were to accidentally wound him, I’ll have to give him treatment!” Nie Li passed several elixirs over to Sikong Jue.

Sikong Jue lowered his head and took a glance, quietly looking them over, then coldly snorted, “You better be honest with me on this trip, if you dare to try do anything funny, I’ll tear your skin off!”

Sikong Jue spat on Duan Jian and retracted his foot back.

Duan Jian quietly sat up, but did not say anything.

Nie Li couldn’t help having admiration for Duan Jian. He never thought that Duan Jian would be able to endure this so well. If he’s able to step past the bridge of the Silver Winged Family, his future will definitely be limitless.

After bidding farewell to Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest, Nie Li left the courtyard with Sikong Jue. Duan Jian also went along with them with black chains tied to him and two Gold ranks following him on the left and right.

At the palace on the distant treetop

Sikong Yi and Sikong Hongyue stood there quietly, watching Nie Li and bunch leaving the Silver Winged Family’s territory, till they

disappeared into the darkness.

“If Lei Zhuo brings the medicine back, kill Duan Jian immediately. If Duan Jian doesn’t get removed, I’ll feel uneasy!” Sikong Yi retracted his gaze and lamented. As a Legend rank expert, he actually bore vigilance towards a Gold rank? This caused Sikong Hongyue to feel a little surprised.

“When Lei Zhuo returns, I’ll personally end that man!” Sikong Hongyue’s eyes flashed with a chilling ray.

In the endless wilderness, the group of six were walking. Two Gold ranks expert were responsible for killing the Scarlet Ghosts on the way and the other four leisurely traveled, entering the depth of the wilderness.

The dark wilderness was frighteningly quiet. Even Sikong Jue also doesn’t dare to be relax. It’s very clear that this place is extremely dangerous and they could encounter an unimaginable danger at any time.

Guji Guji!

Screams of Scarlet Ghosts echoed the air. Although they were constantly being killed, the amount of Scarlet Ghosts gathering continued to increase.

“Damn these nasty things!” Sikong Jue snorted, feeling a little depressed. Originally, he would stay in the safety of the territory

and would roll around in bed with the pretty ladies in the family. Now that he has to come out to such hellish place caused him to be angry. This is all that Lei Zhuo's fault!

"If we don't come up with a method to clear them out, more and more of them will gather!" said a 3-star Gold rank.

Nie Li and Duan Jian made eye contact. Since they don't have to take action, they can just quietly watch.

"Damn!" Sikong Jue retrieved a sharp sword and entered the battle.

"Puff...puff..." Scarlet Ghosts were being split into two one after another and flew up into the air.

An intense fight broke out.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Sikong Jue and the rest forced their soul force out to the maximum amount and constantly slayed the Scarlet Ghosts.

After several hours, the ground became a mess of corpses of Scarlet Ghosts laying all about. Sikong Jue and the other Gold rank experts were out of breath from the fight.

Nie Li leaned against a huge stone and had a leisure look. His

expression made Sikong Jue and the rest extremely furious.

Nie Li calmly said, “It’s your turn.”

Chapter 148: Raging Flames Of The Black Dragon 2

Sikong Jue and the rest frowned their brows for a moment, they did not understand what Nie Li meant earlier and only heard “Peng…Peng…Peng…”

“Roar!” Duan Jian’s muscles bulged up. The black gold chain that bound him was breaking at each link one by one.

This scene caused Sikong Jue and the rest’s faces to change. Just what kind of brute strength is required to be able to break free of the black gold chains?

Just what exactly is happening?

Sikong Jue suddenly understood something and solemnly said, “Quick, kill him!”

The three gold rank experts rushed towards Duan Jian, swinging their sharp swords. The sharp blades tore through the air, emitting a whistling sound.

“Kill!”

Biting cold killing intent exploded from the three gold rank experts.

“Ding…Ding…Ding!”

The three swords landed on Duan Jian’s body at the same time; however, only the sound of metal colliding with metal was heard. Duan Jian wasn’t wounded at all, not even a small trace of blood.

“How is that possible?”

“How is this little bastard’s physical strength strong to such an extent?” Sikong Jue and the rest were all speechless.

Nie Li, however, lightly smiled. Dragon’s blood is hidden within Duan Jian’s body. The dragon tribe has one of the most powerful physical body’s, it’s even stronger than steel. It’s absolutely impossible for a few Gold rank experts to cause any damage to Duan Jian’s body.

A ray of determination suddenly shot from Duan Jian’s eyes, his right hand gripped onto one of the Gold rank expert’s swords, gave it a pull and threw a punch over at him.

“Boom!”

A powerful energy burst forth, with Duan Jian’s fist as the center. The energy exploded to all four directions. The Gold rank expert suffered a punch on his abdomen, causing his face to be twisted. He then flew a few hundred meters away and heavily fell onto the ground. From the looks of him, it doesn’t seem like he’ll be able to make it.

The original harmless rabbit in Sikong Jue's eyes turned into a fierce biting tiger.

All this must have something to do with Nie Li.

Sikong Jue furiously stared at Nie Li and asked, "Mister Lei, what's the meaning of this?"

Nie Li shrugged and said, "What's the point of asking me, it's Duan Jian seeking revenge against you guys, what's it got to do with me?"

Sikong Jue draw out his big sword, he could feel the intense danger. The strength that Duan Jian has exhibited is simply too terrifying.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Duan Jian was fighting against two Gold rank experts. The attacks of those Gold rank experts didn't inflict any damage to him. His fist and leg on the other hand, even if it's only thirty percent of his strength, is enough for a Gold rank expert to suffer.

"Boom!" Duan Jian threw another punch, sending one of the Gold rank experts flying.

"Three more left!" Duan Jian's gaze stared at the remaining

three, especially Sikong Jue. Sikong Jue used his feet to step on his face earlier and even insulted his mother. His mother is his weak spot, “All of you have to die!”

He recalled the times when his parents were running and hiding with him. Although they were constantly in danger, it’s still nostalgic. It all ended when the Silver Winged Family’s men came. He witnessed his parents deaths while they begged those people to let him off. That kind of piercing pain isn’t something that others could understand. In his heart, his parents have the highest position.

So much suffering, pains, exile and even ridicule, he endured all of it and survived. All of this was so that he could take revenge one day.

Both Duan Jian’s eyes turned scarlet red, like a beast.

Seeing Duan Jian’s expression, Sikong Jue was frightened. He never thought that Duan Jian, who was bound by chains would suddenly break free and turn into a beast. He can vaguely imagine how frightening Duan Jian’s revenge would be, after suffering so much torture and humiliation.

Sikong Jue furiously barked, “Let’s kill him together!”

The moment Sikong Jue’s voice sounded, the two Gold rank experts suddenly leaped, pouncing towards Duan Jian. The moment the two Gold rank expert leaped, Sikong Jue turned around and ran.

“Bang, Bang, Bang!”

Duan Jian and the two Gold rank experts fought.

When Sikong Jue ran a few hundred meters out, he saw Nie Li blocking his way.

“Lei Zhuo, you’re seeking death!” Sikong Jue coldly stared at Nie Li, waving his huge sword and slicing towards Nie Li.

“I don’t want to fight you, I just want to get justice for Duan Jian!” Nie Li’s body quickly underwent a transformation, and transformed into a Fanged Panda. He opened his mouth and spat out a black sphere and a white sphere.

The two spheres rotated around one another and were flying towards Sikong Jue.

Sikong Jue was surprised. He has not entered into a battle against a Demon Spiritualist for many years. The power contained in the two spheres made him feel fear and so, he immediately dodged.

“Boom!”

The two spheres collided with each other, creating a powerful shockwave that sent Sikong Jue flying. After dozens meters, he stopped flying and his appearance was extremely horrible.

He never thought that Nie Li would be so powerful. Sikong Jue was greatly shocked. He's been tricked by Nie Li. How could Nie Li be a Silver rank? He's obviously a Gold rank Demon Spiritualist!

Two banging sounds were heard, along with the sounds of skull breaking. The two Gold rank experts were sent flying by Duan Jian, and they don't look like they'll be able to survive.

After killing the two Gold rank experts, Duan Jian landed in front of Sikong Jue,

"You……" Sikong Jue looked at the calmly approaching Duan Jian, and his heart was filled with despair. Duan Jian is like a monster, his strength is extremely frightening. It isn't something that he can withstand.

Although Duan Jian's steps were gentle, every step caused cracks to appear on the floor. The current him was like an erupting volcano, filled with frightening power.

"You shouldn't have insulted my mother!" Duan Jian's voice was so chilling cold that it sounded as though it came from hell.

"So……sorry, let me go……" Sikong Jue said, frightened as he backed off.

"You think that I'll let you off?" Duan Jian coldly stared at Sikong Jue and continued his pace forward. He gathered his

strength into both of his arms, causing the air surrounding his arms to emit whistling sounds.

Since Duan Jian is only few dozen meters away from him, Sikong Jue's expression suddenly turned ferocious. He took out six refined Blood Crystals and swallowed them.

"Roar!"

Sikong Jue's body expanded from the surging power of the Blood Crystals. His height grew several times, tearing his clothes apart.

No one would be able to absorb all of the power from six Blood Crystals in such a small amount of time, even if it's a Legend rank expert, let alone a 5-star Gold rank expert!

Sikong Jue's body was filled with a raging energy. He threw a punch towards Duan Jian.

Even when facing the several times larger sized Sikong Jue, Duan Jian doesn't show a trace of fear. He threw a punch towards Sikong Jue.

"Boom!"

The fists collided, an enormous force swept through the surrounding area with their fists as the center. "Boom! Boom! Boom!" the surrounding few hundred meters of circumference exploded.

“How is that possible?” Fear filled Sikong Jue’s face. Even after swallowing six Blood Crystals, which caused his body’s strength to reach its limit and causing his meridians to almost explode from the terrifying power, he still isn’t able to suppress Duan Jian’s strength.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Duan Jian leaped into the sky and threw a bombardment of attacks towards Sikong Jue. The huge sized Sikong Jue is like a ball in the sky, being knocked here and there and then mercilessly crush into the ground.

A huge pit was created by Sikong Jue’s body.

Looking at the meteor-like Duan Jian falling, Sikong Jue gathered all his strength on his right fist and then fired a punch towards Duan Jian’s abdomen. Duan Jian was sent flying, and took several rolls in the air before landing.

This is the first time that Sikong Jue caused damage to Duan Jian.

“Boom!”

Duan Jian wiped the trace of blood at the corner of his mouth and leaped, raising his right leg and smashing down towards Sikong Jue.

Sikong Jue was so frightened that he rolled out to the side.

“Boom!”

When Duan Jian’s right foot landed on the ground, a huge crater was created by the explosion.

“Just what kind of frightening power is that?!” Sikong Jue was scared, his face ashened. Duan Jian is simply inhumane, his physical strength is on par with a Legend rank expert. He was losing control of the power from the six Blood Crystals, and was sustaining heavy damage to his meridians. If he doesn’t escape now, there wouldn’t be a chance to do so anymore!

Sikong Jue jumped up, and was frantically running while clutching his chest. His wound was extremely heavy. He was like a wounded dog running with his tail between his legs.

“You’re trying to run away?! That’s not going to be easy!” Duan Jian stared at Sikong Jue’s back figure. This is the enemy that forced his parents to death, how could he let him escape!

Under the excitement from the anger, the dragon blood within his body started to move.

Raging flames of the Black Dragon!

Duan Jian opened his mouth and breathed out huge black flames, that turned into a huge black dragon and bombarding towards Sikong Jue.

“Arghhh!” Sikong Jue miserably shrieked as he was swallowed by the black flames.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Black flames continued to explode, turning everything within a few hundred meters into pieces, the ground became a huge crater.

“Raging flames of the Black Dragon?” Nie Li never thought that Duan Jian would have insight on the dragon tribe’s combat abilities under this kind of situation. The might of the Raging flames of the Black Dragon is several times stronger than this Yin-Yang Blast.

When his enemy was swallowed up by the Raging flames of the Black Dragon, Duan Jian weakly knelt onto the ground, tears flowing down his face. He was like a kid, crying. The humiliation that he endured for so long has finally be released.

Within the tears, he could vaguely see his loving mother and gentle father before him. They extended their hands out, pulling him and running in the wilderness.

“Father, mother……” said Duan Jian, weeping. He extended his hands out, trying to grab them but the figures of his parents slowly

faded away, disappeared into the wilderness.

Chapter 149: Blizzard Spiritual Gem

Nie Li stood there and didn't utter a sound. In his previous life, he too has suffered from the pain of losing his loved one. Therefore, he felt empathy for Duan Jian.

Duan Jian is still quite strong. A moment later, he wiped the tears from his face and stood up. He knelt on one knee in front of Nie Li, firmly looked at him and said, "Duan Jian is at the disposal of master at anytime."

His thoughts are very simple. Nie Li gave him hope for revenge; therefore, from today onwards, Nie Li is his god. No matter what Nie Li requires him to do, he will definitely not take a step back.

Nie Li searched the surrounding area for a while and found an interspatial ring and gave it a sweep. Inside the interspatial ring, aside from the fifty Stones of Light, there is a variety of weapons, armours and herbs. What caused Nie Li to be a little surprised is that there is enough food inside that ring to last several years.

With these Stones of Light, they can leave this place at anytime. He then searched the interspatial rings of the other Gold rank experts. Although the items inside wasn't as wealthy as Sikong Jue, they were still worth something.

"Ten days from now, we'll cause a huge ruckus at the Silver Winged Family and then retrieve Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao and the rest." Nie Li look at the mountain far into the wilderness and said, "Duan Jian, do you know the situation of the individual families in

the mountain?”

“Respects to master, there are a total of thirteen families. Their relationship is very complicated. Among the families, some of them have made an alliance, while others hold grudges and fend for themselves. The strongest three are the Silver Winged Family, the Divine Flames Family and the Ash Wolves Family. These three families have a Legend rank expert, while the rest mostly have Black Gold rank experts. However, since they are able to survive in this mountain for so long, they definitely have some methods up their sleeves. Aside from the thirteen families, there are also many villages within the mountain and their strongest is usually only Gold rank. These villages often have to offer some sort of tribute; otherwise, they’ll be captured by one of the thirteen families and become their slaves.” explained Duan Jian.

Three Legend rank experts and a large amount of Black Gold rank experts, Nie Li never thought that there would be so many experts in this world. However, because of the lacking of demon spirits, it’s extremely hard to find a suitable demon spirit for these Legend rank experts. Therefore, most of them are just Legend rank fighters and not Demon Spiritualists, their strengths are certainly a lot weaker compared to Ye Mo.

These families claimed the mountain and made all kinds of self-proclamations without anyone objecting their rule; therefore, it’s certain that they will abuse their powers. Nie Li looked at Duan Jian and asked, “Among these thirteen families, which family is the most righteous?”

“Respects to master, among the thirteen families, the most

righteous would be the Divine Flames Family. Their strength is only second to the Silver Winged Family. Due to the Silver Winged Family always trying to swallow up the other families, the Divine Flames Family gathered four other families to fight against them which is the reason why the Silver Winged Family still doesn't dare to take any action. In addition, the thirteen families also have a trading town, but due to the fact that it's unattended, it has became extremely chaotic. That old bastard, Sikong Yi, has been wanting to get jurisdiction of the town. However, eleven other families agreed to let the Divine Flames Family have jurisdiction. The other eleven families believed that only the Divine Flames Family could achieve fairness." Duan Jian continued.

"Town?" Nie Li's brows twitched and said, "Since there are still ten days till the promised day, we'll go have a look. We might even make a discovery."

Duan Jian hurriedly said, "Absolutely not. There are a lot of eyes and ears of other families at that location, there would also be a lot of men from the Silver Winged Family. If we were to appear there, it wouldn't be long before the news reached that old bastard, Sikong Yi."

"Regarding this, there's nothing to worry about." Nie Li smiled and took out a small container and smeared the contents on his face. Very quickly, his face turned into someone else's.

Duan Jian shockingly look at Nie Li, who now had an absolutely different appearance, and was dumbfounded for a long time.

"You try it too." said Nie Li, tossing the specially formulated

cloud paste over to Duan Jian.

Duan Jian tried it and his face quickly changed into an ugly fellow.

“Haha.” Seeing Duan Jian’s appearance, Nie Li couldn’t help finding it funny. This is the first time Duan Jian used this cloud paste, and is not very familiar with it. However, it’s still acceptable.

Duan Jian, looking somewhat awkward and stiff, hastily disposed of the five Silver Winged Family’s corpses.

“Woosh~Woosh~Woosh~” The two of them flew with Nie Li being guided by Duan Jian and landed directly into the trading town of the thirteen families.

It’s hard to imagine that in this mountain forest raging with demon beasts, there would actually be such a bustling city. This market stretched for miles, many of the buildings here are made from thick woods and there is even a defense post. Most of the people wore plain clothes and had set their stores up on the ground, trading various items with voices of negotiation that can easily be heard.

Aside from the thirteen families, there are also villagers that came from various villages. The people in the town look thin and malnourished.

From the mouth of Duan Jian, Nie Li found out that the food here is very lacking. The thirteen families are considered better off, even though they could barely manage their food and clothing. As for the villagers, it was more depressing for them. The majority of the demon beasts' meat in this world carried a weird sour stench and taste, making them inedible. Only a small minority of the beasts could be eaten; however, they have been hunted to the point that their population is very small now. Their food mainly came from the mountain berries, fruits and mushrooms.

Food is the most valuable thing here!

Regarding food, Nie Li doesn't have any interest in it at all. Although Glory City was surrounded by demon beasts, the amount of demon beasts that were killed on a daily basis was more than enough to feed everyone. Furthermore, there is a large amount of land within Glory City that is meant to be a plantation. Before coming to this world, Nie Li had already prepared sufficient food for two years. If he adds the interspatial rings that he obtained from the five Gold rank experts, he has more than enough food with him.

Aside from food, some other stuff made Nie Li tremble in his heart.

An unrefined Blood Crystal would actually only cost a small piece of meat. A Dragon's Soul Stone only cost a small bag of food. Do they even know how valuable those items are?

Leaving the Blood Crystal aside, a Dragon's Soul Stone can be embedded into weapons, causing the combat ability of the weapon

to surge several times!

These items are extremely rare in the outside world, but in this world, they are everywhere. He has already seen several stores that mainly trades these items.

Seeing Nie Li holding onto the Dragon's Soul Stone excitedly, Duan Jian said, "In this mountain, there are a lot of mines that produce a variety of ores. Ores like these are very common."

These ores are very common? Nie Li took a piece of the Dragon's Soul Stone and asked, "Do you know how to use this stone?"

"If these ores are refined and made into arrowheads, they could have a high lethality against the demon beasts. The arrowheads on all of the families arrows were made using this ore." Duan Jian said, "However, when these arrowheads are shot into the body of a demon beast, they melt into their body. Therefore, the consumption is very high."

Made into arrowheads? Used as a disposable item? Nie Li doesn't even know what to say. This is simply throwing away a valuable item!

"Duan Jian, exchange a thousand Blood Crystals, a thousand Dragon's Soul Stones and some of these stones." Nie Li took out an interspatial ring filled with food and passed it over to Duan Jian, getting him to exchange them.

Nie Li was in the mood for hunting novelty items and looked around. His gaze continued to search, until it landed on one of the items.

This is a strange item. It's a spherical object, somewhat similar to a soul puppet. It has a complex metallic structure. From the looks of it, Nie Li could tell that it originates from the hand of a grand master. However, as for the usage of this item, not even Nie Li could tell.

The one selling this is an old man that wore tattered clothes. His appearance was thin and weak, his clouded eyes don't even have a trace of clearance and his booth only had a few items.

Nie Li extended his hand and picked up the spherical object. Inside the metallic structure, was a sparkling crystal. Within the crystal, there are strands of a blizzard that was constantly changing it's shape.

When Nie Li saw this scene, he was utterly shocked. This should be the legendary Blizzard Spiritual Gem.

"This young master over here, this is the treasure that has been passed down in my family for over five hundred years. If it wasn't for the fact that the family is declining now, I wouldn't even be willing to take it out and sell it." said the old man, in a hoarse and feeble voice.

"What's your price for this?" asked Nie Li as he opened his mouth.

“Five bags of food and I’ll sell it to you.” said the old man after pondering for a while.

“What? Five bags of food?” Nie Li’s voice shot up. Is this some kind of a joke? Five bags of food could buy a Blizzard Spirit Gem? This is a Blizzard Spirit Gem, one of the nine great spirit gems! With the Blizzard Spirit Gem, a Snow Wind attribute Demon Spiritualist would be able to have their soul force grow several times more than their original amount. Furthermore, all their Snow Wind attribute combat abilities would experience an increase in power!

This is simply a god-like item!

“Is five bags of food too expensive? Then how about three bags?” The old man look at Nie Li timidly, frightened by Nie Li’s expression.

“Cough cough.” Nie Li dry coughed. After giving a thought about it, he eventually understood. During the Age of Darkness, the usage of many treasures has been long lost. Although this item has been passed down by their ancestor, this old man probably doesn’t even know what the Blizzard Spiritual Gem is nor its worth. If they can be satisfied with their meal, then what’s the point of protecting an item that’s been passed down by their ancestor?

The old man helplessly look at Nie Li and said, “Then two bags, nothing less than that.”

Nie Li looked at the old man. Regarding valuable items, there's no practical usage for the old man. What they need the most is food.

"Twenty bags of food and five pounds of meat, all yours!" Nie Li's right hand waved, retrieving the items. If he were to offer too much, the old man probably wouldn't be able to carry them back.

Looking at all of this food, the old man submerged into a long dumbfound thought. Thereafter, tears were falling down his face as he kowtowed towards Nie Li.

Chapter 150: Inscription Scrolls

The old man and his family has already reached the end and there isn't anything in their house that can be sold. As for this Blizzard Spiritual Gem, he doesn't know of it's usage and has been trying to sell it for dozens of days, but there wasn't anyone willing to buy it. He has two grandchildren who were starving at home, and the old man didn't know what else he could do for them.

He originally thought that he could sell this gem for two or three bags of food, which for him, can already be considered pretty good. He never imagined that Nie Li would give him so much food for it.

"Old man, even if I exchange your item with all of this food, I'd still benefit from you. If you have any requests, you can mention it." Nie Li said. He also wanted to offer several valuable things but he understands that if he were to give someone something too valuable, it would bring disaster to this old man and his family instead.

"I didn't know this item could be exchanged for so much food. God has already been kind to me, I have no other requests." The old man gave a few more kowtow.

Two skinny youths walked to the side of the old man.

"Da Niu, Er Niu, hurry, kowtow the benefactor!" the old man hurriedly said to the two youths.

The two youths did not say anything and started kowtowing.

Nie Li lamented in his heart. He took out another five bags of food and a few pounds of meat out, placed it on the store and left with the Blizzard Spiritual Gem in his interspatial ring.

Seeing the mountainous pile of food, the old man's tears came down like rain as he quivered and said, "Heavens have to bless this benefactor!"

Seeing this scene, the other storekeepers looked at the old man's pile of food with envy. However, they did not dare to do anything; after all, this trading market is managed by the Divine Flames Family. Therefore, they don't dare to cause any trouble here.

After circling the town several times, Duan Jian was able to quickly exchange the food for lots of Blood Crystals and Dragon's Soul Stones.

"Take these Dragon's Soul Stones." Nie Li took several Dragon's Soul Stones and passed them over to Duan Jian, "The Dragon's Soul Stone has an extremely huge advantage for someone like you who has the constitution from the dragon blood, it can greatly enhance your soul. When I get the chance, I'll have to find a dragon tribe demon spirit so that you can become a Demon Spiritualist."

A dragon tribe's demon spirit is extremely hard to find. However, Nie Li doesn't have a choice, because Duan Jian's constitution has determined that he is only suitable for a dragon tribe demon spirit.

“Thank you, master.” Duan Jian said, respectfully.

Nie Li plundered a decent amount of good items along the way. Gradually, they arrived at a huge store. At the top of the store hung the words “Divine Flames”, there are also all kinds of customers going in and out of that store.

With a sudden idea, Nie Li said, “We’ll take a look inside.”

Nie Li was curious about the Divine Flames Family. If the Divine Flames Family is as righteous as Duan Jian had said, maybe he could establish some sort of connection with the family.

The store has a total of seven floors. The first floor consists of a variety of common herbs, ores, weapons and some other stuff. Nothing on the first floor piqued Nie Li’s interest at all, and so he and Duan Jian went up to the second floor. The second floor consists of all kinds of martial arts, cultivation techniques and books.

Going up, the fifth floor was only so-so in Nie Li’s eyes. Although he has seen some of the stuff, none of it really attracted his attention.

At the sixth floor, Nie Li stopped in front of a huge sword. This sword is black in colour and would occasionally release black flames and an intense heat would blow over.

Seeing Nie Li stopped in front of the huge sword, a slightly fat

middle-aged man walked over. He had a big smile on his face and said, “Crafted with the Black Flames Metal, extremely sharp, can slice iron like mud. At the same time, it’s embedded with a flame crystal, containing fire attribute power. It carries effect of flames and could burn your enemy with a single chop. What a good eyesight the respected customer has.”

“What’s the price of this sword?”

“We only accept the exchange of items here. It’ll depend on what item can you take out.” said the fat middle-aged man as he lightly smiled.

Nie Li pondered for a moment. What he has the most in his hands right now would be elixirs. Therefore, he took out a Soul Concentrating Pill, tossed it to the fatty, and said, “ Is this enough to exchange for it?”

Earlier on, the pills that Nie Li gave out were only Soul Nurturing Pills. And now, in order to exchange for this huge sword, Nie Li took out a Soul Concentrating Pill that is even more valuable than a Soul Nurturing Pill.

The fat middle-aged man took the elixir and gave it a sniff. Immediately, his eyes lit up and said, “Good stuff, this is actually a Soul Concentrating Pill. During the Age of Darkness, alchemists have been greatly reduced, not many of them are left. Alchemists that could refine the Soul Concentrating Pill are also rare.”

The fat middle-aged man only took a sniff and could tell that it’s

the Soul Concentrating Pill, he's an expert indeed.

The fat old man pondered for a moment and said, "Just this is not enough to exchange for this Black Flame Sword. You'll need at least two hundred Soul Concentrating Pills to be worthy of the sword's value!"

Nie Li didn't feel that a Soul Concentrating Pill would be enough to exchange for this Black Flame Sword. Two hundred is also below of Nie Li's estimation. In Nie Li's heart, he estimated that it would be worth at least one thousand.

"This is two hundred Soul Concentrating Pills!" Nie Li took out two bottles of Soul Concentrating Pills and toss them over to the fat middle-aged man.

The fat middle-aged man never thought that Nie Li wouldn't even bother to negotiate the price and would just throw out two hundred Soul Concentrating Pills with the wave of his hand. These two hundred Soul Concentrating Pills could create several experts in the Divine Flames Family. With the Soul Concentrating Pill, many 5-star Silver rank and 5-star Gold rank experts would have a higher chance of breaking through to the next level.

Elixirs could only be preserved for a hundred years at best before they could not longer be used. Furthermore, the amount of alchemists is extremely few. Therefore, all of the families in this world have an extreme shortage of elixirs, especially high quality elixirs like the Soul Concentrating Pill. As for the Black Flame Sword, almost everyone that escaped to this world brought lots of interspatial rings over with numerous treasures that were being

passed down. The Black Flame sword could only be considered an ordinary object.

Nie Li took the Black Flame Sword, tossed it to Duan Jian and said, “You’ll have this sword!”

The Black Flame Sword is suitable for Duan Jian who has the Black Dragon’s blood. Otherwise, Nie Li wouldn’t have chosen it over so many treasures.

When Duan Jian received the sword, he was stunned for a moment, then gratefully and deeply at Nie Li’s back figure.

After associating with Duan Jian for so long, Nie Li feels that Duan Jian is someone that will repay his benefactor; therefore, Nie Li became even more generous to Duan Jian.

After the fat middle-aged man accepted the elixirs, he walked to Nie Li’s side, a huge smile on his face and said, “Forgive me for asking, are you an alchemist?”

Nie Li glanced at the fat middle-aged man and lightly nodded his head, “Correct.”

The fat middle-aged man’s eyes suddenly lit up and he became even more humble, “My name is Li Fu, may I know your name and which family are you from?”

“I do not belong to any family, as for my name, I believe that you

don’t have to know about it.” Nie Li said, lightly giving Li Fu a glance.

Li Fu wasn’t a bit bothered with Nie Li’s attitude. The rarity of an Alchemist showing up is absolutely unimaginable. Therefore, it’s extremely normal for Nie Li to be a little arrogant. Li Fu slightly bowed to Nie Li and said, “Lord Alchemist, our Divine Flames Family has been waiting to hire an Alchemy Master. If you are willing to join our Divine Flames Family, I can convey any of your requests to our Patriarch.”

“I don’t wish to be bound by anything; therefore, I will not join your family. However, cooperation is still possible.” Naturally, Nie Li wouldn’t leave someone hanging. The reason why he used Soul Concentrating Pills to exchange for the Black Flame Sword is because he has plan. He just never expected Li Fu to be hooked so easily.

“Cooperation? No problem. I would like to ask how would we cooperate? We can provide a large amount of refining materials for you.” In Li Fu’s view, the thing that Alchemists are extremely lacking in would be raw materials.

Nie Li glanced at Li Fu and said, “I’m not lacking any raw materials. As for how we’ll cooperate, I haven’t thought it through, yet. Today, I’m only here to take a look and buy some things.”

After hearing what Nie Li just said, Li Fu’s eyes flashed with a hint of disappointment. Nie Li wasn’t lacking any raw materials nor did he think about how this cooperation would play out;

therefore, he's probably just saying it for show.

Nie Li continued strolling around. Along the way, there wasn't any other items that attracted Nie Li's attention. They continued upwards, until they reached the seventh floor. The seventh floor is heavily guarded, with a fully armed guard in front of every item.

Generally, people without any special status wouldn't be allowed up here. However, due to the fact that Nie Li is an Alchemist, Li Fu did not hinder him.

The items on the seventh floor are way more valuable compared to the sixth floor. They are basically treasures handed down through the Age of Darkness, many items made Nie Li's heart tremble.

When Nie Li was checking out the treasures, Li Fu slowly backed away.

Nie Li, of course, noticed Li Fu's action but did not say anything else and continued to stroll around. Since he is already here, he has to grab one or two items before leaving. Otherwise, entering the treasure mountain and leaving empty handed would be too depressing. Nie Li's gaze fell onto a inscription scroll.

This inscription scroll actually contains a Legend rank forbidden technique!

Counting them, there are a total of seven scrolls.

“Brother, you’re interested in these scrolls?” A well dressed teenager walked to Nie Li’s side. He looked to be around sixteen or seventeen years old. He was wearing silk clothes that gave him an imposing appearance.

This teenager should’ve been called over by Li Fu, one of the Divine Flames Family’s members!

“Correct, I am indeed a little interested.” Nie Li nodded, not dodging the question.

The teen slightly sighed as he shook his head and said “These inscription scrolls are indeed good items. However, these scrolls have all been passed down throughout the Age of Darkness. The demon beast blood used to write them is already very blurred. Someone once tried to use them but they were already unusable. These inscription scrolls have become completely useless.”

Inscription scrolls that have been passed down throughout the Age of Darkness and have undergone the passage of time, it’s natural that they’re no longer usable. However, one notable point is that, on these inscription scrolls, they are inscribed with a Legend rank demon beast’s blood, which does not fade that easily. As long as it is processed a little, these inscription patterns will be able to glow again.

“Since they’re useless, why don’t you sell them to me? I can bring them back and study them, how about it?” Nie Li said, smiling. Just because they’re unusable to others doesn’t mean that they’re

unusable to him.

Chapter 151: Exchange

The well dressed youth shocking looked at Nie Li. This guy is going to buy these scrolls to study them? Right now, Inscription Masters are extremely rare, not to mention Inscription Masters that are able to understand Legend rank inscription patterns.

The youth lightly smiled and forthrightly said, “Since you like them, I’ll give them to you as a gift.”

Nie Li took a look at the other party. This youth is worthy of being raised in a powerful family, his methods are much higher, when compared to Li Fu. If Nie Li were to accept these inscription scrolls, the well dressed youth could mention any request, and it’d be hard for him to reject it. Nie Li shook his head and said, “Nothing comes free. I do want it, but I won’t take it for granted.”

With a wave of the right hand, a bottle of elixir was taken out from his interspatial ring. This is a bottle containing Soul Tempering Pills. They are graded higher than the Soul Concentrating Pills. He placed the bottle onto the table.

“How about this bottle of elixirs in exchange?” said Nie Li, calmly looking at the well dressed youth.

The well dressed youth took the bottle and gave it a sniff. Immediately, his face changed. He originally thought that no matter what item Nie Li took out, he would reject it. This way, Nie Li will owe him a favour, he would then say his request. He never imagined that Nie Li would take out a bottle of such great elixirs.

This bottle of elixirs is way more valuable than the one Li Fu received. The meaning of this bottle of elixirs is too important for the family, he could not refuse.

The well dressed youth lightly muttered, “Since you insist, then I’ll not refuse.”

He then swiped the bottle of elixirs.

Nie Li then grabbed the seven inscription scrolls that held the seven Legend rank Forbidden Spells, lightly smiled and said, “If I see anything else I like here, I’ll exchange it with elixirs. The Divine Flames family wouldn’t decline, right?”

“Definitely not. Feel free to pick from the treasures here.” said the well dressed youth, nodding his head. If he were to decline, he’d be an idiot. After having contact with Nie Li, he understood that this guy isn’t easy to control. For an alchemist to be so calm in this Abyss Prison realm, he must have some methods up his sleeves. The Divine Flames Family must establish a good relationship with Nie Li.

Elixirs are consumable items. So it’s definitely good to have more of them.

As of now, Nie Li doesn’t intend to have too much contact with the Divine Flames Family. After all, he still doesn’t have enough capital to speak on the same level with a family that has a Legend rank expert. Establishing a primary contact with them would be

sufficient.

After storing the Legend rank inscription scrolls, Nie Li continued to browse the other treasures. Another item attracted Nie Li's attention.

'Among so many treasures, I've been able to find an Attributeless item!' Nie Li thought inwardly to himself. Chaos and Attributeless items are the hardest to find. He was surprised to finally find one. This is the three sparkling flying knife set.

Nie Li doesn't know who made this masterpiece, but it has a complicated inscription pattern carved on each knife. These flying knives should've been made from Divine Crystals. (Divine Crystal is an attributeless type of ore) Their lethality is extremely high. They can easily break through the opponent's defenses. This item set can only be operated by someone who has attributeless soul force. Once the soul force is injected into the flying knives, they will turn invisible. It will also be hard for someone to track them with soul force. Even Legend rank experts could be killed, if they were careless.

This item is definitely good for surprise assaults!

"What's the price of this knife set?" asked Nie Li, looking at the well dressed youth.

Hesitation emerged on the face of the well dressed youth before he said, "This flying knife set has been passed down since ancient times. It's might is extremely powerful. Till this day, no one has

been able to control them. Even so, my Divine Flames Family will not easily sell them."

It's extremely normal for others to be unable to control an attributeless item with their soul force; after all, the treasure will choose its owner.

Since the well dressed youth said that he's reluctant to sell it, it's probably just the matter of price.

"How about ten bottles of Soul Tempering Pills?" Nie Li said, looking at the well dressed youth. He has plenty of elixirs, not mentioning ten bottles, even if it's a hundred bottles, Nie Li wouldn't feel any heartaches from losing them.

The well dressed youth shook his head and said, "I'm afraid that I'll have to make you disappointed."

Nie Li frowned his brows for a moment. Could it be that the Divine Flames Family is really not intending for this set to be sold? Ten bottles of Soul Tempering Pill is a huge temptation.

Nie Li lightly smiled while shaking his head and said, "Truth be told, this flying knife set was made from some Divine Crystals. I do not dare to confirm that it's an item that's been passed down since ancient times; however, Divine Crystal has only one feature. It can only be used by an attributeless person. Furthermore, the inscription patterns on it is extremely complex, only those who are able to understand the complicated inscription patterns are able to control the flying knives. A person with an attributeless attribute

is extremely rare, one in a thousand. And to understand such complicated inscription patterns, it's even more rare, one in ten thousand. Therefore, it's completely useless for you to keep this flying knife set. I'm afraid that even after a few hundred years, there would hardly be anyone suitable for them."

Hearing Nie Li's words, the well dressed youth was slightly stunned. He never thought that Nie Li would be so knowledgeable. He was actually able to determine the material that made this flying knife set in a single glance and its requirements.

"Divine Crystal?" The well dressed youth lightly knitted his brows. He has also heard of Divine Crystal before, it is exactly as Nie Li described. He has only heard from the people in his family that these three flying knives were passed down since ancient times. As to their verification, he also couldn't confirm it. If they really are as Nie Li described them, then the flying knife set is completely useless in their hands.

Seeing the well dressed youth hesitating, Nie Li lightly smiled and said, "In this Abyss Prison realm, dangers are everywhere. Even if it's the Divine Flames Family, you encounter unimaginable dangers at anytime. Rather than leaving a useless weapon in your hands, why not exchange it for these Soul Tempering Pills? It's more practical."

The well dressed youth lightly smiled and said, "Even if I want to sell this flying knife set, ten bottles of Soul Tempering Pills is far from enough. They're unable to match it's worth."

Nie Li has to admit that ten bottles of Soul Tempering Pills is not

able to match the worth of the flying knife set. Just the amount of Divine Crystals needed to craft one knife is easily the price of hundred bottles of Soul Tempering Pills.

However, the price can't be calculated this way. The Divine Flames Family doesn't know of the real worth of this flying knife set, but the Soul Tempering Pill is what the Divine Flames Family needs. Nie Li lightly smiled and said, "I wonder how much is the Divine Flames Family willing to exchange for them?"

After pondering for a moment, the well dressed youth said, "How about a hundred bottles of Soul Tempering Pill?"

"A hundred bottles of Soul Tempering Pills……" Nie Li pretended to be in a tough position. Truth is, Nie Li doesn't have to think about this amount, even for a little bit. He would gladly make the exchange;however, if he agreed too easily, the Divine Flames Family might think that the Soul Tempering Pill is an ordinary product.

After a moment, he said "A hundred bottles of Soul Tempering Pills is too much. I don't have that many bottles of Soul Tempering Pills with me."

He doesn't have that much? The well dressed youth thought inwardly to himself. It's perfectly normal not to have so many bottles of Soul Tempering Pills. After all, the ingredients for Soul Tempering Pills are extremely valuable. Even in the entire Abyss Prison realm, there isn't that much of those ingredients.

The well dressed youth calmly said, “Then how many Soul Tempering Pills are you willing to part with?”

“I can only part with fifty bottles, at most.” said Nie Li, lightly smiling.

“Fifty bottles is way too little.” said the well dressed youth, shaking his head. Since he’s determined to do this deal, he’ll have to fight for the best price.

“I only have fifty bottles of Soul Tempering Pills with me.” said Nie Li, stretching his hands out helplessly.

“Then use other elixirs as replacements. At least enough that are worth eighty bottles of Soul Tempering Pills. Only then will we be willing to sell this flying knife set.” The youth firmly said. Among so many treasures, Nie Li only picked this attributeless flying knife set. This proves that Nie Li’s soul realm is likely to be attributeless. Since that’s the case, he can’t be blamed for slaughtering a profit.

In this well dressed youth’s eyes, he’s stealing from Nie Li. But in Nie Li’s view, this is too good of a deal.

“I have another type of elixir here, it’s the Scarlet Body Enhancing Pill. How about two bottles of Scarlet Body Enhancing Pills for one bottle of Soul Tempering Pills?” negotiated Nie Li.

Scarlet Body Enhancing Pills? The well dressed youth’s eyes lit up. The Scarlet Body Enhancing Pill is also an extremely rare elixir.

It can greatly increase the strength of the physical body. It has great benefits towards raising a Fighter's cultivation.

"This Scarlet Body Enhancing Pill isn't as effective as the Soul Tempering Pill. At least three bottles of Scarlet Body Enhancing Pills for one bottle of Soul Tempering Pills." said the well dressed youth.

Nie Li had his brows tightly locked together, pretending to be unwilling. He looked at the flying knife set again and said, "Three bottles of Scarlet Body Enhancing Pills for one bottle of Soul Tempering Pills then. Who can I blame for having my eyes on this flying knife set?"

With a wave of his right hand, he took out fifty bottles of Soul Tempering Pills and ninety bottles of Scarlet Body Enhancing Pills and passed them over to the well dressed youth.

"Here is the flying knife set, please use them well." The well dressed youth passed the three flying knives over to Nie Li.

Nie Li slightly nodded and stored the three flying knives inside his interspatial ring.

The well dressed youth rejoiced inwardly in his heart. He made a huge profit in this deal. With these elixirs, they can help the family increase its strength, his position within the family will also increase because of this deal. In addition to him being a direct descendent, he would become the best choice as the next successor to the family.

The well dressed youth thought that he had earned a lot from this profit, meeting an easy alchemist master; however, the one that has benefited the most is Nie Li. He only spent a small amount of elixirs in exchange for three flying knives that were made from Divine Crystals.

The well dressed youth smiled and said, “My name is Li Heng. I wonder, how is brother addressed? If you still want to buy anything, you can come here and get Li Fu to find me.”

“Brother Li Heng can call me Nie Li.” said Nie Li, lightly smiling.

“Nie Li?” Li Heng looked at Nie Li, wondering if the name Nie Li is authentic or just a fake name.

“I will come again.” Nie Li lightly smiled, cupped his hands and said, “I’ll have to take my leave first.”

“Okay.” Li Heng nodded his head. Nie Li should still be a little wary towards them, if Li Heng is too forceful and makes Nie Li remain, that could make Nie Li be filled with doubts instead.

Li Heng walked Nie Li all the way to the entrance before going back to his station.

“Master, we’ve used so many precious elixirs to exchange for these items. Wasn’t it a loss?” Duan Jian said to Nie Li. After all, in this Abyss Prison realm, elixirs are extremely valuable. They can

be used to buy many treasures, but not the other way round as elixirs are something that raise the strength of the consumer.

"Loss?" repeated Nie Li, smiling. He passed an interspatial ring over to Duan Jian and said, "There are a thousand bottles of every elixir in there. You can use them as you like. You can ask me for more once you've finished!"

Chapter 152: Old Man

A thousand bottles?

Duan Jian was dumbfounded. How does Nie Li have so many precious elixirs?

Nie Li glanced at Duan Jian's dumbfounded expression. He couldn't help smiling and walked to the front.

They found a hotel in the town and paid the price for eight days, which was a total of six bags of food.

Now, they only have to wait for the promised time and then, they can go cause a ruckus in the Silver Winged Family's territory.

Nie Li stayed in his own room and took out the two items that he brought, the seven inscription scrolls with Legend rank forbidden spells and the three flying daggers.

He opened one of the Legend rank forbidden spell inscription patterns. The inscription, written with demon blood, was really smudgy. However, it still emitted a powerful energy. The inscription pattern on this scroll is very dense and extremely complicated. An ordinary person wouldn't be able to understand it; however, it's not very difficulty for Nie Li.

"It's actually a summoning-type Legend rank forbidden spell." Nie Li was shocked, even he has no idea what creature this will

summon.

In fact, most of the people don't realise that the world they reside in is vast and without boundaries. The place that Nie Li and his bunch are from is called the Divine Continent. It's one of the six continents that belongs to the main world. And within the main world, there are many subsidiary realms like the Abyss Prison realm.

The Abyss Prison realm should be a relatively small subsidiary realm. Some subsidiary realms are very vast, but also filled with danger. The Abyss Demon that attacked the City Lord's Mansion came from the Abyss Realm. The Abyss realm is one of the few most terrifying and dangerous subsidiary realms.

Aside from the Abyss Realm, there's the Blizzard Realm, the Bolt Realm, the Infernal Realm and many more.

The door of subsidiary is placed in the main world so that people can go in and out of the main world and into the subsidiary realms.

Summoning spells are used to summon powerful life forms from these subsidiary realms. Most of the life forms heed to the summoner's orders; however, there are some that don't. And that would cause a huge disaster, just like with what happened with the Abyss Demon.

Nie Li carefully wiped the dust off that was on this Legend rank inscription scroll. He then got several herbs, refined them and then slowly applied the solution onto the inscription pattern.

The solution that Nie Li is using is called the Clearance potion. It can awaken the demon blood that was used on the Legend rank scroll, allowing it to release its power once again.

After a moment, the legend rank Inscription Scroll was returned to its pristine condition and was filled with power.

This Inscription Scroll's strength has been fully restored. Nie Li continued to handle the other Legend rank Inscription Scrolls the same way. There was only one summoning scroll, the rest are all elemental-based or functional-based Legend rank forbidden spells. After he's done handling all the inscription scrolls, Nie Li lightly smiled.

Even if it's a Legend rank expert, if he doesn't have any guard towards Nie Li, Nie Li can make his opponent suffer a loss.

After he stored the Inscription Scrolls, Nie Li proceeded to the three flying knives.

'These inscription patterns on them are indeed very old, at least ten thousand years old.' Nie Li thought inwardly to himself. He injected a small amount of his soul force into one of the flying knives. The inscriptions on the flying knife quickly lit up. Energy was constantly flowing within the flying knife, giving off some fiery flames.

When the power in the flying knife was awakened by him, two ancient letters gradually appeared on the flying knife.

“Scarlet Flame?” Nie Li was able to recognize the two ancient words. After all, the words of the Divine Continent were passed down for a very long time. Even if it’s words that Nie Li has never seen before, he can still get the rough meaning of them. This flying knife is called Scarlet Flame?

Nie Li injected his soul force into the two other flying knives.

“Scarlet Chill, Scarlet Void.” Nie Li read the names of the two other flying knives. So every knife has a different name.

The Scarlet Flame contains extremely hot Fire energy, as for the Scarlet Chill, it’s contains chilling Frost energy. As for the Scarlet Void, it’s the most mysterious among them. After its power was awakened, it was covered in a indistinct black fog.

‘These three flying knives have different attributes. I wonder which master made this.’ Nie Li thought inwardly to himself. These three flying knives can be claimed as a treasure within the Legend realm.

They’re different from the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword. The Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword isn’t an object of this world. These three flying knives should’ve been made by an expert from this world. At the current moment, Nie Li can barely utilize one-ten thousandth of the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword’s power. As for the flying knives, he can at least utilize sixty percent of their power.

I finally have something I can use casually. Nie Li thought inwardly to himself as he sat down cross-legged and began practising the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique. The three flying knives were floating around Nie Li while he practiced. The aura they were emitting was also getting similar to Nie Li's aura.

As days passed by, Nie Li consolidated his cultivation at 1-star Gold rank. He continued to constantly refine and absorb the soul force from the Blood Crystals, as he slowly approached 2-star Gold rank.

As for Duan Jian, he's in the room beside Nie Li and was also focusing in his training. After every training session, he would open his eyes and, only after sensing Nie Li'a aura, he would close his eyes and continue to practise. With the awaken of his Dragon Blood, as well as the Blood Crystals and Soul Soul Tempering Pills, his cultivation has increased to soaring heights and was soon approaching Black Gold rank.

The strength of Duan Jian's physical body is already comparable to that of Legend rank experts. Those who want to kill him would need to spend some time in order to do it. If his cultivation reaches Black Gold rank, he will be able to threaten even Legend rank experts.

All of this was given to him by Nie Li.

In Duan Jian's life, he's only had two objectives. One is to seek revenge, another is to repay Nie Li's grace!

Regarding Duan Jian's every action, Nie Li can feel them with his keen soul force. To Nie Li, if Duan Jian is genuine about following him, he will provide Duan Jian with a big opportunity, and great fortune. If Duan Jian leaves, Nie Li won't say anything.

In his previous life, he battled against the Sage Emperor and six Deity rank demon beasts and ended up dying from exhaustion, making Nie Li understand one thing. In many times, although one possess powerful strength, there's no way to turn the tide all by himself. Therefore, in this life, because Nie Li understands this point, he is nurturing his own team.

Lu Piao and Du Ze, these two brothers from his previous life, Nie Li understands their character well; therefore, Nie Li has trust towards them. As for Duan Jian, he is a stranger that he saved. In Nie Li's heart, he, more or less, has his guard against him. However, from the looks of it, there isn't any problems in Duan Jian's loyalty.

If Duan Jian is willing to loyally serve him, Nie Li will naturally nurture him well. But if Duan Jian wants to leave, Nie Li will also not retain him.

Nie Li looked towards the distance. After experiencing two lives, Nie Li gradually came to some understanding. The world that he is in contact with and his understanding from his previous life is only a small portion of the wide and vast world. All that stuff that Emperor Kong Ming left behind caused him to speculate. Just what kind of existence is Emperor Kong Ming? Nie Li was carrying a heart of respect and was working hard to enhance his strength.

Time passed by, the people of the Abyss Prison realm continued to live normally as they struggled to continue to live.

After sitting and cultivating for so many days, Nie Li slowly opened his eyes. Tonight, is the promised time between him, Ning'er and the rest.

"It's time to get them." Nie Li lightly smiled as he stood up.

Nie Li and Duan Jian left the hotel together.

The streets are as crowded as usual, with many people walking everywhere. Nie Li and Duan Jian were walking among the crowd. They changed their appearance so that they won't attract anyone's attention.

Suddenly, a noise came from a far away distance, which attracted Nie Li and Duan Jian's attention.

"Old thing, you dare to take my stuff? See if I don't beat you to death!" a furious bark sounded. A well built man waved his palm and tried to grab the old man.

Nie Li glanced at that direction, and saw an old man wearing tattered clothes. His hair was messy and his steps staggered as he walked. Both of his eyes did not have the slightest expression in them and were filled with loss.

The well built man's hand tried to grab the old man's body;

however, his hand missed. He tripped and flew, heavily falling onto the ground. The old man raised his leg and stepped on the well built man's face.

"Urghhh!" The well built man painfully screamed, "Old man, I'll kill you!"

However, after the old man stepped on the man, he staggered and continued moving forward.

When the well built man got up and was preparing to pounce the old man, several young men immediately stopped him.

"Boss, that old man isn't simple. He might be a supreme expert!"

"Let's not bother with him!"

The well built man pondered awhile, nodded his head, spat a mouthful of blood and fainted.

The old man stumbled as he walked passed Nie Li.

Nie Li can keenly sensed a terrifying aura. That killing intent seemed to be intending to penetrate into his entire body, causing Nie Li to shriver. Such frightening killing intent!

Nie Li felt a slight chill in his heart. Only those who have killed hundreds of thousands of lives could have such a frightening

killing intent. This old man probably has the strength of a Legend rank or even higher. Even Sikong Yi might not be at the same level as this old man.

Sensing something, the old man threw a glance at Nie Li.

With only just a glance, All of the hair on Nie Li's body stood up. He can only complain in his heart incessantly. With his current strength, if the old man were to take any action, he would be dead before he realised it. Nie Li can only try his best to retract his own aura to avoid grabbing the old man's attention.

The old man only gave Nie Li a glance and retracted his gaze as he stumbled while moving forward. He was also mumbling something.

"Infinity has no beginning, no beginning can have no end. Wonderful, wonderful, hahaha……" finishing his mumbling, the old man madly laughed and moved further and further away in the crowd.

After hearing what the old man just said, Nie Li was frightened in his heart; however, he did not reveal any expression on his face as he calmly walked. This old man couldn't be one of Emperor Kong Ming's successors, right? If the opposite party were to know he is one of the successors, he'd be dead for sure.

Chapter 153: Divine Explosion Inscription?

The feeling of danger lingered in his heart for a long while.

As Nie Li and Duan Jian pretend nothing happened, they continued walking until the old man disappeared.

“Master, have you discover anything?” Duan Jian asked. Nie Li hasn’t said anything for a long time now and Duan Jian could feel that something wasn’t right.

“That old man, from before, is an expert.” said Nie Li, looking into the dark sky. In this Abyss Prison realm, aside from the thirteen family’s experts, there are probably many more that are hidden out there.

Duan Jian nodded his head. He could also feel that the old man was strong, but wasn’t clear to what degree.

‘I never thought that the Ancient Array would be linked to this Abyss Prison realm. It’s such dangerous place. If I were knew this earlier, I wouldn’t have come.’ Nie Li inwardly thought to himself. He originally thought that inside this array would be a huge treasure. Otherwise, why would the Dark Guild want to claim this place so strongly? He never thought that this would be such a dangerous place.

He doesn’t want to come here again, once they return to their world, unless he reaches the strength of Black Gold rank.

“Let’s talk after we save Ning’er, Du Ze and the rest!”

The stars were sparkling in the sky.

There were huge demon beasts occasionally flying in the sky and the lights from fires were flickering in the mountains. Those are signs that humans are fighting against demon beasts.

The Silver Winged Family has, as usual, guards patrol around. This is a ten thousand man family. This place has existed for thousands of years, and is one of the leading existences in the Abyss Prison realm.

Two figures appeared within the forest.

“It’s beginning.” said Nie Li, lightly smiling. Everything that he has arranged will soon give the Silver Winged Family a huge shock.

At the treetop palace, Sikong Yi was quietly enjoying wine and beauties. Since he doesn’t have much time to live, Sikong Yi no longer trained as diligently as he used to be and was passing his days casually.

“I wonder when that brat, Lei Zhuo, will be back.” Sikong Yi felt fidgety for no reason.

A maiden that was massaging his leg suddenly felt a little tired

and carelessly knocked over a glass. The glass fell onto the ground, breaking into fragments and wine spilled all over the floor. Immediately, she was scared as her face ashened.

She immediately knelt down and pleaded, “Lord Patriarch, I did not do it on purpose. Please, pardon me!”

“Bitch, you actually dare to ruin my mood!?” Sikong Yi’s face turned dark as he slapped the maiden. The force from the slap sent the maiden smashed into a pillar and then she fell down as fresh blood leaked out from her mouth.

“Lord Patriarch, I did not do that on purpose. Please, from the records that I have been attending to you for so many years, please pardon me.” pleaded the maiden as constantly kowtowed, knocking her forehead, which was full of blood, onto the ground.

Sikong Yi coldly snorted, “Men, drag her out and execute her!”

It’s as though Sikong yi’s voice had come from hell. There was no trace of emotion in his words.

The maiden still continued to kowtow to seek for pardon as several fierce looking guards walked over and dragged her out.

“Lord Patriarch, please pardon me! I won’t dare to commit the same mistake again!” The maiden’s crying voice drifted further and further away.

When Sikong Hongyue walked in and heard the crying voice, she frowned for a moment, bowed her body and asked, “Father, why has your mood been bad lately?”

“Hongyue, do you think that that kid, Lei Zhuo, is lying to us?” Sikong Yi said a little furiously.

“Probably not; after all, his friends are still in our hands!” Sikong Hongyue frowned for a moment and said, “Father, you don’t have to worry so much. Lei Zhuo will definitely deliver the cure.”

The moment Sikong Hongyue’s voice died off, a huge explosion was heard and the entire tree palace began to tremble.

“What’s going on?” Sikong Yi suddenly stood up. That horrifying explosion was like thunder. It could cause the ears to sting from the sound alone.

“What happened?” Sikong Hongyue’s face also changed.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Explosions were happening everywhere within the Silver Winged Family’s territory. One explosion was followed by another in an endless cycle.

Rumble! Rumble!

The treetop palace shook so much, it felt like it would soon collapse.

“Not good, let’s go!” Sikong Yi’s face changed and together with Sikong Hongyue, they flew out of the palace.

The terrifying explosions covered the entire sky followed by dazzling lights that caused the entire sky to light up. Even the other thirteen families, who were living far away, could see this scene.

Many members from the thirteen families were awakened from their dreams and looked at Silver Winged Family’s direction while discussing with one another.

“What happened in the Silver Winged Family’s territory?”

“Probably some joyous occasion and are putting on a firework display!”

“These fireworks are really frightening! They can be heard from very far away.”

Some kids clapped and excitedly cried out, “What a nice view!”

In the Silver Winged Family’s territory, the entire place became a total mess. There were guards running in all directions, unable to understand what was happening. Some of the guards had fire on their butts and were screaming as they ran to a pool.

Pshhh! Pshhh!

The pool was packed with guards. Heads were popping out of the surface of the pool. When they stripped their clothes off, they would see patches of black on their bodies. Suddenly, a huge explosion sounded and a surge of heat soared to the sky from the depths of the water.

Huge waves threw the guards out from the pool. Some of the guards were holding onto their black butts as they madly ran around in the grasslands, screaming.

“Who placed a damn Divine Explosion inscription pattern at the bottom of the pond?”

“My butt is going to be charred……!”

These guards were screaming as they ran around.

At this moment, when Nie Li, who is hiding in the grass, heard those words, he wouldn’t help smiling. Even the emotionless Duan Jian laughed.

Divine Explosion inscription pattern? Is there anyone that’s seen a Divine Explosion inscription pattern that could explode in the depth of the water? The Divine Explosion inscription pattern is made from carving Explosion inscription patterns on a special talisman rock. It can cause a small area to explode, but it’s power is

very small. The Flame Explosion inscription pattern that Nie Li used is different. It can be carved on anything and once it's activated, it has a massive explosive effect.

The Silver Winged Family's territory was full of Nie Li's Flame Explosion inscription patterns. Normally, these Flame Explosion inscription patterns are hidden away and would be hard to detect. The moment the first Flame Explosion inscription pattern ignited, the second, third, fourth, fifth……and many others would soon follow.

A series of explosions were occurring everywhere inside the Silver Winged Family's territory.

Nie Li came out from the grass and said to Duan Jian, "Let's go!"

Thereafter, with an indifferent expression, he walked towards the location that he promised to meet Ning'er and the rest.

Duan Jian was slightly stunned. Nie Li is going to go in like this? However, he still followed behind him.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Wherever Duan Jian and Nie Li walked, there would be an explosion not far from them. There would be golden armoured guards flying through the air one by one and then fall to the side of the road, unable to move. Nie Li and Duan Jian would blatantly walk past these guards.

There wasn’t a need for them to take action personally and these guards were thrown around by the Flame Explosion inscription patterns that Nie Li left behind. The guards were laying on the ground, one after another, and were unable to get up.

In the courtyard

Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest heard the explosions coming from the outside. Today is the promised time with Nie Li.

"Ning'er, Lu Piao, pack up. We're leaving," Du Ze said, lightly smiling.

Lu Piao excitedly jumped up, "We've been under house arrest for several days in this place now, I almost couldn't stand it anymore. If Nie Li didn't come back for us, I might've charged my way out."

Xiao Ning'er looked outside, took out a map and said, "Nie Li told us to follow this route!"

The six of them ran away from the courtyard, following the route that Nie Li left them. There would be explosion not far from them and guards were being sent into the air.

Onoe guard fell in front of Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest, giving them a scare. Just when they were about to merge with their demon spirits and engage in battle, they saw that the guard was covered in black, was lying on the ground and couldn't stand up.

Everyone in the group looked at each other.

Suddenly, guards were falling in front of them, like dumplings, one after another and none of them were standing.

“This is too funny, haha! Every single one of them is as black as aboriginal tribes.” Lu Piao laughed, leaping and stomping on the butt of the guards.

The group of six continued down the route without encountering any opponents. The whole Silver Winged Family’s territory has been blown into ruin.

Looking a few hundred meters ahead, in the empty ground was far away with Nie Li and Duan Jian waiting for them there.

“They’ve come.” Nie Li lightly smiled. Everything has proceeded according to his expectations.

Once everyone was together, the eight people quickly vanished into the darkness.

Currently, it’s a huge mess in the Silver Winged Family’s territory. Sikong Yi and Sikong Hongyue were skimming over the Silver Winged Family’s territory. Not long after they started to skim it, an explosion suddenly occurred, causing some raging flames to ramble around.

“Divine Explosion inscription pattern?” Sikong Yi frowned his brows awhile and then dodged the incoming flames in a flash, “No, Divine Explosion inscription patterns doesn’t have so much power!”

When Sikong Yi's voice died down, there was a sudden series of explosions that originated from the surrounding tree trunks. Flames engulfing them from all sides. Sikong Yi let out a low bark and a circle barrier appeared, blocking the flames from Sikong Yi and Sikong Hongyue.

"Father, what happened?" Sikong Hongyue looked at the surrounding area, her face was filled with shock. Explosions were happening everywhere in the Silver Winged Family's territory, fires soared into the skies and the guards were in a mess with miserable screams coming from them. The treetop palace was also engulfed by flames, and was constantly shaking, making it look as though it was going to collapse soon.

"It must be that kid, Lei Zhuo!" Sikong Yi's rage surged throughout the sky. He now understood that he was tricked by Nie Li.

Sikong Yi had his suspicions about Nie Li all this time, but he never thought that Nie Li would use such method and make a giant mess of the Silver Winged Family. Sikong Yi's expression turned dark, his entire body was covered with frightening killing intent, "Looks like I have belittled you!"

"This was done by Lei Zhuo?" Sikong Hongyue's brows twitched, "Right, in the courtyard. Lei Zhuo's friends are still there!"

"It's useless. With Lei Zhuo's calculations, they must have left by now!" Sikong Yi's face was turning darker. He never thought that he would be tricked by a kid like Nie Li!

Chapter 154: Surprise Attack

“Father, we’re letting this go?” Sikong Hongyue asked, knitted her brows tight.

“Letting this go? I will find that kid and get him back for this matter sooner or later! They must have ran towards the wilderness direction. I’ll lead some of our people to chase after them, you will go find the other elders and watch over the territory. The Silver Winged Family has suddenly suffered a heavy blow, the enemy families will certainly make some movements. If I am unable to chase that kid down within three days, I’ll come back immediately!” said Sikong Yi, solemnly.

Sikong Hongyue nodded her head and said, “Yes, father.”

Sikong Yi rushed towards the direction of the wilderness like a comet, while Sikong Hongyue went to find the other elders.

At this moment, hidden inside a tree hole that was at the edge of the Silver Winged Family’s territory, Lu Piao puzzledly asked, “Nie Li, shouldn’t we leave?”

“That old rogue, Sikong Yi, will definitely think that we have already escaped towards the direction of the wilderness. The wilderness is flat ground, without anything to conceal in, making it too easy to be caught. So, we’re doing the exact opposite of what they expect and hide in this forest. Today’s matters will surely throw the Silver Winged Family into chaos. Now that the Silver Winged Family has suffered a heavy loss, the enemy families will

definitely not give the Silver Winged Family a chance to recover and will surely take action. By that time, the Silver Winged Family will be vulnerable, so it won't be too late for us to leave." Nie Li smiled.

"Provoking you was the unluckiest thing that that old rogue, Sikong Yi, did." Du Ze said, smiling.

Xiao Ning'er looked at the side of Nie Li's face and the corner of her mouth curled into a smile. Nie Li is always so different compared to others. Nie Li can come and go as he likes even inside such a huge family like the Silver Winged Family.

Nie Li sensed something and looked at Xiao Ning'er's direction. They made eye contact and Xiao Ning'er immediately lowered her head, her face slightly heating up and was flushed with a layer of red.

Nie Li embarrassedly rubbed his nose.

Suddenly, Nie Li thought of something and said, "You guys stay here, I have to make a trip."

Xiao Ning'er concernedly asked, "Nie Li, what are you going to do?"

Nie Li looked towards the mining grounds. If he were to make a trip now, it would be indeed a little dangerous, but after thinking about the kid's eyes, which was filled with tears, Nie Li decided to

give him a helping hand.

“Rest assured, I will definitely return. You guys have to be careful, don’t leak any traces of you being here.” Nie Li said, smilingly as he jumped towards the darkness and out of sight.

Duan Jian took a glance at Nie Li’s back figure and couldn’t help frowning. Nie Li did not say what he’s going to do, which made him faintly feel uneasiness in his heart.

The mining grounds of the Silver Winged Family is very heavily guarded. This place is often trafficked; therefore, there are many ears and eyes around. Because there are many miners inside the mine, which are just bunch of innocent people, Nie Li did not leave any Flame Explosion inscription patterns around the mining grounds. When the Silver Winged Family was sent into turmoil by the Flame Explosion inscription patterns, this place wasn’t even slightly affected.

However, the situation over at the Silver Winged Family caused this place to be in a ruckus, too. The miners were all stirred up, trying to break free from the guards.

“Kill all who move about without permission!” ordered Sikong Shou, raising his sword and slashing down. The sword aura swept past six miners, fresh blood splattered around and six miners fell resignedly onto the ground.

All the other rioting workers had fear flashing across their eyes and suddenly backed down. Sikong Shou is a Gold rank expert,

they weren't his opponent at all.

Sikong Shou's eyes were emitting a bloodthirsty and murderous intent as he coldly snorted and said, "A bunch of garbage wants to revolt?"

The other guards raised their sharp swords, preparing to take action to deter the miners. Sikong Shou raised his head, looked towards the treetop palace's direction, and his eyes flashed with panic. He doesn't have any idea on what was happening, could it be that the enemy has come to attack their territory?

If it's an enemy, the enemy is a little too strong, even the treetop palace was destroyed.

If the Silver Winged Family is defeated, then they won't have any good time in the future!

The miners were in a ruckus. The original despair in their eyes had faint traces of hope. If the Silver Winged Family is destroyed, then they might be able to obtain their freedom back.

Currently, Nie Li has reached the edge of the mining grounds and is hiding on top of a huge tree, assessing the situation.

'There are over two hundred people here with dozens of Gold rank experts among them, while the rest are Silver rank. There's also a post tower over there that should be the core.' Nie Li inwardly thought to himself, 'All the miners here have been

imprinted with the slave mark. The caster should be a Inscriptionist. Normally, an Inscriptionist can't be too far from the slave imprinted person; otherwise, the ones who were imprinted will have their bodies exploded and they will die. Therefore, the Inscriptionist must be in that post tower!'

If Nie Li wants to set the miners who have been imprinted with the slave mark free, he has to kill the Inscriptionist!

After thinking awhile, Nie Li merged with the Shadow Devil demon spirit and move towards the post tower.

The post tower is about a dozen meters in height with the surroundings guarded by many guards, giving it some tight security. As of this moment, many of the guards were talking to one another about this entire mess. After all, such a big incident has just occurred in the Silver Winged Family's territory, how can their hearts not be affected by it?

While their attention was being diverted, Nie Li activated void-form and slowly entered the tower.

The leading Gold rank expert raised his sharp sword and coldly barked, "Who's there!?"

The other Silver rank guards also waved their swords, their gazes were looking at the front and were preparing to engage in battle.

However, there wasn't anyone there, it was completely empty.

“Did I sense incorrectly?” The Gold rank expert mumbled to himself. It might be him being too paranoid. After the Silver Winged Family’s territory suffered such an attack, it has caused him to be in a state of tension.

Nie Li has already past him and slipped into the post tower.

If Nie Li were to take action, he would have already been dead.

Inside the post tower is a set of rotating stairs that went all the way up to the top. The stairs were also guarded by many guards, but they were only Silver rank.

He appeared to the side of one of the guards, Nie Li’s sickle-shaped forelimbs silently slashing across his neck. The guard gave out a silent cry as he fell onto the ground, dead where he laid.

Nie Li continued forward while concealing himself, finishing up one guard after another as he moved along the rotating stairs up to the highest level. He slightly slipped his head in and saw three Gold rank experts sitting cross-legged.They were discussing something.

“The Silver Winged Family has suffered such a huge attack, they probably won’t be able to recover themselves in a short amount of time! Big brother, what should we do?”

“As Inscription Masters, it doesn’t matter which family we go to.

We also don’t have to fear the lack of food. We’ll wait and see. If the Silver Winged Family is defeated, we’ll change to a new lord!” The leading middle aged man laughed.

The two other Gold rank experts also nodded their head.

Nie Li never thought that the other party would have three Inscriptionists and they are all Gold rank experts at that. The top of this tower is filled with all kinds of mysterious inscription patterns that were filled with mysterious energy circulating within them.

Protection inscription patterns? These three guys are really insecure. They made the whole tower look like a turtle shell! And these inscription patterns, even if it’s a Black Gold rank expert, they wouldn’t be able to attack this tower from outside easily. Furthermore, these three Inscription Masters have also laid down some sort of inscription pattern that allows them to know of the outside situation.

Once the outside is under attack, this three Inscription Masters can seal the entrance. As long as it’s not a Legend rank expert, the three of them would definitely be safe and secure.

Nie Li secretly snuck in, which is why the three Inscription Masters don’t have their guards up.

‘If I didn’t sneak my way up here, even if it’s me, I wouldn’t be able to do anything to them in a short amount of time!’ Nie Li inwardly thought to himself. With a roll of his eyes, he got an idea

and a smile formed on his mouth, ‘These guys imprinted slave marks on so many miners. As an inscriptionist, that’s simply devoid of conscience. You guys shouldn’t have pissed me off, ever!’

If it was someone else that was facing a turtle shell-like tower and three Gold rank experts, they might not have any good ideas on how to deal with them in a short amount of time. However, Nie Li is different. Even if the three Inscription Masters placed down many defensive inscription patterns, Nie Li can easily break them.

Nie Li started writing on the tower with demon beast’s blood, placing down dozens of Flame Explosion inscription patterns.

‘These Flame Explosion inscription patterns are more than enough to rip this turtle shell open. The biggest weakness of this turtle shell is that it’s unable to stop any impact that comes from the inside!’ Nie Li lightly smiled, then retracted the Shadow Devil demon spirit. He let out a low growl and merged with the Fanged Panda demon spirit.

“Who!?” The three Inscription Masters coldly barked, sensing something.

He was found, but it’s already too late. The corner of Nie Li’s mouth curl into a smile as the Fanged Panda demon spirit opened its big mouth and spat out a black sphere and a white sphere towards the inside of the tower.

“Quick, seal the entrance!”

“Seal the entrance!”

The three Inscription Masters hurriedly activated the protection inscription patterns, trying to close the entrance of the tower. At the tower’s entrance, a faint luster lit up. Watching the entrance as it was about to be sealed, a black sphere and a white sphere flew into the tower just before the entrance was completely sealed.

Watching this scene, the corner of Nie Li’s mouth curled into a smile and softly said, “Goodbye!”

After speaking, Nie Li jumped out from the window.

The three Inscription Masters saw the black sphere and white sphere flying in and covered their faces with fear.

“Quick, seal them with inscription patterns!”

“Seal them!”

The three Inscription Masters were instantly thrown into a mess. The black sphere and white sphere collided with each other and created a huge explosion, causing the entire tower to shake. Miserable screams came from the tower. Before the voices died down, a series of dozens of explosions sent the entire tower flying upwards several kilometers into a sky, like a gigantic firework. Then, with a boom, it was blown apart.

Chapter 155: Your Opponent

A huge firework!

Nie Li looked up into the sky and exclaimed in his heart. He first used Yin-Yang Burst to blast a crack into the protective inscription patterns and then used dozens of Flame Explosion inscription patterns to send the entire tower up into the sky.

Currently, the surrounding guards were dumbfounded. They turned around and only saw half of the post tower looking lonely as it stood in the darkness. They then raised their heads, the tower was like a cannon that blasted into the sky. At the tail of the tower, there was a trail of flames. Thereafter, it exploded within the sky, scattered and the pieces fell like rain.

What happened?

They weren't able the react as the post tower flew.

Many of the guards in the Silver Winged Family had their faces replaced with panic, none of them knew what to do next.

The leader, Sikong Shou, was also dumbfounded.

The riled up workers were also slightly stunned for a moment and then burst into cheers while watching this scene.

The three Inscription Masters were killed, the marks on their body have been removed! These people who have been captured here to be slaves were mostly Silver or Gold rank cultivation. Adding on to the fact that they are mining the Blood Crystals, many of them used the crystals on themselves to train secretly, trying to break free of the mark.

The three Inscription Masters marks suppressed their cultivation, causing their hopes to be trampled on. But now that the mark has been removed, their cultivation made a suddenly recovery.

“Our seals have been removed!”

“Kill!”

Furious roars bust out from these workers, like beasts that have just been let out of their cages.

They have been trampled on for too long with no freedom and pride, and were mining on a daily basis. The moment they take a small rest, Sikong Shou’s whip would wave down and ruthlessly lash their bodies. They have all been enduring, waiting for the day they can let everything out.

“Not good!” Sikong Shou and his underlings faces changed to fear. Without the suppression of the three Inscription Masters, these harmless lambs suddenly turned into fierce tigers and bite their handlers.

There are at least tens of thousands of miners here, many of them are Silver and Gold rank experts!

The miners came like a tidal wave, killing the closest guards of the Silver Winged Family.

Because these miners do not have any sharp weapons, they waved their pickaxes, and looked at the guards with anger and hatred.

Psh! Psh! Psh!

Even though the guards slashed a bunch of miners, there were more miners that came at them. They were ferocious and weren't afraid of death as they madly charged towards the Silver Winged Family's guards.

When a miner was about to be slashed by a huge sword, he quickly blocked the attack and, like a wild beast, charged up and bit the guard's neck.

"Arghhh!" the guard issued a miserable shierk.

Although these guards of the Silver Winged Family would often fight against demon beasts, in general, they are afraid of death. They were sent to guard this mining ground, so they weren't part of the elites. When they saw these miners become as savage as wolves and tigers, they felt fear and, one after another, they began to run away.

“Kill!”

This cry covered the skies.

Sikong Shou was able to kill dozens of miners, however, the tidal wave of miners soon had him surrounded. Normally, he was the most brutal among the guards and even killed the most people. Many of these people were filled with hatred towards him. The miners charged as one, causing him to be a little scared.

He hurriedly looked around for someone to rescue him, but when he looked to the rear, the guards that were there have already abandoned their armours and were fleeing the scene as they blamed their parents for not to give them more limbs to escape even faster.

He never imagined that he would fall in this place, while being surrounded by slaves.

At this moment, he has fallen into great despair. However, he knows that he can only wield his sword and fight, because the moment he stops, these miners will tear him apart.

Many powerful miners headed towards Sikong Shou, wanting to kill him.

“Urghhh!” Sikong Shou was finally overwhelmed, knocked onto the ground by these miners, and drowned in the river of their

anger.

As the cause of all of these issues, Nie Li quickly disappeared into the darkness. No one ever noticed Nie Li's existence.

He searched the mining grounds for a long time, but wasn't able to find any traces of that small kid. With so many miners revolting, the whole area became a huge mess. He probably won't be able to find him anymore, so Nie Li can only hope that the kid is blessed by the heavens.

While the miners were attacking the guards, a group of silver armoured experts arrived. The one leading the group is Sikong Hongyue. She was also wearing silver armour, and was waving a huge sword in her hands, while her eyes were filled with a chilling killing intent.

"A group of cheapskate slaves dare to be so presumptuous in my Silver Winged Family's territory?! You guys are simply seeking death!" Sikong Hongyue struck the sword in her hand towards the ground and fresh blood splattered in all directions. In that instant, dozens of people fell, dying the floor red with blood.

Sikong Hongyue's cultivation is too strong. The two Gold rank experts among the miners were also quickly killed by Sikong Hongyue.

She's a fierce, tiger-like woman!

Nie Li, who was about to leave, held his steps. Sikong Hongyue has already drenched her hands with too much blood, she deserves to die!

“Miss Hongyue, it’s been a while!” said Nie Li, sitting on a tree branch while looking at Sikong Hongyue. His mouth curled into a cold smile.

“It’s you!” Sikong Hongyue saw Nie Li from afar. Her gaze turned ice cold. She never thought that Nie Li would remain in the Silver Winged Family’s territory. It seems like the ruckus here was caused by Nie Li.

“Since Miss Hongyue is so busy, I won’t bother you. See you later!” Nie Li smiled as he leaped to the ground. He then, ran into the woods.

Sikong Hongyue glanced at Nie Li’s back figure and then looked back at the miners. Biting her teeth, she chased after Nie Li. She has to capture this culprit, Nie Li, before anything else! If she lets Nie Li escape this time, there won’t be another chance for her to capture Nie Li.

However, Sikong Hongyue is also aware that Nie Li purposely lured her here. Therefore, she was extremely careful.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh! Two figures flew within the woods, turning into blurs.

Very quickly, they arrived at the edge of Silver Winged Family's territory. If they were to run any further, they would enter the territory of another family.

"Hold!" Sikong Hongyue furiously barked. The wings behind her flapped hard, increasing her speed several fold, and turned into a ray of light while slashing her heavy sword towards Nie Li. The heavy sword was bursting with flames.

Seeing Sikong Hongyue's heavy sword was about to slash down, Nie Li suddenly turned around with the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword already in his hand.

Boom!

Lightning and flames collided, a powerful shockwave was sent throughout the surrounding area.

Nie Li made use of the impact and flew several dozens of meters back and then landed on a tree branch.

As for Sikong Hongyue, her speed slowed down and, eventually, landed onto the ground.

"What happened?! How did this kid be so powerful?!" Sikong Hongyue was shocked. Based on the previous exchange of blows that Sikong Hongyue made with Nie Li, his strength was close to her own strength. She always thought that Nie Li was only a Silver rank, she never thought that he already reached Gold rank.

“Why is Miss Hongyue being so fierce? A lady that’s able to kill whenever she likes, aren’t you afraid of not being able to marry?” Nie Li leaned against the tree. He suddenly felt another surging aura moving towards this direction, and the corner of his mouth couldn’t help curling into a smile.

“You……runt, it seems that I have underestimated you. I never thought that your strength would already reach Gold rank. However, because you met me, you’re destined to die here!” Sikong Hongyue’s right hand was placed onto her sword, her fingers slowly stroking the sword blade. Her entire body was covered by a blazing flame, her cultivation also soared two, three-fold in an instant.

“Low graded Scarlet Body refining technique? Not bad. You’re able to train yourself to this stage.” Nie Li lightly smiled and said, “However, you’re still not my opponent!”

After hearing what Nie Li just said, Sikong Hongyue’s eyebrow twitched. With a boom, a figured landed in front of her. The person is similar to Sikong Hongyue, with a pair of wings growing out of his back; however, differ from Sikong Hongyue, the wings were much larger and were black gold in colour.

Staring at the person in front of her, Sikong Hongyue’s eyes narrowed and coldly said, “It’s you, Duan Jian!”

“Correct, it’s me!” Duan Jian’s voice was hoarse and carried a chilling killing intent. He would never forget this woman in front

of him. This woman is one of the culprits that forced his parents to death!

Sikong Hongyue could feel a frightening aura coming from Duan Jian's body. This aura seems to be completely suppressing her, causing her heart to involuntarily produce a hint of fear. She never felt like this before. She then understood that Duan Jian is probably not the same as he used to be.

Sikong Hongyue pointed her fingers at Nie Li, who is standing on the tree branch from far away, and cursed, "Back then, we shouldn't have trusted an ungrateful brat like you! We, father and daughter, trusted you, is this how you treat us in return?"

Hearing Sikong Hongyue's words, Nie Li coldly laughed, "Sikong Hongyue, let me ask, what gratitude have you and your father given to me? You and your father only wanted to get the method to cure your family's illness from me. Trust? If you guys really trusted me, you wouldn't have forced me to leave my friends behind! It's true, I have no grudges with your Silver Winged Family; however, I don't speak for this victim before you!"

Duan jian's eyes shot out a blooming red ray of light, like a beast entering berserk mode.

"Sikong Hongyue, you and your father forced my parents to death and even imprisoned me, forcing me suffer an endless amount of humiliation. Today, I will seek vengeance and kill you and then, I will find that old rogue, Sikong Yi!" Duan Jian waved the Black Flame Sword in his hand, and slashed towards Sikong Hongyue.

“Hmph, Duan Jian, your mother didn’t know any shame. She was seducing people outside of our clan. Death was considered giving her the easy way out. Woman like her, should be stripped in front of all of the members of the Silver Winged Family!” Sikong Hongyue viciously said, jumping and dodging his attacks.

“You dare to insult my mother?! I want you dead!” Duan Jian became even more furious, the Black Flame Sword continued to slash at Sikong Hongyue, however, Duan Jian didn’t have any sword techniques. He was just randomly waving his sword around.

Sikong Hongyue smiled in her heart. You want to kill me with such pitiful endurance? The reason why she kept insulting Duan Jian was to mess with his mind!

Boom!

A flaw appeared in Duan Jian’s sword swings, giving Sikong Hongyue a chance to strike his chest with her heavy sword.

Chapter 156: Where Is Home

The moment Sikong Hongyue's heavy sword was about to land on Duan Jian's body, his eyes burst out with a chilling light.

After so many years, how much humiliation has he suffered and endured for, waiting for this moment of revenge. How can his mind be messed with by Sikong Hongyue? Although his cultivation is stronger than Sikong Hongyue's, getting rid of her would probably require a drawn out battle.

Furthermore, this is the territory of the Silver Winged Family! Once the Silver Winged Family's reinforcements arrives, they'll be in trouble!

He has to settle this fast!

Therefore, Duan Jian purposely showed a flaw to Sikong Hongyue. Just when her huge sword was about to plunge into him, Duan Jian suddenly extended his left hand and grabbed onto the blade of the huge sword and then swung his sword towards Sikong Hongyue's neck.

Sikong Hongyue's pupils shrank. She never thought that Duan Jian wouldn't suffer any damage from her attack and would even launch a fierce counterattack. In the nick of time, she abandoned her sword and bent her back backwards, avoiding Duan Jian's attack. Duan Jian suddenly threw his leg out and kicked Sikong Hongyue's abdomen, sending her flying and heavily hit a huge tree and with enough force, a boom was heard.

A trace of blood oozed out from the corner of her mouth. That kick inflicted heavy damage to her. If it wasn't for the protection of her silver armour, that kick alone would've been more than enough to cripple her.

Nie Li watched the entire battle. Although Duan Jian's combat skills weren't very refined, he's familiar with his own strength. He used his powerful physical body to deal Sikong Hongyue a heavy blow, ending the battle quickly.

"Sikong Hongyue, die!" Duan Jian coldly growled, raising the sharp sword in his hand, charging towards Sikong Hongyue.

Facing this foe, he did not have the slightest hesitation in his actions, wanting to kill Sikong Hongyue straightaway.

The moment when Duan Jian leaped, Nie Li suddenly felt three auras heading towards Duan Jian. A ray of chilling light flashed across his eyes, it's the auras of three Black Gold rank experts!

"Woosh!" The Scarlet Flame flying knife flew out of Nie Li's hands, and shot towards one of the shadows. With Nie Li's current strength, he can only control one of the flying knives at the moment and the Scarlet Flame is the one that he has best control over.

Bang! Bang!

Two violent energies bombarded Duan Jian's body, sending him flying and forcing him to stagger dozens of steps back before he was able to hold his position. Due to this powerful physical body, not even Black Gold rank experts could kill Duan Jian straightaway.

At almost the same time, a miserable shriek came from the shadows. A figure flew out and was suddenly nailed onto the trunk of a big tree.

It was one of the Black Gold rank experts.

When that Black Gold rank expert was heading towards Duan Jian, he was silently hit on the chest by Nie Li's Scarlet Flame flying knife, and was nailed dead on the trunk of a tree. With Nie Li's current strength, he's still not the opponent of a Black Gold rank expert; however, by using the Scarlet Flame against an unprepared opponent, even if it's a Black Gold rank expert, taking on an attack would mean death.

With a manipulation of his soul force, the Scarlet Flame flying knife flew back to Nie Li's hand.

Turning back and seeing this scene, deep fear arose from the eyes of the two Black Gold rank experts as they looked at Nie Li, who is currently standing on a tree branch with the flying knife already in his hand. They immediately barked, "Retreat!"

The two Black Gold rank experts held onto Sikong Hongyue and leaped towards a different part of the forest.

Duan Jian held onto his chest and was about to chase after them; however, Nie Li's calm voice came, "Come back, there's no need to chase them any further, we won't be able to catch up to them. We have to leave immediately. If that old rogue, Sikong Yi, comes over here, we won't be able to escape anymore!"

Finishing his speech, Nie Li leaped.

He actually allowed that woman, Sikong Hongyue, to escape?! Duan Jian breathed out a resentful breath, then followed Nie Li.

Regarding the Silver Winged Family's matters, Nie Li wasn't prepared to intervene too much. Therefore, he let Duan Jian to make the decision. Duan Jian carried the blood feud within him, if he doesn't take them on personally, there might be a shadow left in his heart which will be unfavourable to his future cultivation.

After everything he experienced in his previous life, Nie Li understood that there are some matters that has to be done personally. It cannot be done by the hands of others.

Today, the Silver Winged Family suffered quite miserably. He estimates that they won't be able to recover from this blow in a short amount of time. Furthermore, Nie Li's flying knife killed a Black Gold rank expert of the Silver Winged Family, so they probably won't send any small fries after them.

Nie Li and Duan Jian met up with Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze and the rest, used the formulated cloud paste to change their appearances a

little and quickly disappeared into the depths of the forest.

Sikong Yi was searching the wilderness for several hours, but wasn't able to find Nie Li and the rest and could only helplessly return. Upon returning, he was made aware that during the time he spent searching for any traces of Nie Li and his friends, they had actually remained in the Silver Winged Family's territory and caused even more of a ruckus, even killed a Black Gold rank expert. This caused Sikong Yi to fume with anger.

Seeing the corpse of the Black Gold rank expert, Sikong Yi angrily punched a nearby tree, shattering it.

"Lei Zhuo, this debt will be repaid! One day, I will find you and tear you apart!" roared Sikong Yi, furiously.

"Lord Father, aside from Lei Zhuo, there's still Duan Jian. Duan Jian now has a physical body that isn't any weaker than a Black Gold rank's. Even I wasn't his opponent." Sikong Hongyue held onto her chest and said, voice lingering with fear. If it wasn't for the elders of the family extending their hands out to save her, she'd probably already be dead by Duan Jian's hands.

"Duan Jian!" Sikong Yi's rage shot to the limit. If he knew of this earlier, he would have killed Duan Jian long ago. Now that Duan Jian has become a thorn in his side, he became unease.

Nie Li and rest remained in the mountain for dozens of days, spectating the situation of the various families of the Abyss Prison realm. It was just as Nie Li expected, several families launched an

attack against the Silver Winged Family, which was why the Silver Winged Family did not dispatch anyone to chase after them.

Time to leave.

After leaving Glory City for so long, it's about time they returned.

However, Nie Li gathered a lot of information while he was in this Abyss Prison realm. Nie Li suddenly thought of something. In his previous life, when the Dark Guild initiated the Demon Beast horde to destroy Glory City, that kind of attack was something that consumed a lot of effort and doesn't do anyone much good. The Dark Guild has been hiding in the St. Ancestral Mountain range, isolated from everyone else. Their living conditions are definitely much worse compared to Glory City. Until later, when Lord Ye Mo opened the ancient array. The Dark Guild couldn't wait anymore and launched an offensive strike, and plotted with the Sacred Family to kill Lord Ye Mo.

Previously, Nie Li couldn't figure out what the Dark Guild would obtain by destroying Glory City. Weren't they worried about being destroyed by the demon beasts as well? But now, he suddenly understood. After Glory City was destroyed in his previous life, there's a high possibility that the Dark Guild entered into the Abyss Prison realm. After all, the people in the Abyss Prison realm can attack and defend, they can still make use of the strength of the people living here.

But when the demon beast horde arrived, why didn't Lord Ye Mo let the people retreat into the Abyss Prison realm? This was a

mystery. Perhaps, in Lord Ye Mo's view, the demon beast horde wasn't too frightening and he probably never thought that he would be plotted against by the Sacred Family.

In the wilderness, Nie Li and his friends arrived at the ancient array. They then moved towards the direction of the teleportation array.

Suddenly, a figure attracted Nie Li's attention. A wave of dangerous aura blew over him.

"Infinity has no beginning, no beginning can have no end." an old man mumbled. His clothes were tattered, and he was staggering as he walked in the wilderness.

"What is this old man saying? Why can't I understand what is he talking about?" Lu Piao asked, curiously.

"I don't know either." Nie Li shook his head, his palms were drenched in a cold sweat. His intuition sensed danger. This old man actually appeared again. The other party is obviously one of Emperor Kong Ming's successors. If the opposing side knew his identity, he'd be in danger.

However, what Nie Li doesn't understand is that, if the opposing side is one of Emperor Kong Ming's successors, why is he revealing his identity so easily? Isn't he afraid of being chased after by the other successors?

Could it be……?

This old man intends to kill their group directly?

The old man walked passed Nie Li and his group, crazily laughing. His voice sounded tearful, “Infinity has no beginning, no beginning can have no end. Ridiculous, ridiculous!”

The old man’s mudded eyes swept over Nie Li’s body, causing Nie Li to be drenched in a cold sweat. Could it be that this old man realised something?

Just when Nie Li was secretly alert and prepared to fight, the old man suddenly went crazy, laughing and crying as he soullessly walked further and further away.

After watching the old man disappear into the darkness, Nie Li sighed a breath of relief. That old man couldn’t have gone mad, right? Nie Li could feel the old man’s spiritual energy wasn’t normal. However, what is the meaning of this old man appearing two times before him and repeating the same sentences?

As long as he doesn’t tell anyone that he understood the profound meaning of “Infinity has no beginning, no beginning can have no end.”, he should be safe for the time being. Even so, Nie Li has to raise his strength as fast as possible. Otherwise, if he were to encounter the other four successors, he’ll only have death awaiting him.

Along the way, Nie Li got Du Ze and Lu Piao to capture a lot of Scarlet Ghosts, made a lot of Blood Burst Demonic Bottles and stored them into his interspatial ring. Who knows when these Blood Burst Demonic Bottles will be needed.

Teleportation array.

Nie Li placed the Stones of Light into one of the stone pillars, one by one. The stone pillars lit up, and a surge of spatial energy was constantly twisting the surrounding space.

“We can finally return, I don’t feel comfortable here!” said Lu Piao, stretching his body a little. He then took the first step into the teleportation array.

The rest also entered the teleportation array respectively.

Nie Li, Xiao Ning’er and Duan Jian were the only ones left. Duan Jian looked at the dark sky with a complicated look on his face. In this Abyss Prison realm, he has spent his happy childhood here, and his most bitter memories of his foe, which he still can’t kill with his current strength.

The kind Xiao Ning’er also felt the grief in Duan Jian’s heart and sadly sighed.

“Duan Jian, if you want to stay, we won’t stop you from doing so. After all, this is your homeland.” Nie Li said, looking at Duan Jian.

Duan Jian firmly shook his head and said, “From the moment my parents died, my homeland was already gone. I only have the blood feud left. Master gave me a new life, gave me the hope for vengeance. I’m willing to follow master!”

After speaking, Duan Jian stepped into the teleportation array.

Nie Li sighed, blood feud. In his previous life, hasn’t Nie Li, too, been burdened with a blood feud as he roamed around? He understands Duan Jian’s current feelings and said to Xiao Ning’er “Ning’er, we should get going as well.”

Chapter 157: Return

Xiao Ning'er turned around and took one last look at this Abyss Prison realm. Although the Abyss Prison realm is filled with danger, she had an adventure together with Nie Li. When she nearly died, Nie Li saved her from the mouth of the demon beast without any regards for his own safety.

She won't forget anything that happened here, it'll become a precious memory stored in her heart.

Sometimes, she would even think how good it would be if they were to remain in the Abyss Prison realm forever. Even if the Abyss Prison realm is freezing cold, with Nie Li here, she would feel warm and have someone to rely on. She sighed in her heart because this is only her wonderful imagination.

Nie Li turned his head back and puzzledly asked, "Ning'er, what's wrong?"

"Nothing." said Xiao Ning'er, shaking her head as her cheeks flushed red. She lowered her head as she walked into the teleportation array.

Nie Li then stepped into the teleportation array as well.

Glory City

While they were gone, the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array was completed. Both Ye Xiu and Ye Zong felt excited in their hearts. The moment the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is turned on, Glory City will have another protective barrier.

“That brat, Nie Li, could be considered to have done a major contribution to Glory City. All of his past debts are written off. As long as he is able to continue to make many contributions to Glory City, even if he wants these old bones to apologize to him, there’s no problem in it!” Ye Zong said, looking at the majestic Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

He has already seen the power of Tai Yi Killing Array and the Divine Thunder Killing Array. The eight killing arrays come together to form the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, it’s power is simply unimaginable.

When the Abyss Demon invaded the City Lord’s Mansion, at the crucial moment, Nie Li passed the control of the Divine Thunder Killing Array and Tai Yi Killing Array over to Ye Zong. At that moment, Ye Zong’s ill feelings towards Nie Li have already vanished and he was even vaguely liking the kid.

Although Nie Li is a little laid-back, he is refined within his crude attitude. At the same time, he is also righteous. Both the elixirs and the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array are monumental contributions towards Glory City.

In Ye Zong's view, guarding Glory City is a big deal. Anything else is nothing more than small matters. Of course, he still doesn't easily miss anything in regards to his daughter.

"Where did that brat, Nie Li, go? Why can't we find him, even after so long?" Ye Zong knitted his brows. Nie Li and his group has been missing for many days now.

Ye Xiu was also helpless regarding this matter. He has dispatched a lot of people to search many places, but couldn't find any trace of Nie Li and his group's trail. He vaguely felt unease. Could it be that they were captured by the Dark Guild?……Right now, they still don't have any evidence to prove that fact.

At this moment, they realised Nie Li's importance to Glory City. If they were to know of this earlier, they would have given Nie Li some guards.

A moment later, an underling hastily ran in.

"Report to City Lord, Lord Ye Xiu, Nie Li is back. He's in the City Lord's Mansion's hall right now."

Hearing this report, both Ye Xiu and Ye Zong had traces of joy flashing across their eyes.

That kid is finally back! They could finally dispel the doubts in their heart.

City Lord’s Mansion’s hall

Nie Li and his group were feeling a little bored. Ye Ziyun hurriedly walked in, the moment she saw Nie Li, the worry that was deeply within her eyes was finally dispersed. In this period of time, it was as though Nie Li had disappeared, causing her to be filled with unease, making her toss about restlessly.

Even if she doesn’t admit it, Nie Li has already become one of the important people in her life.

Sometimes, she would think of a question. If Nie Li were to suddenly disappear from her life, what would her life be like? Every time she thought of this question, she would feel panic in her heart. Although Nie Li is always so annoying and so hateful, he gave some colour to her pale white, simple life. He gave her his attention and the feeling of being protected.

When she saw Nie Li, she felt relief.

“Ziyun!” Nie Li called out, smiling. The reason for Ye Ziyun to rush in here couldn’t be because she’s worried for him and couldn’t wait any longer, right?

Seeing Xiao Ning’er standing beside Nie Li, without knowing why, Ye Ziyun felt a little depressed in her heart and turned around to leave. Nie Li suddenly went missing for dozens of days and when he came back, he was with Xiao Ning’er.

Seeing this scene, Nie Li was slightly stunned. He hurriedly block Ye Ziyun's route and smilingly said, "Why are you leaving without saying anything!"

"I walked into the wrong place," Ye Ziyun pouted. She doesn't want to admit that she rushed over here because she was worried about Nie Li.

Nie Li, however, smiled as he looked at Ye Ziyun. To be able to see her again, how wonderful.

Ye Ziyun suddenly woke up, for what reason was she upset? Was it because Nie Li left without saying anything? Or was it because, when Nie Li came back, he was with Xiao Ning'er? Why was she feeling like this? This made her confused.

"Wrong place? Are you sure that you're not here looking for me?" Nie Li said, chuckling. Suddenly, he extended his hand, held Ye Ziyun's hand and shoved the Blizzard Spiritual Gem into them. "This gem is for you. My friends are all here, I'll introduction them to you."

He then walked to where Du Ze and the rest are, together with her.

Ye Ziyun's face flushed red and hurriedly tried to break free from Nie Li's grasp. Under the eyes of so many people, she felt very embarrassed.

Watching this scene, Xiao Ning'er's eyes had a light of dejection. Although Nie Li has told her long ago that Ye Ziyun is the most important person in his life, and that even if he has to sacrifice his life, he will still guard her side, Xiao Ning'er was like a moth attracted to the flame, and chose to stay by Nie Li's side. However, seeing Nie Li and Ye Ziyun being so close together, she couldn't endure the throbbing pain in her heart.

Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun's eyes made contact with each other, and both of them were feeling a little awkward as they turned their gazes away.

Lu Piao gave Nie Li a small thumbs up in his heart. Nie Li really is the model of his generation. Even though Ning'er are Ye Ziyun are considered goddess level existences, they were easily taken by Nie Li.

At this moment, seeing Lu Piao's small action, Xiao Xue gave Lu Piao a punch and gave him a fierce look.

Lu Piao winced. If Xiao Xue could be more like Xiao Ning'er or Ye Ziyun, who were very gentle, he'd already be very content. He couldn't help exhaling a long sigh in his heart.

"We're all classmates, we already know each other!" Du Ze gave Ye Ziyun a light smile, "This is Xiao Xue, Lu Piao's fiancee!"

Although they were classmates, a few months earlier, they're still very unfamiliar with Ye Ziyun. But because of Nie Li, they were able to get slightly familiar with each other.

Du Ze, Lu Piao, Wei Nan and the rest were laughing and chatting. They talked about their experiences in the Abyss Prison realm, which aroused Ye Ziyun's curiosity. She never thought that in this period of time, Nie Li and his friends would actually go into that kind of place. Ever since she was young, aside from the Ancient Orchid City Ruins, she has never visited any other place outside of Glory City, giving her all kinds of expectations towards the outside world.

At this moment, Ye Zong and Ye Xiu entered the hall.

When Ye Zong entered, Ye Ziyun's face slightly changed. If her father saw her together with Nie Li, he'd definitely be unhappy.

Ye Zong's gaze fell onto Nie Li and then looked at Ye Ziyun, and his brows slightly came together. He originally thought of writing off all of Nie Li's debts, but the moment he saw Ye Ziyun standing so close to Nie Li, he felt a little unhappy about it. He himself has been played around by Nie Li before, not to mention the simple Yun'er.

Ye Zong put on a face and coughed twice.

"City Lord!"

"Respects to the City Lord!" Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest hurriedly gave a bow to Ye Zong. They have not seen Ye Zong before. Since this is their first time seeing the majesty of the City Lord, they couldn't help feeling a little panic.

Nie Li slowly turned his back and greeted, while laughing, “Good day, father-in-law!”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Zong almost felt suffocated. Nie Li did not give him any route to back off, and was trying to fixate everything into reality. Nie Li called him father-in-law in front of so many people, if this news were to spread out, then it’d be hard for the Snow Wind Family to decline it!

It this was someone else, Ye Zong would definitely give him a ruthless slap. However, whenever he faced Nie Li, he felt powerless. He still has many things that he needed Nie Li’s help with. He coughed and shifted his gaze.

When Nie Li addressed Ye Zong in this way, Ye Ziyun’s face blushed red as she anxiously pulled the corner of Nie Li’s clothes. She originally thought that Ye Zong would give Nie Li a tough lesson. She never thought that Ye Zong would only cough and turn his head away, pretending not to hear anything. This time, even Ye Ziyun was dumbfounded.

Ye Ziyun wasn’t the only one, the others were also dumbfounded. Nie Li actually addressed Ye Zong as father-in-law and Ye Zong actually did not reject this. This is absolutely explosive news. Could it be that the City Lord have really recruited Nie Li to be his son-in-law?

The moment Ye Zong entered, Duan Jian felt a powerful aura coming from Ye Zong’s body. So this supreme expert is master’s

father-in-law. Duan Jian carved this into his heart.

Xiao Ning'er felt her nose turn slightly sour, and was enduring the tears from filling her eyes. She never thought that Nie Li and Ye Ziyun would have already progressed to such a degree, even the City Lord has agreed. Seeing Nie Li's back figure, she felt a deep loss and throbbing pain in her heart. She obviously knows that it's impossible, but she will still try her best. Perhaps she really has no fate to be with Nie Li. However, in Xiao Ning'er's heart, she still has her stubbornness. She still intends to remain by Nie Li's side, even if she doesn't get married. She'll quietly wait until she grows old.

Seeing Ye Zong's expression, Nie Li lightly smiled. Ye Zong has finally gone soft.

That being the case, Ye Zong can be considered an inside person!

Nie Li moved to Ye Zong's side and smilingly said, "Father-in-law, when I entered, I noticed that the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array has been fully constructed. I'll pass the control imprint over to you now!"

Hearing what Nie Li just said, Ye Zong felt his face heating up. The Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is something he got by exchanging his daughter, this is simply filling him up with sad tears in his heart.

"Father-in-law, in this recent period of time, we opened the ancient array near the City Lord's Mansion. It turns out that the

ancient array that leads to an Abyss Prison realm. We've gotten several good items from there. These are Blood Crystals that have undergone refinement. It's something I'm giving to honour you!" said Nie Li, grabbing a bunch of Blood Crystals from his interspatial ring and stuffing them into Ye Zong's hands.

Blood Crystals!

Both Ye Xiu and Ye Zong were stunned. Blood Crystals are absolutely good stuff. With Blood Crystals, their cultivation can increase to new heights. It might be able to give a Black Gold rank a better chance to breakthrough into Legend rank!

"Lord Ye Xiu, these are for you!" Nie Li grabbed another batch of Blood Crystals and stuffed them into Ye Xiu's hands.

Taking so many Blood Crystal in one go, this is simply filthy rich!

Chapter 158: Demon Lord?

Ye Zong dryly coughed. These Blood Crystals in his hands are like hot potatoes as his daughter is still watching him! If he were to accept this stuff, doesn't that mean that he has admitted Nie Li to be his son-in-law?

"Father-in-law, we're one family, you're welcome." Nie Li old-fashionedly patted Ye Zong on his back.

Ye Ziyun furiously stared at Nie Li with her face blushing red. Nie Li is simply not showing any respect for her father. However, what made her unable to understand is that, when Ye Zong first saw Nie Li, he simply couldn't wait to kill him. But now, since when did Nie Li and Ye Zong become so close to each other? Nie Li is even calling him father-in-law.

How did Nie Li do that?

Recalling Nie Li's addressing, Ye Ziyun became a little angry. Since when did she accept Nie Li?

Ye Xiu unceremoniously accepted the Blood Crystals, looking satisfied. Ye Xiu's position and power within the Snow Wind Family is only second to Ye Mo and Ye Zong. He has already accepted Nie Li in his heart, which also means that Nie Li has succeeded one-third of the way.

He actually did this? This silvery bullet attack is really fierce!

Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest all looked at Nie Li dumbfoundedly. Since when did Nie Li get so familiar with the City Lord? This is simply beyond their imaginations. Could it be that Ye Zong has really agreed to let Ye Ziyun marry Nie Li? This doesn't make any sense!

Chasing the girlfriend by settling the father first, this move is too extreme, Lu Piao's eyes lit up.

Since Ye Zong was still looking very hesitant, Nie Li moved to Ye Zong's ears and said, "Father-in-law, in our trip to the ancient array, we've found a huge secret!"

"What secret?" Ye Zong suddenly felt a little curious. That ancient array was passed down since ancient times, no one has been able to open the barrier inside it before. He never thought that Nie Li was actually able to opened it. Just what, exactly, is in there?

"About this..." Nie Li looked at the Blood Crystals in Ye Zong's hands and said, "Father-in-law isn't treating me as a family, not willing to accept my Blood Crystals?"

This is simply threatening. Ye Zong pondered for a while, for Glory City, he has to eat this trap. Gritting his teeth, he kept the Blood Crystals and asked, "What's hiding inside the ancient array?"

"That ancient array is linked to an Abyss Prison realm. There are

many demon beasts inside, as well as thirteen families and they have been there for several thousands of years. Furthermore, there are also three Legend rank experts there as well." Nie Li softly said, telling everything he has seen to Ye Zong.

After Ye Zong accepted the Blood Crystals, Nie Li became more magnanimous, he did not keep much from Ye Zong.

"Abyss Prison realm? Three Legend rank experts?" Ye Zong was stunned for a while. Although he heard from Nie Li that the three Legend ranks were Fighters, making them not as powerful as a Legend rank Demon Spiritualists, it's still shocking news. However, it doesn't seem like the thirteen family inside the Abyss Prison Realm aren't as firm as an iron plate.

Knowing this news, it's equivalent to Glory City having a place that they can retreat to. For Glory City, this is simply too important.

Nie Li suddenly recalled the scene in front of the ancient monument and casually asked, "Oh right, father-in-law, do you know of someone that's claimed to be the Demon Lord?"

Demon Lord? Both Ye Zong and Ye Xiu were shocked in their hearts.

Ye Zong asked, "Where did you see the Demon Lord?"

Nie Li shrugged, "I only heard someone talking about it."

“I’m not sure if the Demon Lord that you’ve heard of is the same person as the one we know. It’s already been something of a few hundred years now. An anomaly appeared in Glory City. There’s a starving kid that was taken in by an old man who slowly grew to seventeen years old. At that time, there’s a family in Glory City known as the Red Jade Family. It’s a large family that was only second to the Snow Wind Family, that had many experts in their generation. They had dozens of Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists, the strongest one was only a step away from Legend rank.”

Ye Zong said in a small sad tone, “Speaking of this matter, it’s really a pity. At that point of time, Glory City was in quite a mess. Members of the Red Jade Family at that time were arrogant and tyrannical. The old man worked in the Red Jade Family. Because he was unable to complete a certain task appropriately, he was whipped to death. The youth suddenly disappeared after that and no one was able to find him. Everyone thought that he had been uprooted by the Red Jade Family. No one thought that after dozens of years have passed, the youth would reappear. He was wearing a demon mask and claimed to be the Demon Lord. He walked straight into the Red Jade Family’s territory and started a massacre!”

One man fought with an entire family? This person sure is powerful. Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest were straightening their ears to listen to the story.

“What were the results?” asked Nie Li.

“The entire Red Jade Family was slaughtered, not one was left alive. Dozens of Black Gold rank experts and one whose existence was only second to a Legend rank.” Ye Zong sighed and said, “This Demon Lord probably had the strength of a Legend rank; however, when he slaughtered the entire Red Jade Family, he had suffered a great injury. His terrifying deeds caused the other families to be in a panic and made them furious. They began to send many experts to chase after him. The result was an earth shaking battle, but the Demon Lord still manage to escape into the St. Ancestral Mountains.”

“What happened after that?” Nie Li asked. In his previous life, when he was forced out of Glory City, he’s only sixteen. Therefore, it’s natural that there were some things he was unsure of.

Ye Zong and Ye Xiu looked at each other.

“The Demon Lord founded the Dark Guild.” Ye Zong said, “Many say that not long after the Dark Guild was founded, the Demon Lord died. There are also some that say that he’s still alive, trying the build the Dark Guild up these last few hundred years. Furthermore, the leader of the Dark Guild has always been called Demon Lord.”

The leader of the Dark Guild has always been called Demon Lord? In his previous life, there were many secrets which Nie Li was unaware of. He recalled the scene at the stone monument. That youth is the leader of the Dark Guild? He doesn’t look like one. Although that youth is definitely an expert, he doesn’t have any kind of leadership aura coming off from him. Could it be that, that scene was left behind when the Demon Lord was still young? The

time when he went missing, was he in the Abyss Prison realm?

Hearing about this matter, everyone couldn't help sighing. The creation of the Dark Guild was actually caused by one of the families in the Glory City? If there wasn't any Dark Guild, then at least when Glory City is facing against the demon beasts, they could be as united as a piece of iron plate. The current Dark Guild is already powerful to the extent of threatening the safety of Glory City.

'Wait till I reach Legend rank, maybe I can have a meeting with this Demon Lord!' Nie Li inwardly thought to himself.

After he thought of something, Ye Zong's gaze fell onto Duan Jian and he curiously asked, "This is?"

He can vaguely feel a powerful aura coming from Duan Jian's body, even he couldn't see through Duan Jian.

"His name is Duan Jian." Nie Li introduced.

Duan Jian respectfully said to Ye Zong, "I'm the servant of Master Nie Li!"

Nie Li's servant? Ye Zong and Ye Xiu were shocked in their hearts. The moment they saw Duan Jian, they could feel a powerful aura coming from him, they were thinking that he was some expert with some mysterious identity. They never thought that he would be Nie Li's servant. For Nie Li to actually keep such a

powerful servant. They have a feeling that Duan Jian's strength is at least Black Gold rank.

It took them a long time to calm their hearts. Anything that happens around Nie Li doesn't seem that surprising anymore.

"Nie Li, since he's your man, you'll be in charge with arranging his staying." said Ye Zong, looking at Nie Li.

"Okay." Nie Li nodded his head, then he looked and Duan Jian and said, "Duan Jian, act freely in this City Lord's Mansion. Treat this like your home."

"Yes, Master." said Duan Jian, respectfully.

What do you mean by treating this place like your home? Ye Zong couldn't help feeling helpless.

After pondering for a while, Ye Zong said, "Nie Li, remain behind. The rest of you, go back and train."

"Yes, City Lord!"

Du Ze and the rest all heed the orders with respect, bid Nie Li farewell and then left. Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun both looked at Nie Li and then look at Ye Zong again before leaving the hall.

After the rest left the hall, only Nie Li, Ye Zong and Ye Xiu

remained.

“Father-in-law, what do you wish to speak with me about?” Nie Li said, smilingly while looking at Ye Zong.

Ye Zong’s face went dark as he said, “Nie Li, don’t think that I don’t know what you’re planning. Don’t call me father-in-law in front of so many people in the future; otherwise, I will definitely not spare you!”

“Oh, father-in-law, you’re too immoral. I already gave you the control over the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, you even accepted such a precious thing like the Blood Crystals and I even tell you the matters about the ancient array being connected with the Abyss Prison realm! In the end, you swallowed everything and don’t want to admit it. Aren’t you too unrighteous to be a City Lord?” said Nie Li, looking at Ye Zong contemptuously.

Ye Zong was simply speechless. This brat is simply being too shameless! He wants him to exchange his daughter with only this stuff?! She’s the direct descendant female of his family!

Ye Xiu, however, dryly coughed and smilingly said, “Let’s not argue about this. Nie Li, Lord Ye Zong is still the City Lord, you still have to give him some face. Regarding the matters with you and Ziyun, rest assured, as long as Ziyun agrees to it, me and the City Lord will not obstruct you. As for this father-in-law business, shouldn’t you get your dowry before calling him that?”

“Hell, such a precious item like the Blood Crystal is still not

considered a dowry? However, I'll not argue with either of you about this. What do you want, as long as you can say it, I'll be able to deliver it with both of my hands!" Since Ye Zong did not object, Nie Li's mood is good. After he settles everything with Ye Zong, he can only slowly wait for Ye Ziyun's side to bear fruit.

Although Ye Ziyun did not show anything at this moment, she is still very concerned about him. With Nie Li's understanding towards Ye Ziyun, he will definitely, slowly, win over her heart. As long as there's no rival, there won't be any big problems. After all, the only rival, Shen Yue, already has no show to give. The other one is Ye Han. Ye Ziyun and Ye Han have grudges ever since they were young, so Ye Han's side is absolutely impossible.

Matters concerning with feelings has to be nurtured slowly. Since there isn't any rival now, Nie Li isn't in any rush. Right now, he has to focus on the urgent matters. One side, there's the Sacred Family and the Dark Guild; the other side, there's the rising demon beast horde.

Regarding Nie Li, Ye Zong felt very helpless. In his entire life, everyone else would listen to him, except for this Nie Li. He can't seem to keep him under control.

Ye Zong doesn't want to dwell on this matter anymore. As long as Nie Li has enough contributions towards Glory City, is able to get the Snow Wind Family's elders to accept him, and he is true to Yun'er, then he can only let it progress naturally.

"Nie Li, we have found the evidence of the Sacred Family colluding with the Dark Guild and even located a division of the

Dark Guild in Glory City. The next step is how to deal with the Sacred Family, do you have any ideas?" said Ye Zong. He couldn't help sighing in his heart. There will be a huge battle inside Glory City. This is the kind of scene that he is unwilling to see; however, if they don't get rid of this cancer known as the Sacred Family, they will certainly create huge harm in the future.

Unknowingly, Ye Zong actually began to consult Nie Li. After all, in recent times, Nie Li has become one of the important figures in Glory City.

After pondering for a moment, Ye Xiu said, "The Sacred Family and a division of the Dark Guild. No matter which we eradicate first, the other one will be disturbed. Unfortunately, if we want to get rid of both, our Snow Wind Family won't have enough experts. If we seek help from other families, the news might leak. We're still unsure if there are other spies from the Dark Guild and the Sacred Family in the other families."

This is a difficult problem placed in front of them.

Chapter 159: Demon Beast Horde

They have to think of a way to get rid of both the Sacred Family and the hidden division of the Dark Guild; otherwise, they'll be the scourge of Glory City.

Nie Li pondered for a moment and said, "Why don't we take some time and gather the experts from all of the families to the City Lord's Mansion in the name of father-in-law's City Lord. Say that the demon beast horde is already at the point of being able to take action. After everyone is gathered, leave everything to Ye Xiu. With the help of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array and the help of other families, I don't believe that the people from the Sacred Family will be able to escape. During the banquet, father-in-law can lead a batch of people to clear the Dark Guild's division and send a batch of people to destroy the Sacred Family that is without any experts to defend it.

After hearing Nie Li's idea, Ye Zong nodded his head and said, "This is indeed a good idea, but it needs to be properly discussed before any action can be taken!"

Seeing Ye Zong's expression, Nie Li knew that Ye Zong probably has some ideas already.

The three of them discussed various matters for a long time.

The calm Glory City is having some movements behind the scenes. No one knows what big matters will happen in Glory City next.

Previously, when Nie Li appeared in the Holy Orchid Institute, it was to lure the snakes out of their holes. He never thought that instead of luring people of the Sacred Family, it was meant to lure Ye Han instead. The fight with Ye Han caused Nie Li's name to be spread across the entire Holy Orchid Institute. Thereafter, Nie Li and his bunch entered the Abyss Prison realm and went missing for dozens of days. There's various legends being left behind by Nie Li in the Holy Orchid Institute.

In recent days, Nie Li and his group appeared in Holy Orchid Institute again, openly going in and out of the library and some other places.

The moment they reappeared, he was, once again, being chased around by Huyan Lanruo, causing him to run all over the place.

Sacred Family

A grey robed middle-aged guard knelt in front of Shen Hong and said, “My Lord, I have just been informed that Nie Li has appeared again, and is remaining in Holy Orchid Institute. He’s simply carefree.”

“Hmph, I’ll let that kid have his fun for now!” Shen Hong coldly laughed, “The Snow Wind Family couldn’t find any evidence to prove our collusion with the Dark Guild and sent a small kid to lure us out. They’re trying to make our Sacred Family leak out any flaws! Using this kid is only one of their little tricks, they’re underestimating my Sacred Family a little too much. Notify everyone. They are to remain in their current positions and don’t do anything else!”

“Yes, my Lord.” The middle-aged guard replied with respect.

Shen Hong sat high up with his fingers gently tapping on the arm rest. Although his Sacred Family has suffered the suppression of the Snow Wind Family, their foundation is still there. If the Snow Wind Family is trying to get rid of the Sacred Family, then it’ll be hard for them to guard against Sacred Family’s bite.

According to the plan, the Dark Guild will induce a large scale demon beast horde. At that at time, Glory City will be engulfed and the Sacred Family will retreat out of Glory City, and will be safe in the St. Ancestral Mountains. After the demon beast horde does its job, they’ll enter into the Abyss Prison realm with the Dark Guild. Shen Hong is one of the few that is aware of Abyss Prison realm’s

existence.

Due to the Snow Wind Family suppressing the Sacred Family, the Dark Guild is already prepared to induce a small scale demon beast horde. This demon beast horde will cause the Snow Wind Family to be unable to bother with the Sacred Family, which will allow the Sacred Family a chance to breath!

In a few more days, the demon beast horde will attack Glory City.

What Shen Hong isn't aware of is that the Snow Wind Family has already found the evidence of the Sacred Family colluding with the Dark Guild. The only reason why they got Nie Li to linger around in the Holy Orchid Institute is to get the Sacred Family to let down their vigilance.

Deep into the night.

Nie Li and his group were practising in Ye Ziyun's courtyard. Nie Li understands that both the Sacred Family and the Dark Guild have many experts, especially the Dark Guild. It has been running for so many years, they will certainly have many experts within their midst. Right now, their cultivation is still far from sufficient.

Nie Li and his group, at this moment, were only around 1-star Gold rank. The strongest among them, Duan Jian, has already reached 1-star Black Gold rank. With his physical strength, an ordinary Black Gold rank expert wouldn't be able to get rid of him easily.

Nie Li continued to refine a Blood Crystal.

The night is as calm as water, Ye Ziyun couldn't sleep in her room and walked to the yard, where Nie Li is still focused in practising.

Ye Ziyun watched quietly and was lost in a daydream. Nie Li is someone that is so hard to understand. Sometimes, he will act like a kid, sometimes he's deep and calm. Just what is her relationship with Nie Li? Ye Ziyun is also a little confused.

Moonlight shined on her body, making her look like an elf under the moon, sacred and beautiful.

Feeling Ye Ziyun's aura, Nie Li's heart become extraordinarily serene.

Several days later, in the City Lord's Mansion.

Ye Zong and various higher ups of the Snow Wind Family were planning their actions to eradicate the Sacred Family and the division of the Dark Guild. Suddenly, a Black Gold rank elder hurriedly ran in.

The elder reported, in an urgent tone, "City Lord, it's bad. The Demon Beast horde is a few miles away, they're currently moving at the direction of our Glory City. In about five hours time, they'll reach the Glory City."

Hearing what the elder just said, Ye Zong suddenly stood up, his face dark. They're currently preparing to deal with the Sacred Family, he never thought that the Dark Guild would take action first. This demon beast horde is definitely induced by the Dark Guild.

"What is the size of the demon beast horde?" Ye Zong asked.

"The size is roughly around a few million with many ordinary and Bronze rank beasts within. A portion of them are Silver and Gold rank with very few Black Gold rank. As of now, there aren't any Legend ranks found." The elder said, cupping his hands.

Hearing this, Ye Zong and the others felt relieved. the Demon Beast horde, with the size of only a few million, is still something that Glory City can handle, especially when there isn't any Legend ranks within the horde. If there was a Legend rank demon beast, then it will be troublesome. However, they can't let their guards down. It is, afterall, a demon beast horde!

It once destroyed many empires, killing countless amounts of experts, causing human civilization to drop. Glory City was also close to being destroyed many times; therefore, they are well aware of how frightening the demon beast horde is.

"Sound the alarm immediately, prepare the whole city!" Ye Zong said, solemnly.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

Very quickly, the bell sounded throughout all of Glory City.

Hearing this bell, Glory City suddenly lit up with many human voice that could be heard for miles.

Nie Li suddenly opened his eyes. He will naturally not forget this kind of sound. In his previous life, two years later, it was this bell that made Nie Li watch a terrible disaster befall Glory City.

“Sacred Family!” Nie Li’s anger broke out. By right, the demon beast horde should only come two years later, he never thought that the Sacred Family and the Dark Guild wouldn’t wait anymore. Luckily, the City Lord’s Mansion has the protection of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, they’ll at least have a life saving trump card. In the worst case scenario, they’ll be able to retreat into the Abyss Prison realm, their situation is a lot better compared to his previous life.

Du Ze and the rest that were practising asked, “Nie Li, what’s happening? The demon beast horde is coming?”

“Yes, it’s the demon beast horde!” Nie Li nodded his head, “Gather everyone quickly and remain here with Duan Jian. I’ll go meet with the City Lord immediately!”

At this moment, both Xiao Ning’er and Ye Ziyun had concern filling their faces.

“I’ll go with you!” Xiao Ning’er and Ye Ziyun said at the same

time.

“You guys remain here and wait for any news!” said Nie Li shaking his head. He then turned into a blur of shadow and flew towards the City Lord’s Mansion’s hall.

In the Hall

Ye Zong, Ye Xiu and the group of others were now laying down their defenses. Batches of Snow Wind Family's experts would rush towards various wall locations. An army of the various families were also gathered up, standing outside the main hall.

"Lord Ye Xiu, how big is the demon beast horde?" Seeing that Ye Zong is still busy, Nie Li hurriedly asked Ye Xiu.

"The horde this time is roughly the size of a few million, as of now, the strongest is only Black Gold rank." said Ye Xiu.

Hearing what Ye Xiu just said, Nie Li lightly exhaled a breath of relief. Although a few million demon beast horde is enough to inflict a degree of damage to Glory City, it shouldn't be enough to destroy it. The demon beast horde in his previous life was at the hundred million level! It engulfed Glory City directly, there wasn't any strength to resist them!

"What is the main attribute of the demon beast horde?"

"Snow Wind attribute demon beasts." said Ye Xiu.

"How long would it take them to reach us?"

"Roughly around five hours. The first impact will probably be the Southern walls." Ye Xiu said, wanting to see if Nie Li had any

ideas.

'Five hours is more than enough time!' Nie Li thought inwardly to himself and said to Ye Xiu, "Lord Ye Xiu, can you arrange five hundred men to me? I'll guard the Southern wall."

"Five hundred men?" Ye Xiu lightly frowned his brows and said, "Your current situation is very dangerous, both the Sacred Family and the Dark Guild have their eyes on you! If they take advantage of the demon beast horde and launch a sneak attack, we won't be able to guard against it."

Nie Li lightly smiled and said, "I know the art of face changing, I can turn into someone else."

"What cultivation do you require of the five hundred people?"

"Five hundred normal Fighters would be enough!" Nie Li smiled.

Hearing what Nie Li just said, Ye Xiu was stunned. What can five hundred normal Fighters do? This is a demon beast horde with the size of millions!

Perhaps Nie Li has some unique ideas. Since it doesn't affect the overall situation anyway, there's no harm in letting Nie Li have a try. Ye Xiu pondered for a while and said, "No problem. I'll arrange you a one thousand normal Fighters, you can do what you want with them!"

“Then, I’ll have to thank Lord Ye Xiu!”

Nie Li glanced at the currently busy Ye Zong and saw that he was definitely having a headache and was distressed by the problem. Nie Li did not go greet him and left to arrange his plan.

These few hours were simply torturous for the citizens of Glory City. In Glory City’s long history, there were many demon beast hordes at the size of tens of millions. Glory City was also nearly destroyed countless times. Although Glory City managed to rebuild itself again, however, it’s usually at the cost of heavy casualties with seven to eight deaths in every ten people.

They never thought that the demon beast horde would come again.

No one knows what the current situation will be like, the streets were filled with fully armed guards, rushing to various sides of the walls.

Seeing this hectic scene, the citizens remained in their houses with their lights lit up.

In a household

“Mummy, will the demon beast horde come?” a little girl wearing plain clothes blinked her eyes, staring at a woman beside her.

The woman had an ashened face, but still managed a forced smile and said, “Don’t worry kid, the demon beast horde won’t come. Daddy will chase the demon beast horde away!”

The woman stared into the dark sky outside. Her husband is among the city guards. She’s not sure how many people will die in this fight, nor if he will return……

Chapter 160: Beast Horde Arrives

Every demon beast horde is a nightmare, all of Glory City is in a state of alert.

City Lord's Mansion's Hall

Various experts from various families were arranged to the various sides of the city, only the Sacred Family was left alone.

Ye Zong and Shen Hong's gazes made contact, with rays of chilling light flashing through their eyes.

Shen Hong smiled as he looked at Ye Zong and said, "I did not expect Glory City to experience a demon beast horde. As a member of Glory City and for the sake of Glory City's safety, my Sacred Family will naturally do anything it can to protect it. I wonder what has City Lord arranged for my Sacred Family?"

Ye Zong's eyes narrowed as he looked at Shen Hong and said, "The Sacred Family's experts will go protect the northern walls. Except, I have to ask for Brother Shen to go with me to the southern walls to hold the line."

With the demon beast horde coming, who knows what tricks Shen Hong will try. If Ye Zong let this fellow, Shen Hong, leave his sight, Ye Zong will naturally be unable to feel at ease.

"I'm willing to serve the City Lord." Shen Hong said, his eyes

narrowing as he smiled. How could he not know what Ye Zong thinking about?

“Then, brother Shen, off we go.”

“As you wish, City Lord!”

Nie Li, Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest of the group arrived at the southern walls first. In this demon beast horde, the southern walls will have the first impact and will, therefore, be the most dangerous place.

There was still five hours from the arrival of the demon beast horde. Under Nie Li’s command, the one thousand Fighters were digging outside the city. Due to the fact that the demon beast horde will soon arrive, everyone is very nervous and their movements were hastened.

“What is Nie Li planning?” Lu Piao felt very curious. Due to the Fighters digging around the place, the land became very bumpy. However, these potholes are useless against those powerful Snow Wind demon beasts.

“No matter what Nie Li is planning, we’ll just follow!” Du Ze picked up a shovel and constantly dug at the mud.

The guards at the top of the city walls would look below occasionally. They couldn’t figure out what Nie Li and his group were planning. They can only see the two deep ravines being dug

below the ground with a group of people pouring an oil-like liquid in afterwards. The ground was also dug to the point that it became uneven. The ground was filled with many small pits that were the size of a fist.

There was another group of people that were cutting down thousands of bamboos and sharpening the tips, making them into something like a spear. Thereafter, they poured something into the insides of the bamboo.

Aside from that, a group of alchemists would rush here from everywhere. They were all holding buckets of a potion-like substance.

“What are these people doing?”

“Not sure, I have absolutely no idea!”

“What kind of potion is in those buckets? Why are they pouring those potions into the pits?”

“Who knows?!”

These city guards, who were guarding the wall, were curiously discussing the actions of Nie Li and his bunch, temporarily dispersing the fear of the coming demon beast horde.

Time was ticking away as minute after minute went past, the fear within their hearts become even deeper, because they know that

the demon beast horde will soon arrive. Batches of experts from various families gathered on top of the wall, giving them a little peace of mind.

The mottled walls of Glory City appeared to be dark in the night, causing the hearts of the people to become inexplicably heavy.

There was countless amounts of predecessors dying on this wall. Every single piece of stone on the city wall was drenched in their blood.

For generations, they have been constantly in battle with the demon beasts. No one knows when the terrifying demon beast horde will arrive, no one knows if this very last piece of land that they are living on will be engulfed.

The thousand Fighters below the city wall were still busy. Although they don't have much strength, their efficiency is still very high. The completed situation is still better than what Nie Li imagined and Nie Li still arranged even more fortifications.

While Nie Li was busy, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er refused to remain idle. They took up shovels and also began to dig just like the normal Fighters.

On the city wall, Ye Zong, Shen Hong and many experts arrived. Seeing the upright standing and firm Ye Zong, their hearts inexplicably felt a lot more at ease. In their hearts, Ye Zong is a god-like existence.

This person second to Lord Ye Mo, the guardian of Glory City!

At this current moment, Ye Zong, Shen Hong, Ye Xiu and the rest were all looking at the pits and holes below the city wall that were filled with all kinds of liquid substances and were feeling curious.

“What’s happening?” Ye Zong asked Ye Xiu.

The corner of Ye Xiu’s eyes glanced at Shen Hong, he shook his head and said, “I’m not too sure as well.”

Ye Zong was the first person to finish reacting to it. All of this is probably linked to Nie Li and only Nie Li would do such weird stuff.

Shen Hong looked below and puzzledly asked, “The demon beast horde will soon arrive, so what are these idiots doing? What can these things do? They think that they’ll be able to stop the great army of demon beasts with those pits? Simply ridiculous!”

Ye Zong and Ye Xiu did not refute. Since Nie Li has already done it, they can only wait and see. There’s no point in arguing with Shen Hong.

At this point of time, the various Patriarchs also appeared to be more tolerant.

The Divine Family’s Patriarch said while laughing, “Since the demon beast horde is coming, doing something is better than

doing nothing!”

“It’s a plain waste of workforce. In order to beat the demon beast horde we will still have to rely on brute force! The fist is the true way!” Shen Hong proudly said. He has always been dissatisfied with Ye Zong’s actions. What’s happening below should have been arranged by Nie Li; therefore, he has disdain that was beneath contempt for this matter.

A short period of silence. Aside from the shoveling sounds coming from below the city wall, no one spoke a word.

A moment later, someone broke the silence and said, “The demon beast horde is only at the millions level, we don’t have to be too nervous about it! We have also withstood the tens of millions level of demon beast hordes before!”

In fact, a millions level demon beast horde can still be blocked. However, there will always be large amount of casualties in every horde. In order to repel the horde, Glory City has to pay a painful price. After the horde comes through, there would be nothing but devastation.

Five hours passed by very quickly.

The demon beast horde still not arrived yet. Everyone looked at the land far away, they were a little puzzled and were wondering what was happening.

“Could it be that the demon beast horde is not coming anymore?”

The Demon beast horde is formed by a large amount of demon beasts. They’re like a tidal wave, engulfing everything they passed. The reason for the demon beast horde forming is still unknown. Perhaps it’s for migration or maybe to look for prey. Their route is uncertain; therefore, who knows if they changed directions.

Everyone felt a little lucky in their hearts. After all, if the demon beast horde were to change their directions, then Glory City would be able spared from this horrifying battle.

Just when everyone was feeling a little more relaxed in their hearts, a demon beast roar could be heard coming from the valley. The roar of this demon beast sounded so mournful in the quiet night.

Hearing the demon beast roar coming from far away, everyone’s faces changed.

“The demon beast horde is coming, everyone, full defense!”

“Defense!”

“People below, get back up!”

Hearing the demon beast roar, Nie Li and the rest quickly stopped their work and entered the city gate. The city gate dropped down with a boom. The originally squatting guards at both sides of

the door stood up, being in full alert. Almost every time when the demon beast horde arrives, the gate would be bridged. What they are facing is flesh and blood killing intent.

Several recruits holding onto the spears in their hands were slightly trembling.

“You’re afraid?” an old soldier with scars all over his face asked.

The new recruit nodded his head.

“It’s fine, everything will be fine when the fight starts!” the scarred face old soldier laughed, “White blade enters, red blade comes out. At that time, there’ll be nothing to be afraid of!”

Nie Li and his group quickly went up the city walls and looked into the distance. On the flat ground far away, black dot appeared one after another and quickly become more dense, turning into a thick black strip. The ground was also rumbling, like dense thunder striking it.

In the St. Ancestral Mountain lives countless amounts of Snow Wind demon beasts. When these Snow Wind demon beasts get together, they’ll become a frightening demon beast horde.

The horizon of the sky is lit with grey. Looking towards the sky, the horizon couldn’t be seen, only demon beasts.

These demon beasts are all roaring, charging towards Glory City.

Ye Zong and the rest have already unsheathed their swords, preparing to charge out and enter into battle. With their strength, as long as they don't encounter any demon beasts above the Black Gold rank, they can safely retreat.

Nie Li walked to Ye Xiu's side, took a glance at Shen Hong, and said in a low voice, "Lord Ye Xiu, get Lord father-in-law to not take any action first. Wait till the demon beast horde arrives at the city walls!"

"Okay." Ye Xiu nodded his head. He already has complete trust towards Nie Li; therefore, he did not ask for Nie Li's reason and passed Nie Li's message to Ye Zong.

The speed of the demon beast horde is extremely fast, it was already roughly three miles away from the city walls. There were all sorts of huge demon beasts mixed in, some were more than five meters in size and were daunting.

All the various Patriarchs unsheathed their swords respectively.

"City Lord, we should take action soon!"

In the previous battles against the demon beast horde, experts like them would go up and withstand the first impact. Only after they are exhausted would they come back to rest and let the guards on the wall to cover a wave, giving time for the experts to finish resting before going up. Doing it this way, it could efficiently use the roles of the experts.

“Wait!” Ye Zong waved his hand. Nie Li got Ye Xiu to pass the message to him to not attack just yet.

“City Lord, what are you waiting for?” Shen Hong said with a little impatience. When Ye Zong and the rest are fighting, he can find a chance and if he could get Ye Zong to die by the hands of a demon beast without any flaws, then that would be perfect.

Ye Zong shook his head and said, “Wait!”

Hearing Ye Zong’s command, all the various experts held their steps. They couldn’t understand what Ye Zong was preparing to do next.

Truth is, even Ye Zong doesn’t know. It was Nie Li that got him to do it.

The demon beast horde was already close to the city walls. Within the demon beast horde, the majority of them are normal or Bronze rank demon beasts with a height of around two meters, which was huge in size. The amount of Silver and Gold rank was slightly less; however, their heights were usually reaching four to five meters. Within the demon beast horde, there are roughly a dozen of Black Gold rank demon beasts. Their sizes were several times that of the Silver and Gold rank demon beasts, like a huge mini mountain.

These demon beasts are mostly Snow Wind attributed demon beasts, so when they charged, a blizzard was blowing. The

surrounding air seemed to be getting condensed.

Roar! Roar! Roar!

Discovering the human city wall, the demon beasts madly roared. Every one of them began to frantically bolt, charging towards Glory City.

Chapter 161: Wicked Idea

The terrifying demon beasts roars were like thunder booming, causing the city wall to tremble enough to for dust to fall.

Seeing the endless amount of demon beasts, Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest had their faces ashened.

“My goodness, with so many Snow Wind demon beasts, there’ll be a lot of deaths! I don’t want to turn into the stool of these Snow Wind demon beasts!” Lu Piao had a bitter face, “God, have pity on me, I’m still a virgin!”

“Good for nothing!” Xiao Xue kicked on Lu Piao’s butt, “If these Snow Wind demon beasts climb up the city walls, I’ll turn them into stew!”

Du Ze gave Xiao Xue a thumbs up. If even a woman like Xiao Xue is not afraid, then what can the men be afraid of? Although Lu Piao whined earlier, he still remained on the city wall. He’s just someone that will have some complaints, but still have some backbone; otherwise, he wouldn’t have generously died without having any second thoughts in his previous life.

Xiao Ning’er and Ye Ziyun stood behind Nie Li and said nothing.

Ye Ziyun glanced at Ye Zong, who was a good distance away. As the daughter of the City Lord, she will naturally not be worse than others. When facing the demon beast horde, she will definitely not back down. This concerns the pride of the Snow Wind Family!

Glory City is waiting for them to protect it!

Xiao Ning'er was staring at Nie Li's back figure. Back in the Abyss Prison realm, she had already experienced death, so death is already mild in front of her. If the demon beast horde destroys Glory City, then she will gladly die together with Nie Li.

Nie Li looked at far away. The front line of Snow Wind demon beasts has already entered the first line of defense. When passing the sloped area, the speed of the demon beast horde had significantly slowed down. The group of demon beasts passed the sloped area very quickly, entering into the front part of the pitted area.

When these Snow Wind demon beasts stepped onto the ground, they were stepping into the pits and were being drowsed in a large amount of liquid.

When the liquid came in contact with the fur of a Snow Wind demon beast, it would immediately explode, forming a sea of flames in an instant. The demon beasts that were charging at the front line suddenly roared miserably within the sea of flames. The fire spread, immediately engulfing thousands of Snow Wind demon beasts.

What the Snow Wind demon beasts are most afraid of is flames. However, ordinary flames are absolutely impossible to cause any burns on the body of these Snow Wind demon beasts. What Nie Li poured into the pits was a red oil. Within this red oil, he added

some mica materials. The moment the oil touches the skin or fur, it'll ignite. The blazing heat is not something an ordinary cold can extinguish.

With the demon beast horde advancing, the frontline of Snow Wind demon beasts were unable to stop at all. They were pushed, one after another, into the sea of flames, causing the flame to be even more intense.

In just a few moments, the corpses of these Snow Wind demon beasts stacked on top of each other, forming a huge mountain of flaming corpses.

In just an instant, several thousands of demon beasts were dead!

This scene shocked everyone present. Who could have thought that the liquid in those pits would have such frightening power? In just an instant, it blocked the demon beast's offense.

Right now, even Ye Zong, Ye Xiu and the rest were also dumbfounded for several seconds, before joy took over their expressions. They had no idea what liquid Nie Li used would be such a great weapon against the demon beasts!

"Nie Li really does have a method or two. Just this move alone can save a lot of our strength!" Ye Xiu said excitedly.

Ye Zong also had a hint of admiration flashing through his eyes, Nie Li has done a good job.

Shen Hong's face went dark, he never thought that the demon beast horde's offense would suddenly be blocked.

"Look!" one city guard yelled out in an urgent tone.

Looking far away, after the first batch of the horde was blocked, it quickly split into two and began to move around the flames.

Ye Zong's face quickly changed, "Not good, if this goes on, the demon beast horde will move towards the east and west side of the city! The guards over at those walls are rather weak."

Suddenly, two arrows, with the tips ignited, drew two arcs of light in the darkness, and landed into the deep ditches on either side. In an instant, two giant pillars of flame moved towards the other side, forming two flaming walls with the height of five to six meters and stretched for thousands of meters.

The charging speed of these snow wind demon beasts was too fast, they couldn't stop in time and charged into the flaming walls. Instantly, they issued miserable shrieks as their entire bodies were ignited by the flames, and were stumbling as they ran dozens of meters and eventually fell onto the ground with their entire bodies charred. One after another the Snow Wind demon beasts couldn't stop in time and continued to charge into the flaming walls. In an instant, another few thousand Snow Wind demon beasts died within the flames.

These Snow Wind demon beasts can only continue to proceed

through the southern wall, since they were being blocked by the fire walls.

Ye Zong and the rest were simply dumbfounded as they watched this scene. Nie Li seems to have already calculated the route these Snow Wind demon beasts would take and used the intense flames to guide these Snow Wind demon beasts. The Snow Wind demon beasts don't have high intelligence, they can only avoid the flames and charge forward.

"They'll soon reach the second line of defense!" The corner of Nie Li's mouth curl into a smile, everything has been going as he had expected.

With the the two flaming walls blocking their way out, the Snow Wind demon beasts got intensely packed together. On their bodies, there were some small sparks. One of the sparks landed onto the ground.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Explosions of great intensity were suddenly heard that could harm the ears. Even the people standing on the top of the walls couldn't endure and were forced to cover their ears. The exploding sounds were simply too frightening.

The scene before them caused everyone to be even more shocked than they already were.

In a series of explosions, the demon beasts that were crowding the front were sent up into the air. Many of the Snow Wind demon beasts were shattered into bits and pieces, turning into nothing more than pieces of meat flying in the sky.

In this series of explosions, at least several tens of thousands of Snow Wind demon beasts were killed and turned into ashes, even a group of Gold rank and two Black Gold rank demon beasts were killed.

The sea of flames earlier caused Ye Zong, Ye Xiu and the rest to be surprised. And now, they were utterly shocked.

This explosion is simply too frightening! Even Black Gold rank demon beasts were shredded to pieces!

“Just what did that kid, Nie Li, use?” Ye Zong said, fear still lingering from the explosion.

At this moment, Shen Hong was even more frightened. That chain of explosions was simply too frightening. If one didn’t have the proper precautions and was ambushed by it, the entire Sacred Family would probably fly into the sky!

Nie Li got the Alchemist Association to mix mica, black chips and twenty over minerals together with some herbs, to form into a liquid. This liquid is extremely unstable, the moment it comes into contact with fire, a terrifying explosion will occur. The might of the explosion can be described as devastating.

Several tens of thousands of Snow Wind demon beasts were killed without anyone fighting. This is enough for Glory City to have a lot less casualties! Furthermore, there were two Black Gold rank demon beasts that were within those explosions, which were absolute frightening existences!

These explosions were simply too frightening. The Snow Wind demon beasts at the back felt their fear rising.

However, the amount of Snow Wind demon beasts was too many. Those at the back constantly pushed the charge forward, pushing the Snow Wind demon beasts at the front.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A series of explosions occurred, blowing another few thousand Snow Wind demon beasts apart.

The Snow Wind demon beast army continued to march forward, closing in on Glory City. Although their approaching speed is a lot slower, the sheer amount would cause fear in people.

“They’re at the third line of defense now!” Nie Li estimated the distance of the Snow Wind demon beasts.

Although the army of Snow Wind demon beasts did not stop their marching, their amount was being exhausted little by little. As their numbers get exhausted, there will be that many less losses that Glory City has to face.

With the Snow Wind demon beasts only a few kilometers away from the city walls, Nie Li picked up a bamboo spear and threw it over to the place with the densest amount of Snow Wind demon beasts.

The sharpened bamboo drew an arc in the air and landed within the densely packed amount of Snow Wind demon beasts. With a boom, the bamboo exploded. The potion from within the bamboo leaked out.

Roar!

Those Snow Wind demon beasts that inhaled the potion had their eyes turn red and went insane. They were constantly biting their companions and, in an instant, turned the whole area into a mess.

Bamboo was thrown at the horde from the hands of the Fighters. Within the bamboo was a poison that would cause the Snow Wind demon beasts to go crazy. After the Snow Wind demon beasts inhale it, they will enter into a berserk mode and attack their companions.

The only downside is that under such short notification, the Alchemist Association was only able to find a small amount of materials and only made roughly five thousand bamboos filled potions.

The Snow Wind demon beasts were attacking one another, and

the scene immediately entered into chaos. Every bamboo can get rid of dozens of demon beasts.

As the Snow Wind demon beasts charged forward in waves, waves of bamboo were shot up and soon another fifty to sixty thousand Snow Wind demon beasts fell to the ground.

Bursts of cheers were coming from the guards on the city wall. They never imagined that there would actually be such a method to fight against the demon beasts. There were already over hundreds of thousands of deaths on the demon beast's side before they even charged the city walls. Every single one of them were excited, and couldn't wait to get some of those to give them a try.

As for the ordinary Fighters that were throwing the bamboo, they were even more excited. Normally, they could only manage to kill one Snow Wind demon beast when few of them team up. But now, as long as they throw out a bamboo, they will be able to kill dozens of demon beasts. This is simply too easy, causing them to plunge into excitement.

At this moment, all the various Patriarchs were also discussing with one another.

"Who came up with this idea? It really gave me an eye opener!"

"Yeah, after battling demon beasts for so many years, I had no idea that we can use this method to kill them!"

“The key is those potions. Without those potions, ordinary methods would be complete useless against the Snow Wind demon beast!”

“The one that came up with this potion and this method has done an outstanding service to Glory City. If it wasn’t for him, who knows how many of us would die?!” Divine Family’s Patriarch sighed.

“Yeah, an outstanding service! By contributions alone, he’s definitely first!” all the Patriarchs praised.

Shen Hong remained silent, without saying anything. His face was expressionless, but in his heart, he felt extremely depressed. In order to induce the demon beast horde, the Dark Guild had to spend a lot on it, could it be that their efforts will be wasted? However, it’s good that there are only hundreds of thousands of Snow Wind demon beasts being killed. There is still nearly millions of demon beasts left. This demon beast horde is far from finished!

“Regarding this matter, we still have to be grateful to that kid, Nie Li. These ideas all came from him!” Ye Xiu said, smiling at the side.

“That genius Nie Li?!”

“Never think that aside from having extraordinary talent, the kid still contained quite a few wicked ideas!”

“What wicked idea? This is simply great wisdom. What I, Huyan Xiong, admires the most is smart people!” Huyan Xiong rose his thumbs up, “Killing hundreds of thousands of demon beasts without seeing our soldier’s blood and blades, which one of you can achieve that?”

Chapter 162: Fierce Battle

All the Patriarchs smiled. What Huyan Xiong just said isn't wrong. Nie Li only used some potion and red oil materials, yet so many demon beasts were killed without seeing any blood and blade unsheathed from the soldiers. This alone could allow Glory City to avoid a lot of casualties.

This contribution is undeniable!

Ye Zong and Ye Xiu looked at each other and Ye Xiu smiled. Ye Zong knows that Ye Xiu purposely said this in front of all the Patriarchs, helping Nie Li to have his contributions recorded. In the future, the Patriarchs will recognise Nie Li.

Ye Zong looked towards the endless demon beast horde. Glory City has always been living under imminent crisis, having to face the attacks of the demon beast horde at any time. Who knows which day the city will be destroyed. If Nie Li is really able to guard Glory City, then marrying Yun'er to Nie Li is nothing much.

If Yun'er married Nie Li and she became the City Lord, perhaps it's the best choice.

Except, thinking about Ye Han, Ye Zong couldn't help lightly sighing. He looked towards Ye Han, who was wearing battle armour, and standing alone at the distant watchtower. His lonely figure was like a statue.

Hopefully Han'er can be more open.

Although Ye Han's talent isn't that bad, compared to the current Yun'er and Nie Li, he's a little lacking. Furthermore, he has no noteworthy contributions to Glory City, only having an unstable foundation. Nie Li's contributions were too huge, completely overshadowing Ye Han. Even if Ye Han wants to fight, he probably wouldn't be able to win.

Ye Han felt something and looked at Ye Zong's direction from the watchtower. He never imagined Nie Li to have such an endless method up his sleeve, killing hundreds of thousands of demon beasts. Among them, were two Black Gold rank.

Ye Han gradually understood why Ye Zong would place attention on Nie Li. He also heard that the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array was also laid down by Nie Li. Just based on these two contributions from Nie Li alone, it'd be very hard for him to compete against him.

Ye Han's right fist clenched, his sharp nails dug into his palms. Only sharp pain would be able to ease the unwilling acceptance and resentment in his heart. The City Lord's position is just within his sights, but he's just simply unable to get it. He was seeing it getting further and further away from him.

Ye Han recalled what Shen Xiu said. If he's unable to claim the City Lord's position, then no one is allowed to claim it!

Ye Han's eyes turned scarlet red, bit his teeth and thought inwardly, 'This is what you guys have forced me to do!'

Right now, on top of the city wall.

Lu Piao, Wei Nan and bunch were unable to contain their excitement. They also used the bamboos to kill dozens of demon beasts.

Lu Piao stood on the city wall, facing the blowing cold wind and laughed, “This demon beast horde doesn’t seem to be anything much!”

Seeing Lu Piao’s pleased expression, Xiao Xue was just simply pissed off. Just a little earlier, he was whining and now, he’s being complacent. She even thought of kicking Lu Piao down the wall.

“Don’t rejoice too soon. Of this million level demon beast horde, we’ve only managed to destroy a tenth of them.”

Du Ze was a little speechless. This is just the beginning of the demon beast horde.

Aside from Lu Piao being playful, the rest were quite serious. After all, the demon beast horde has already broken through the third line of defense. Next up, how many trump cards can they still use?

The third line of defense held on for half an hour, killing tens of thousands of Snow Wind demon beasts. However, these Snow Wind demon beasts were still marching forward.

The Snow Wind demon beasts were gradually getting closer to the city. Rumble... the city gate suddenly suffered an impact.

“Quick, pour the red oil down!”

A group of Fighters poured the buckets of red oil from behind them and then lit a spark. Boom, flames were soaring into the skies.

Below the city gate, this is the fourth line of defense!

Flames engulfed countless Snow Wind demon beasts. The area below the city wall has already turned into a sea of flames with the Snow Wind demon beasts frantically roaring. The scene was simply hellish.

The guards on the walls were fully armed, ready to enter into battle at any time. Once the fourth layer of defense is broken through, then the battle will be with white blades. At that time, they’ll have no choice but to face the Snow Wind demon beasts.

“Demon beasts are charging up the walls!” an exclamation could be heard from far away.

The red oil turned into an intense flame. Although the flames were engulfing many Snow Wind demon beasts, there were still some of the more powerful Gold rank Snow Wind demon beasts that managed to charge up the walls. The experts of various

families also immediately charged with swords in their hands.

Roar!

The few Gold rank Snow Wind demon beasts that managed to charge up the walls waved their claws around, smashing several guards to death. In that instant, blood drenched the walls.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Several figures flashed towards the Gold rank Snow Wind demon beasts. All these people were at least Gold rank experts, there were even a few Black Gold ranks. They would come together to quickly kill the Gold rank demon beasts and throw their corpses down the walls.

An intense fight broke out on top of the city walls. Although there were some casualties, compared to the demon beast hordes in the past, it's much better. In the past, when the demon beast horde arrives, they would charge up the city walls in groups. Thereafter, there would be an intense fight with blades, like a meat grinder, killing many in an instant.

This time, ordinary Snow Wind demon beasts basically died in the sea of flames. Only a small amount of Gold rank Snow Wind demon beasts were able to charge up the city walls. Furthermore, the Snow Wind demon beasts couldn't stand the blazing flames. With the flames blazing up into the sky, their fighting capability fell. Experts from various families on top of the city walls would constantly kill the Snow Wind demon beasts that managed to

climb up.

Buckets of red oil were being poured down, and waves of flames would engulf the Snow Wind demon beasts.

The intense fight on top of the city walls continued, and Nie Li was also anxiously commanding. Although there was a lot of red oil, this situation can only be maintained for a few hours at best.

However, Nie Li already passed inscription pattern related materials to the Alchemist Association to have them start making Blood Burst Demonic Bottles. Once the red oil is finished, they'll use the Blood Burst Demonic Bottles!

Up till now, there wasn't any need for any Patriarch to take action yet, they are only responsible to stay alert.

"Immediately send some of the men back to the family, get everyone in the family to move any usable oil here. Today, daddy me will burn these Snow Wind demon beasts!" Huyan Xiong shouted. Several people from the Huyan Family immediately set off to collect red oil.

Patriarchs of various families also sent someone back to gather red oil. Even if they won't be able to have any red oil for a year, they will gladly use them to destroy these Snow Wind demon beasts! If the citizens of Glory City knew that red oil can be used to fight the Snow Wind demon beasts, they will probably contribute all the red oil in their homes without any hesitation.

Ye Zong stared into the distance, his gaze falling onto the dozens of Black Gold rank demon beasts within the Snow Wind demon beast army. These Black Gold rank demon beasts are the most dangerous existences there. The whole demon beast horde is commanded by them!

The fighting fell into an anxious state. The area below the city wall is like a huge meat grinding machine, tens of hundreds of Snow Wind demon beasts have been killed, and the top of the city wall was plunged into battle. There has already been thousands of casualties with hundreds of deaths.

However, the current situation is still acceptable for Glory City.

While Nie Li was commanding the Fighters, he suddenly felt as though he was in an empty world. The countless amounts of demon beasts below the walls wailed, their voices seemed to be getting further and further away. Countless Snow Wind demon beasts deaths were like countless souls floating in the air.

Nie Li could feel the countless amount of soul force gathering into him. All of this soul force was rushing into Nie Li's soul realm, with no intent on stopping.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Under the impact of all of this soul force, his soul realm frantically surged.

Nie Li's soul realm felt as though it was about to explode. The movement of his body became very slow. Nie Li's brows were locked tight, such an accident actually happened in such a crucial moment.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

A batch of Gold rank demon beasts charged up the city wall. Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest all merged with their demon spirits respectively and engaged in battle. Duan Jian took the lead and charged towards the place where the most Gold rank demon beasts gathered.

Suddenly, two Gold rank demon beasts charged towards Nie Li.

"Nie Li, be careful!" Xiao Ning'er suddenly realised Nie Li's strange reaction. Nie Li seems to be in a daze with his brows locked tight and looked like he was in extreme pain. She immediately charged towards Nie Li without any regards for herself.

Ye Ziyun also noticed Nie Li's strangeness. She watched Xiao Ning'er charge forward to save Nie Li as two Gold rank demon beasts pounced towards Nie Li and Xiao Ning'er. If she doesn't stop them, both Nie Li and Xiao Ning'er will definitely be in danger. Ye Ziyun immediately controlled the Snow Queen demon spirit, two storms formed in her palms and she threw them towards the two Gold rank demon beasts.

Ye Ziyun had only just stepped into 1-star Gold rank and these two demon beasts were at least 3-star Gold rank. However, Ye

Ziyun did not bother about the difference that much. The two storms landed on the bodies of the two Gold rank demon beasts, causing their bodies to pause a little.

Ice wall technique!

Ye Ziyun quickly chanted while having the Snow Queen demon spirit control the water element's energy, forming a thick wall behind Nie Li and Xiao Ning'er.

Boom!

The two Gold rank demon beasts hit the ice wall. They let out a whimper and backed off.

At this moment, Ye Ziyun's face turned slightly pale with a trace of blood leaking from her mouth. With her current strength, facing two 3-star Gold rank demon beasts is still too difficult for her.

When Xiao Ning'er pushed Nie Li out of the way, she gratefully gave Ye Ziyun a glance. It was Ye Ziyun that saved her and Nie Li earlier.

Boom!

Xiao Ning'er and Nie Li heavily fell onto the ground. Xiao Ning'er also couldn't help letting out a groan. Although her cultivation had already reached Gold rank, she is a Demon Spiritualist. Therefore,

her physical body isn't very powerful. After rolling out, she became pressed under Nie Li's weight.

"Ning'er, take Nie Li and leave first!" Ye Ziyun said in an anxious voice. She continued to control the Snow Queen and blocked the front of Nie Li and Xiao Ning'er.

"Ye Ziyun, you..." Xiao Ning'er looked at Ye Ziyun, feeling a slight pain in her heart. She still remembers the time when she was very young, when they used to be best friends. However, as time passed, Xiao Ning'er gradually understood the distance between them. Ye Ziyun is the daughter of the City Lord, and she is nothing. She had to face the fate of being married off to others, marrying that bastard, Shen Fei. She was filled with grief. She constantly worked hard, trying to change her fate. Thereafter, Nie Li helped her cure her illness and made her the most talented person within her family, hence she was able to get rid of that frightening chain before she was able to feel relieved. However, the only one Nie Li likes is Ye Ziyun.

Fate has always been playing a joke on her, everything is for Ye Ziyun.

However, the one saving them today is Ye Ziyun.

Xiao Ning'er is still rather kindhearted, she also couldn't bear seeing anything happening to Ye Ziyun and reminded her by saying, "You be careful."

Nie Li suffered a concussion earlier on and was slowly returning.

Suddenly, he felt that he's pressing into something, feeling something below him. A soft touch and a lady's fragrance got to him. He forcefully opened his eyes, it turns out to be Ning'er. They were separated by a thin layer of clothes, so he was able to vaguely feel her voluptuous body. Nie Li's consciousness become a little clearer, seeing Xiao Ning'er's anxious expression and he was slightly stunned. He suddenly recalled, earlier on, his soul realm suddenly suffered an impact. There seemed to be two Gold rank demon beasts charging towards him and it was Xiao Ning'er that saved him.

"Nie Li, you're awake? What happened to you earlier? You scared us to death!" Xiao Ning'er, seeing Nie Li wake up, felt relieved. Suddenly, feeling that Nie Li is still pressing against her, her cheeks suddenly turned red. She quickly shook Nie Li, "Quick, get up. Ziyun is still defending us from the demon beasts, and we are in a dangerous position!"

As Nie Li continued to press against her, she wanted to push Nie Li away. But she feared hurting him, and cause even more damage to the already wounded Nie Li. The skin-to-skin contact made her shy and anxious.

Nie Li did not pay attention to her reactions. So much soul force had rushed into his soul realm, causing him to suffer from the impact. His body was still a little weak.

Hearing what Xiao Ning'er just said, he quickly operated his soul force. After having so much soul force rush into his soul realm, his soul realm seemed to have expanded a little.

Nie Li figured out why. With so much demon beasts dying in the battlefield below, there would be a large amount of soul force coming out of their bodies. All of this soul force seemed to have been controlled, and entered his body. Due to because Nie Li's soul realm was unable to absorb such a large amount in such a short amount of time, is why this situation formed.

Nie Li got up with great difficulty, but his soul realm felt as though it was being shredded.

This struggle caused Nie Li to grimace in pain.

"Nie Li, how are you feeling?" Xiao Ning'er anxiously asked, quickly supporting Nie Li.

"Not good, I need to refine my soul force a little." Nie Li said. He forcefully sat cross-legged, and immediately began refining the soul force in his soul realm. Only by recovering quickly, can he once again enter into battle.

In order to prevent Nie Li from being attacked, Xiao Ning'er guarded Nie Li's side.

Although experts from various families have killed many demon beasts, the amount of Silver and Gold rank demon beasts charging up the walls was increasing, and they were entering into a bitter battle.

Ye Ziyun merged with her Snow Queen demon spirit, her body

shuttling back and forth to dodge to attack of the two Gold rank demon beasts. A small blizzard turned into a sword that shot towards the two Gold rank demon beasts.

Boom! Boom!

The icicles exploded, causing only a slight pause in the movements of the two Gold rank demon beasts. The two demon beasts furiously roared, and pounced towards Ye Ziyun, causing her to be unable to dodge in time.

The Snow Wind attributed demon beast that Ye Ziyun integrated with is only 1-star Gold rank. Although it's able to surpass rank and battle, it's still unable to deal with two 3-star Gold rank demon beasts at once.

Seeing Ye Ziyun in danger, Xiao Ning'er felt anxious. Just when she was preparing to save Ye Ziyun, a Gold rank demon beast came from the side and pounced towards Nie Li. Seeing this situation, Xiao Ning'er merged with her Heavenly Lightning Sparrow, flapped her wings and shot bolts of lightning towards the Gold rank demon beast.

Chapter 163: 2-Star Gold Rank

Boom!

A ray of light shot out. The lightning struck the Gold rank demon beast, causing fresh blood to splatter around.

The Gold rank demon beast, suffering from the heavy damage, took a few steps back and roared. It widened its mouth and charged towards Xiao Ning'er.

The power of the blizzard instantly decreased the surrounding temperature by several degrees, causing Xiao Ning'er's body to be a little stiff.

The pressure from the 5-star Gold rank Snow Wind Behemoth Lizard's bloodlust felt huge to Xiao Ning'er.

Xiao Ning'er had difficulty chanting as she mobilized the surrounding soul forces. Three bolts of lightning appeared out of the thin air, shooting towards the Gold rank demon beast.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The three bolts of lightning penetrated the body of the Snow Wind Behemoth Lizard, immediately making its blood splatter around the area. The Snow Wind Behemoth Lizard painfully wailed, but its body did not stop as it continued to charge at Xiao Ning'er.

This demon beast seems to have gone crazy, not having any regards for its own life. Xiao Ning'er quickly tried to dodged the Snow Wind Behemoth Lizard's attack,but it was too fast.

Boom!

The Snow Wind Behemoth Lizard smash into Xiao Ning'er, causing her to suffer great injuries as she heavily flew to the floor.

The Snow Wind Behemoth Lizard raised it's claws, smashing at Nie Li.

Not good! Nie Li is in danger!!

Witnessing this scene, Xiao Ning'er immediately mobilized the last of her soul force, formed it into a lightning chains and shot them towards the Snow Wind Behemoth Lizard's front paws, binding them in place.

Xiao Ning'er's heart was in an extremely anxious state. She exhausted all of her strength. This Snow Wind Behemoth Lizard is way too powerful, it's not something that she can compete against. However, Nie Li is still sitting there, cross-legged. She has no idea when Nie Li will recover, and she is no longer able to hold out anymore. Her soul force has already been exhausted, the corner of her mouth leaked out a trace of blood and even her internals has suffered great injuries.

“No matter what, I won’t let you harm Nie Li.” Xiao Ning’er’s eyes were firm, forcefully mobilize her soul realm, exhausting whatever’s left of her soul force with her strong will, and was fighting to maintain the lightning chain.

However, the lightning chain soon collapsed.

Just when the Snow Wind Behemoth Lizard’s claw was about to land onto Nie Li, Nie Li suddenly open his eyes. The soul force that rushed into his Dantian has been fully absorbed into his soul realm, causing his soul realm to grow by at least a fold.

His soul force has undergone a transformation. He had finally stepped into 2-star Gold rank.

Nie Li felt the changes within his body. The power of a 2-star Gold rank caused his heart to be excited. He never thought that he would be able to absorb those deceased demon beast’s soul forces and make a breakthrough.

Nie Li’s right hand moved, the Scarlet Flame flying knife appeared in his hand, then shot into the sharp claws of the Snow Wind Behemoth Lizard, piercing the Snow Wind Behemoth Lizard’s entire arm, then through its brain and finally out the back of its head.

Awroar!

The Snow Wind Behemoth Lizard let out a wail and heavily fell

onto the ground with blood all over the floor.

After reaching 2-star Gold rank, Nie Li's control over the Scarlet Flame flying knife became much smoother. It's might is simply frightening, directly penetrating through a 5-star Gold rank demon beast!

With a wave of his right hand, the Scarlet Flame flying knife returned to his hand. Nie Li threw a glimpse into the distance, Ye Ziyun was at the brim of the wall, fighting two Gold rank demon beasts. Nie Li's body quickly underwent a transformation, merging with his Fanged Panda demon spirit, and activated Gravity Field. He then opened his mouth, and shot a black sphere and a white sphere from it.

Ye Ziyun was in the midst of a bitter battle. Suddenly, the two Gold rank demon beasts were falling down the city walls. The sudden change caused Ye Ziyun to be a little surprised. After taking a quick glance at Nie Li, she understood what's going on.

A black sphere and a white sphere exploded beside them. That frightening impact instantly engulfed the two Gold rank demon beasts.

Ye Ziyun let out a breath in relief, and slowly floated down. She gave another look into the distance, and saw Nie Li carrying the heavily wounded Xiao Ning'er, while using his soul force to treat her injuries.

The sunset was shining, covering Nie Li and Xiao Ning'er with a

layer of golden light. This scene was so magnificent and beautiful in the battlefield filled with death.

What a nice pair of lovers.

Not knowing why, Ye Ziyun felt a sharp pain in her heart when she saw this scene. She continued to stare at them, eventually lost in a daze.

“Ning’er can forgo everything for you, she likes you so much, yet, what am I to you? We don’t have any deep and unforgettable feelings between us. I don’t have any right to snatch you away from the hands of Ning’er.” Ye Ziyun’s eyes became moist. She felt as though her heart was being torn. After a long time, she quietly wiped the tears from her face, “Nie Li, from today onwards, lets just be friends. Both you and Ning’er are my best friends. You must be good to her.” Ye Ziyun mumbled, looking at Nie Li and Xiao Ning’er.

She began to think of her lonely self again. Perhaps, she is meant to be lonely for her whole life. As the City Lord’s daughter, she bears too much responsibility on her shoulders. She has to protect Glory City with her life and it is deemed that she couldn’t be like Ning’er, who is able to love someone so intensely.

In this moment, she has firmly decided to bury her feelings for Nie Li deep within her heart. However, she has no idea why, but she could feel the faint pain in her heart.

Nie Li injected his soul force into Ning’er’s body, warming her

damaged meridians. A moment later, Xiao Ning'er groaned as she woke up, opening her eyes with difficulty.

Xiao Ning'er's face was ash white. She took in a breath, feebly smiled and said, "Nie Li, it's good that you're fine……"

Her breathing was very feeble at the moment, her beautiful face didn't have a single trace of blood in it. Luckily, she only exhausted her soul force and wasn't in a life threatening situation.

"Don't talk, your soul force is too exhausted. You can no longer partake in the battle. I'll get Ye Ziyun to send you back. Both of you must go back to the City Lord's Mansion to recover before you do anything else," said Nie Li. Looking at the current state of Xiao Ning'er, Nie Li couldn't help feeling a little pain in his heart. Because of him, Xiao Ning'er had to exert all of her strength, however, he can't give Ning'er what she wants. Before he could repay the debt from his previous life, he now has another debt in this life. Nie Li's heart was filled with guilt as he walked over to Ye Ziyun and gave her a look.

"Leave Ning'er to me." said Ye Ziyun, supporting Xiao Ning'er. Her head was lowered, and she did not make any eye contact with Nie Li.

"I……" Nie Li looked at Ye Ziyun and wanting to thank her for having no regards about herself and blocked the two Gold rank demon beasts.

"Let's talk about it later, if you have anything to say. Ning'er is

not in a suitable state to remain here. I'll bring her back." Ye Ziyun interrupted, unwilling to wait for Nie Li to finish his speech. She then supported Xiao Ning'er and leaped far from the battlefield.

Nie Li was slightly stunned. He could somehow feel that Ye Ziyun's expression was a little strange. He couldn't say what was exactly wrong; however, now that the demon beasts were still charging at the city walls, there's no time to think about anything else. The Scarlet Flame in Nie Li's hand flew out.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

The demon beasts fell, one after another, by Nie Li's hand.

Taking a look at the far distance, he saw that Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er's figures were already gone.

With his cultivation reaching 2-star Gold rank there wouldn't be any problems, even if he were to leap up in rank and challenge a 5-star Gold rank demon beast. Furthermore, with a weapon like the Scarlet Flame, he can kill dozens of demon beasts in just a moment.

The Snow Wind demon beasts attacked for over thirty hours, from night to day, day to night. The City Guards were swapped, batch by batch, to take turns to fight.

One third of the million level demon beast horde was killed.

In the midst of this intense fight, a loud deafening roar was heard

coming from far away. The Snow Wind demon beast army somewhat retreated to few kilometers away from the city wall before holding their position.

The Snow Wind demon beasts actually stopped their attacks?!

This is simply unbelievable! In the past, the demon beast horde would only charge forward endlessly.

Seeing the snow wind demon beasts stopping a few kilometers away, Ye Zong, Ye Xiu and the rest looked at each other, wondering why the demon beast horde suddenly stopped.

Could it be related to the roar from earlier? The roar earlier was sharp and clear, it was issued by at least a Black Gold rank demon beast. Could it be that these ordinary demon beasts heed the command of a Black Gold rank demon beast?

After a sudden thought, Ye Zong lightly gasped, “That Black Gold rank demon beast had unlocked its Spiritual Wisdom!”

Unlocked its wisdom? Ye Xiu’s heart slightly trembled. He had once heard this happening in a legend. Among the demon beasts, there are some with extraordinary wisdom. Upon unlocking their Spiritual Wisdom, they would obtain intelligence that wasn’t any less than a humans. However, under normal circumstances, shouldn’t only a Legend rank demon beast have its Spiritual Wisdom unlocked?

Ye Zong look into the distance and sighed, “Over the years, the experts in our Glory City have been getting less and less. However, the evolution of these demon beast are getting faster and faster. Even the demon beasts surrounding Glory City have grown stronger than before!”

Hearing what Ye Zong said, Shen Hong curled his mouth. That had been determined a long time ago. If they were to bitterly guard Glory City, they’ll be destroyed sooner or later. The only way to survive is to join the Dark Guild, since they are able to open ancient array. Surrendering to the Dark Guild is the only way out!

The other Patriarchs also felt a little sad, however, with those rise of the younger generations, Glory City is not without hope. Ye Zong recalled Nie Li, Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er and the rest.

The elders era was slowly passing away. The younger generation is currently growing up. The future is in the hands of the younger generation.

As elders, they can only try their best to create a better condition for the younger generation to grow.

No matter what, Glory City can not fall while it’s in their hands!

With the the demon beast horde backing off, various Patriarchs moved a lot of the red oil to the wall. The Alchemist Association also delivered many completed bamboo spears and large amounts of Blood Burst Demonic Bottles. To fight this demon beast horde, all of Glory City has been working at high speed.

‘Wonder when they will launch their next attack?’ Nie Li couldn’t help thinking about this question.

“What are they doing?!” someone exclaimed.

The demon beast army was mobilizing. The huge sized Snow Wind demon beasts were moving huge stones from a far away mountain. Everyone’s faces changed upon seeing this scene.

“They’re preparing to throw stones at Glory City!”

“Good heavens! We’re doomed!”

Chapter 164: Raging Flames Of Explosion

These Snow Wind demon beasts have extraordinary strength. They are able to throw boulders of a few kilograms from several meters away. If the sky becomes covered with falling stones, it'll be troublesome.

Seeing this scene, Ye Zong and the rest were showing different facial expressions. Black Gold ranks like them will be alright. Even if the huge stones come flying, they can simply destroy them. However, the amount of experts in Glory City is quite small, they can't cover the entire area. Furthermore, the walls of Glory City stretches for dozens of miles!

"What should we do?" All of the Patriarchs felt fretful and uneasy.

Shen Hong was also frightened within his heart. A demon beast that has its wisdom unlocked, what will happen now? Luckily, he's smart and has already surrendered to the Dark Guild. Once Glory City is destroyed, the Sacred Family can secretly withdraw into the Abyss Prison realm with the Dark Guild. He couldn't confirm whether the existence of the Abyss Prison realm that the Dark Guild told him about is true or not; however, he no longer has any other choice.

Ye Xiu quickly went to find Nie Li. when he found him, he asked, "Nie Li, what should we do? If they start attacking, we'll be doomed!"

“It seems like we can only use that move!” Nie Li look at Ye Xiu and asked, “Lord Ye Xiu, how many giant crossbows do we have that have a range of five thousand meters?”

“Huge crossbows? We have a lot of those, but the huge crossbows can only deal with ordinary demon beasts. They can, at most, wound a few of them. There’s very little chance any of them will be to kill them. Once the range reaches two meters, the power behind the bolt will be very small!”

“We don’t need any powerful offensive ones. Tie these onto those that can reach a range of five thousand meters!” Nie Li said, taking out a Blood Burst Demonic Bottle. These last few days, the Alchemist Association has been able to make tens of thousands of these, they are ready to be used.

“Does this thing have a lot of power?” After experiencing the chain of explosions, Ye Xiu no longer dared to belittle anything that Nie Li takes out.

–

“The power is quite adequate. One bottle is able to kill a few Silver rank Snow Wind demon beasts!” said Nie Li.

“Few?” Ye Xiu’s brow twitched. This power is simply frightening. He immediately looked back at the experts of the Snow Wind Family and shouted, “Quick, bring the huge crossbows out!”

Very quickly, huge crossbows were being moved, one after another, up the walls. While the Snow Wind demon beast were still moving the huge stones, they quickly began to fill up the crossbows.

When a group of Snow Wind demon beasts entered a position of a thousand meters, and were preparing to toss those huge stones, Ye Xiu quickly pulled the trigger of one of the huge crossbows and a bolt shot out.

Woosh!

The bolt drew a long arc in the sky. As a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, this kind of task is considered a trifle for him. The bolt fell among the group of Snow Wind demon beasts and the Blood Burst Demonic Bottle exploded. In that instant, a fountain of blood filled the skies.

The frightening part about the Blood Burst Demonic Bottle is that after killing a few demon beasts from explosion, it can cause the blood of those demon beasts to explode as well, launching a chain of explosions. Due to the demon beasts having such a large physical size, the effects became even more obvious.

In that instant, several Snow Wind demon beasts were turned into slag, not a single part of them was left. However, these Blood Burst Demonic Bottles are absolutely harmless to Gold rank demon beasts.

Seeing this scene, everyone was shocked. These bottles were even

more frightening than the earlier explosions.

If those Snow Wind demon beasts want to toss the stones, they will have to get within a thousand meter distance. However, these huge crossbows have a range of five thousand meters or even more.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Bolts of arrows flew into the sky and fell towards the Snow Wind demon beast's army. In that instant, there was a series of blood explosions.

These Snow Wind demon beasts were all enraged after being attacked. They furiously roared and charged the wall. Some Gold rank Snow Wind demon beasts that weren't killed by the Blood Burst Demonic Bottle rushed up, lifted the stones and threw them towards Glory City.

As the stones flew towards Glory City, The Gold and Black Gold rank experts immediately waved their huge swords, smashing the stones and managed to destroy a lot of the huge stones in the air. However, some of them managed to fall and instantly killed many guards.

Luckily, only a small portion of the huge stones were tossed. If they didn't have the Blood Burst Demonic Bottles, it wouldn't be long before Glory City is engulfed by a sky filled with stones.

The intensity of the battle was filled with anxiety. Waves and waves of blood explosions would occur in the Snow Wind demon beast army, instantly killing tens of thousands of Snow Wind demon beasts.

After several rounds, the Snow Wind demon beasts couldn't hold on any longer and, once again, retreated few thousand meters back.

This is the first time Glory City has been able to obtain the upper hand when facing the demon beast horde. In the past, the demon beast horde would often break through the city walls and cause havoc within the streets. Countless houses would be destroyed, tens of thousands of deaths would be considered little. But in this round, only a few thousand people died. The wounded have only amounted to nearly ten thousand, this is simply an unbelievable matter.

And all of this is Nie Li's contribution. Without all those items from Nie Li, it would be hard for Glory City to hold its place.

Roar!

The Black Gold rank demon beasts among the Snow Wind demon beast horde couldn't hold themselves back anymore and madly charged towards the city walls. Their huge size caused the earth to tremble with every step.

Ordinary demon beasts couldn't get close to the city walls; therefore, they have to do it themselves.

With the height of roughly around ten to twenty meters in height, the demon beasts were like moving fortresses. A few of the Blood Burst Demonic Bottles landed onto their bodies and exploded; however, there was no damage. The speed of these Black Gold rank demon beasts, when they are madly running, is extremely fast. They reached the bottom of the city walls in an instant.

Seeing this scene, Ye Zong, Ye Xiu, Huyan Xiong and the other higher ups pulled out their large swords and entered into the battle.

Boom!

A Black Gold rank demon beast leaped into the sky, falling towards the city walls.

Boom!

It ripped off a huge portion of the city walls. Several city guards miserably screamed as they were thrown around. Five Black Gold rank experts quickly waved their sharp blades and charged towards the Black Gold rank demon beast.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

An intense battle broke out on the city walls.

The Black Gold rank demon beasts continued to fall from the sky and land onto the city walls. Some of them even directly entered the city.

The Black Gold rank experts of Glory City charged up. With five of them to one Black Gold rank demon beast, they instantly entered into an intense battle.

“Quick, dodge!”

Some with lower cultivation were blown away by the aura that came from the Black Gold rank demon beast, and were vomiting blood.

A few pieces of the city wall collapsed, houses within the walls were also being destroyed by the huge size of the Black Gold rank demon beasts.

These Black Gold rank Snow Wind demon beasts have extremely sturdy bodies. It’s as though their bodies were as crafted from metal. Even the attacks from Black Gold rank experts could only do a small amount of damage to their bodies.

“Lure them towards the City Lord’s Mansion!” Ye Zong ordered, “Ye Xiu, you’ll be in charge here!” afterwards, he flew away.

Shen Hong hesitated for a moment, then also flew with his sword. Although the Sacred Family is being suppressed, it has not completely gone down with the Snow Wind Family, yet. The Snow

Wind Family has been unable to find an excuse to get rid of the Sacred Family after all this time; therefore, Shen Hong still has to act on the surface.

Several of the Black Gold rank demon beasts were like movable fortresses that destroyed everything in their path.

Nie Li could vaguely see that the attacks of these Black Gold rank Snow Wind demon beasts were not clueless. With the Snow Wind Great Ape as the head, it was the key to all the other Snow Wind demon beasts!

Nie Li said to Lu Piao and the rest, “You guys remain here and guard the city walls!”

After speaking, Nie Li headed towards the direction of the Snow Wind Great Ape.

The Snow Wind Great Ape is extremely powerful, its strength is probably a step away from Legend rank. It continuously sent the Black Gold rank experts over on the Glory City’s side flying.

Ye Zong also saw that the strength of the Snow Wind Great Ape is the strongest around. He let out a roar, merged with the Black Scaled Earth Dragon and charged at the Snow Wind Great Ape.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Two powerful forces collided together, sending leaked energy in

all directions, destroyed the surrounding houses.

The Snow Wind Great Ape furiously roared as it charged towards Ye Zong. That frightening aura released from the Snow Wind Great Ape simply wanted to shred Ye Zong to pieces.

Ye Zong suddenly fell into a bitter battle.

Shen Hong also waved his sword and attacked the Snow Wind Great Ape; however, he did not use his full strength to fight it. Instead, he had a gaze filled with ill intentions to Ye Zong. If Ye Zong is killed by the Snow Wind Great Ape, it'd be perfect.

Nie Li hid in a corner and saw this scene. Immediately, his eyes shot out rays of chilling light. Shen Hong is planning to assault Ye Zong!

The huge palm of the Snow Wind Great Ape smashed into Ye Zong. Ye Zong can only go shoulder to shoulder with the Snow Wind Great Ape with his physical body's strength. Under the terrifying storm of attacks from the Snow Wind Great Ape, a trace of blood leaked out from the corner of Ye Zong's mouth. The strength of this Snow Wind Great Ape is too great!

Shen Hong leaked out a cold smile. Although Ye Zong is powerful, he is obviously not a match for the Snow Wind Great Ape. This wave of attack alone would probably be enough to make Ye Zong suffer.

If the Snow Wind Great Ape was left alone, who knows how many residents of Glory City would suffer from its hands; therefore, Ye Zong could not retreat. Shen Hong was watching this like a tiger staring at its prey, causing Ye Zong to not be cautious.

Killing the Snow Wind Great Ape is simply too difficult! Ye Zong retreated as he fought, slowly luring the Snow Wind Great Ape towards the City Lord's Mansion.

When the Snow Wind Great Ape saw the pillars at the City Lord's Mansion, it seemed to have sensed something and let out a loud roar. The Black Gold rank demon beasts that were nearing the City Lord's Mansion suddenly retreated.

Could it be that the Snow Wind Great Ape saw something?

Demon beasts with wisdom is simply too frightening!

Ye Zong let out a furious roar, and waved his sword around as he continued to try to drive the Snow Wind Great Ape towards the direction of the City Lord's Mansion. The Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is, after all, immobile. Therefore, Ye Zong is also helpless.

The Snow Wind Great Ape was hit hard by Ye Zong's sword attack. Disregarding the wounds on its body, the Snow Wind Great Ape let out a furious roar and charged.

Boom!

The huge body of the Snow Wind Great Ape impacted Ye Zong's body, sending him flying back dozens of meters and spurting out a mouthful of blood.

"City Lord, are you alright?" Shen Hong tried to get close to Ye Zong.

Ye Zong's eyes flashed with a ray of fierce cold, clasping onto the sharp sword in his hand and stared at Shen Hong. Shen Hong no longer dared to approach. Although Ye Zong is wounded, he is still very powerful. Therefore, Shen Hong doesn't dare to be rash.

After the Snow Wind Great Ape banged onto Ye Zong, it went ravage, knocking down buildings as it charged at Ye Zong.

"That fella, Shen Hong, has ill intentions. If this goes on, the situation will be extremely dangerous. I have to think of a way to kill that Snow Wind Great Ape before anything else!" Nie Li, who is hidden in the darkness took out a Legend rank inscription scroll. He bit his finger and several drops of blood landed onto the Legend rank inscription scroll. A ray of fiery red light emerged from the scroll.

The red light quickly changed, turning into a huge fire ball.

Waves of heat swept throughout the city, looking as though it wanted to melt everything in its way.

“Legend rank forbidden technique, Raging Flames of Explosion!”

Nie Li lets out a low bark, with his eyes focused. The Raging Flames of Explosion drew a long arc in the air and shot towards the Snow Wind Great Ape.

The Snow Wind Great Ape was still dealing with Ye Zong. It was caught off guard by the huge fire ball coming towards its back. It immediately wanted to roll to dodge it; however, this fireball seemed to have tracking capabilities as it changed its course in midair.

Roar!

The Snow Wind Great Ape let out a furious roar, and a thick ice wall immediately formed around its body.

Boom!

A terrifying explosion. The might from the fireball’s explosion caused even Black Gold ranks like Ye Zong and Shen Hong to fly several dozens of meters away.

The shockwave was already so frightening, not to mention the center of the explosion. The instant the fireball made contact, the ice wall created by the Snow Wind Great Ape was destroyed. It then hit the Snow Wind Great Ape’s body without any resistance. The Snow Wind Great Ape wailed as its body flew through the air, smashing countless houses till it heavily smashed into a one story

building down the street and fell down. Its entire body was charred black.

The Snow Wind Great Ape wailed incessantly. Suffering a Legend rank forbidden technique caused it to be seriously injured.

Such frightening might!

Could it be that Lord Ye Mo has returned? Shen Hong was immediately scared to the point that his entire body shivered.

Such a frightening Legend rank forbidden technique would at least require a Legend rank expert to unleash it. Luckily, he did not take any action against Ye Zong earlier; otherwise, this hidden Legend rank expert would have claimed his life!

Ye Zong held onto his chest as he slowly got up. The Legend rank forbidden technique earlier on was so terrifying that it even caused him to be scared. Looking into the darkness, he did not see anything. Only a Legend rank expert could unleash such a frightening Legend rank forbidden spell!

Could it be Lord Father? No, Lord Father has been practising Snow Wind attributed cultivation techniques. It's impossible to release such a frightening Fire Legend rank forbidden technique.

In Glory City, who else could unleash such a frightening Legend rank forbidden spell?

Ye Zong suddenly thought of a person. Could it be him? That mysterious expert?

Thinking about it here, Ye Zong felt relieved. It's highly possible that that expert lent a hand and saved him. If it is indeed that expert, then it's definitely something worth celebrating about. Because now there is another Legend rank guardian in Glory City! With Nie Li and Yun'er's relationship, if Glory City is in trouble in the future, the expert would most likely lend a hand to them as well.

Truth is, after unleashing the Legend rank forbidden spell and sending the Snow Wind Great Ape flying, Nie Li left. As long as Ye Zong is fine, Shen Hong will definitely be afraid to take any action against Ye Zong, so long as he doesn't show himself. In that way, Ye Zong will definately be safe.

Shen Hong looked at Ye Zong. His gaze wandered around, embarrassedly smiled and said, "City Lord, are you alright?"

Ye Zong gave Shen Hong a glance, smiled and said, "Thanks for the concern, Brother Shen. I'm fine."

Chapter 165: Used To It

‘The Snow Wind Great Ape is heavily injured and no longer has any strength to resist. As for the Legend rank forbidden scroll, I’ll add it to the account for now!’ Nie Li thought inwardly to himself after taking a glimpse of Ye Zong. Ye Zong has once again, owed him a favour.

Consider these the dowry.

Nie Li smiled and continued to where the other Black Gold rank demon beasts were. However, this time, he’s not going to use the Legend rank forbidden technique inscription scrolls. These Legend rank inscription scrolls are hard to come by and he only had seven of them. Every time he uses one, he loses it. Right now, he only has six of them left. Who knows if he’ll need them in the future?

Nie Li only has a flying knife that could wound a Black Gold rank. However, it’s troublesome to control.

Nie Li has been hiding along the areas that were still in battle, waiting for the right chance to take action. Although the flying knife can penetrate the defence of a Black Gold rank demon beast, Black Gold rank demon beasts are not easy to handle. It won’t be that easy for the attack from his flying knife to break through their defences.

Over at Ye Zong’s side, the Snow Wind Great Ape had suffered a heavy injury and barely had any strength to fight. Ice thorns formed around its surroundings as it furiously stared at Ye Zong.

“Beast, you violated my Glory City, killed my people. Even if I were to fight till the last of my strength, I would’ve killed you.” Ye Zong furiously barked. He formed a huge sword aura around the sword in his hand and slashed towards the Snow Wind Great Ape.

At this moment, Ye Zong seemed to have entered into a kind of mysterious realm. In this cut, he gathered the martial insight of his entire life.

The tyrannical aura slashed down.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The spikes that were around the Snow Wind Great Ape easily broke apart.

The Snow Wind Great Ape furiously roared, wanting to charge at him.

Boom!

The sword’s aura slashed the body of the Snow Wind Great Ape. The Snow Wind Great Ape whined as it fell onto the ground with blood splattering everywhere.

Even though the Snow Wind Great Ape was lying on the ground, Ye Zong still couldn’t be sure if this violent Snow Wind Great Ape

was truly dead. He immediately leaped, added another strike to the Snow Wind Great Ape's head, and caused blood to spill all over the place.

The Snow Wind Great Ape is truly dead.

Ye Zong let out a breath in relief.

Seeing the Snow Wind Great Ape on the ground and looking back at Ye Zong, Shen Hong had a complicated expression on his face. He could feel from the last attack that Ye Zong used, Ye Zong seemed to have improved even further in the martial path. His heart was filled with resentment and indignation. Such a good opportunity and he didn't take it. It'll be even more difficult now to find another chance. Especially when there seems to be a super expert in the area.

Without the Snow Wind Great Ape leading them, the other Black Gold rank demon beasts suddenly retreated in fear. Even their attacks weren't like before. The Black Gold rank demon beasts only wanted to retreat from Glory City, but they were blocked by the experts of Glory City.

Just when Ye Zong was about to leave and help deal with other Black Gold rank demon beasts, he felt something. Ye Zong split the head of the Snow Wind Great Ape open and saw a glowing demon spirit slowly rising up.

The demon spirit of Snow Wind Great Ape!

Ye Zong extended his hand out and grabbed it with his hand and stored it in his interspatial ring.

Watching this scene, Shen Hong's eyes turned red. His heart was filled with resentment and was unwilling to accept it. Not only was Ye Zong not dead, he even got such a precious demon spirit.

In this world, only one demon beast among several tens of thousands of demon beasts can have a demon spirit. High graded demon spirits are even harder to find. At the same time, the higher the demon beast's wisdom, the more powerful the demon spirit is. Among the millions of demon beasts, there is probably only one demon beast that has unlocked its wisdom.

This is the demon spirit of a Black Gold rank demon beast that has unlocked its wisdom!

No matter if it's Ye Zong or Shen Hong's current demon spirits, they weren't comparable to that Snow Wind Great Ape! Now that Ye Zong was only a step away from Legend rank, once he merges with Snow Wind Great Ape demon spirit, it might be possible for Ye Zong to cross that door and directly step into the realm of a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist.

Legend rank, a realm that countless people have yearned for!

Thoughts of snatching the Snow Wind Great Ape from Ye Zong's hands appeared in Shen Hong's mind; however, he still tossed that idea away. On one hand, his cultivation technique isn't suitable for him to integrate with a Snow Wind attributed demon beast. On

another hand, he's still not Ye Zong's opponent, not to mention the hidden supreme expert.

Once Ye Zong steps into Legend rank, it'll give Shen Hong even more of a headache.

Although Shen Hong was depressed to death, he said, with respect, "Congratulations to the City Lord for obtaining a Black Gold rank demon spirit that has unlocked its wisdom."

Ye Zong gave Shen Hong a light glance. The reason why he quickly grabbed the demon spirit is because he's worried that Shen Hong might have some ideas for it. He said, "Thanks Brother Shen!"

Although it's highly possible for him to step into Legend rank with the Snow Wind Great Ape, the Snow Wind Great Ape was not killed by him; therefore, he has no intention to use the Snow Wind Great Ape for himself.

If it were someone else, they'd definitely integrate with the Snow Wind Great Ape without any hesitation; however, Ye Zong is magnanimous. Since the supreme expert saved him, returning the demon spirit of the Snow Wind Great Ape is only natural.

Woosh!

The Scarlet Flame flying knife flew out from Nie Li's hand, and penetrated a Black Gold rank demon beast's chest. The

surrounding Black Gold rank experts immediately took the chance and killed that Black Gold rank demon beast.

As more and more Black Gold rank experts became free, they immediately headed towards the other battlegrounds and entered the fray.

Very quickly, the Black Gold rank demon beasts were being killed one after another.

After dozens of hours, the battle within Glory City gradually settled down.

As for those demon beast outside of Glory City, due to having no one to lead them and from suffering a series of attacks, they scattered in all directions.

The million level demon beast horde has finally collapsed.

Seeing the devastated Glory City, everyone couldn't help fear lingering in their hearts. The demon beast horde is simply frightening; however, the losses this round was the smallest yet. In the previous demon beast hordes, there would be several tens of thousands of people dead. In this round, the deaths only amounted in the thousands and the wounded were tens of thousands.

In everyone's hearts, they felt lucky to have survived.

"It has finally ended!"

After the continuous battle that lasted for several days, their tightened hearts could finally relax.

Nie Li stood on top of the city wall and looked towards the battlefield outside the city. They only things captured in his view were the corpses of Snow Wind demon beasts lying around, stretching endlessly. After thinking about the terrifying demon beast horde from his previous life, he didn't have any joy in his heart, but he did feel dignified.

A million level demon beast horde had already caused such a terrifying result. What would happen if a hundred million level demon beast horde showed up like it did in his previous life?

The urgency in Nie Li's heart grew stronger. His rebirth has already caused the history of Glory City to change. However, he will probably have to face that hundred million level demon beast horde sooner or later.

"Nie Li, are you alright?"

After finding Nie Li, Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest went up to him. Nie Li's sudden absence caused them to feel unease.

"I'm fine!" Nie Li smiled. Looking at their concerned eyes, he couldn't help feeling moved.

After roaming around for so many years in his previous life, if it

wasn't for Nie Li having something wrong with his nerves so that he's always able to find something to keep himself entertained to get rid of his loneliness, he would have probably died with the endless emptiness. Now that he has so many people that care for him, this kind of feeling is great. Nie Li will not allow anyone to snatch those around him anymore.

"Let's go back to bitter training!" Nie Li seriously said, looking at everyone.

"En." Du Ze and the rest all nodded their heads, having serious expressions on their faces.

The demon beast horde this time gave everyone a wake-up call.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Lu Piao's face turned bitter and said, "About that, can you not include me? Even if I don't practise, my cultivation will still rise very quickly!"

"What do you think?" Xiao Xue crossed her arms and smilingly looked at Lu Piao.

Lu Piao instantly deflated.

Walking through the wreckage, the group headed towards the direction of the City Lord's Mansion. At this moment, the City Guards were all busy. Some of them were hugging a corpse, crying; some carried a corpse and quietly left. This sad scene caused Xiao Xue and the rest to have traces of tears flash across their eyes.

The walls were scattered all over the place, causing Nie Li to sigh.

In his previous life, he had returned to Glory City. At that time, Glory City was in ruins, no corpses could be found. The majority of the corpses had already been eaten by demon beasts. The once crowded place changed into that kind of state, causing even Nie Li to cry out his heart out. However, only sounds of his cries were heard in that empty Glory City.

A kind of endless loneliness and fear engulfed him.

All of this feels like a dream.

Nie Li never had imagined that he could use the Temporal Demon Spirit Book to return, giving everything a new start. Many times, Nie Li would think that everything right now is still a dream, he even had countless nightmares deep in the night; however, these surrounding friends of his gave Nie Li a sense of reality.

Seeing Nie Li's somewhat dazed expression, Du Ze concernedly asked, "Nie Li, what's wrong with you?"

Nie Li retracted his gaze, shook his head, smiled and said, "I was just thinking of a lot of things! Let's go!"

The group of people were walking in this twilight.

City Lord's Mansion.

As everyone else was bitterly training, Nie Li was called over by Ye Zong.

Ye Zong looked seriously at Nie Li and said, "Nie Li, in this battle, your contributions were the largest. As representative of our Glory City, I thank you."

Ye Zong's serious attitude caused Nie Li to feel a little embarrassed. In his previous life, he had only known about Ye Zong from the mouth of Ye Ziyun. Nie Li's understanding towards Ye Zong had always stopped at the image of Ye Zong being a strict father. After having so much contact with him in this lifetime, Nie Li felt that beneath Ye Zong's cold surface, there's a sincere and selfless heart.

Nie Li's view of Ye Zong had already been changed greatly. Of course, in some matters regarding principles, Nie Li will absolutely not take a step back. Because after his rebirth, Nie Li understood what he is chasing after.

"Father-in-law, we're all the same family, you don't have to be so polite. It's something that I should be doing." Nie Li said, smiling.

Nie Li is still so infuriating. However, after being with him for so long, they seem to be getting along. Although Nie Li is a little too much with his mouth, Ye Zong gradually began to like this kid. He was already treating Nie Li like one of his own.

Ye Zong subconsciously compared Nie Li with Ye Han. Ye Han's character was not sociable, his thoughts were also deep. He could never understand what Ye Han was thinking in his heart. He would always give others a faint sense of alertness. As for Nie Li, although he does some unreliable actions, after thinking about it, everything was well planned with knowing his limits. Although Nie Li also has some deep thoughts, his character is casual. At least Ye Zong could feel that everything that Nie Li has done has been well-intentioned.

Ye Zong is the same as Ye Han, belonging to the first kind of people. Due to the similarity in their characters, Ye Zong admired Ye Han from the start. However, after the appearance of Nie Li, Ye Zong realised that he admired Nie Li's character more than Ye Han's.

Since when did that change start? Ye Zong himself has no idea when.

Ever since Nie Li first called him father-in-law, he felt furious about it. He couldn't help feeling like he wanted to beat Nie Li up. But as time passed, Ye Zong got used to being call that. Without knowing when, he accepted this title and did not feel any disgust about it anymore.

Perhaps Nie Li had this planned from the beginning, to get him used to hearing it.

"No matter what, regarding this matter, you're still the greatest contributor. This will be remembered in all our hearts." said Ye Zong. Aside from him, right now, all the other Patriarchs of the

other families are well aware of Nie Li's contributions. Such a big matter cannot be done with only a few praises. He's the City Lord, and has to be impartial with his actions. However, he has no idea what to give to Nie Li as a reward.

"Right, father-in-law, those few prescriptions of the potions can not be known to the public. If it spreads to the ears of Dark Guild……"

Chapter 166: An Accident

“I’m well aware of this, I have already made the arrangements.” Ye Zong said, nodding his head. How could he not understand the importance of this matter.

“Then it’s all good.” said Nie Li, nodding his head.

“Right, there’s still another matter!” Ye Zong recalled and said, “When I was facing the Snow Wind Great Ape, a mysterious expert released a forbidden technique to save me. I’m guessing, that expert would probably be your master.”

“My master?” Nie Li was stunned for a moment. He almost forgot about this matter. He nodded his head and said, “That should’ve been my master. Why?”

Nie Li wasn’t prepared to seize the credit for this matter, so his non-existent master lucked out.

“Thank your master for me. Furthermore, I’ve obtained a demon spirit from the corpse of the Snow Wind Great Ape. This Snow Wind Great Ape had its wisdom unlocked, it’s extremely precious as a demon spirit. Help me pass it back to your master.” Ye Zong said, taking out the Snow Wind Great Ape demon spirit.

Nie Li smiled and said, “My master already told me that this Snow Wind Great Ape demon spirit is of no use to him. He has been pondering over what to send father-in-law as a gift, so consider this Snow Wind Great Ape a dowry!”

“Dowry?” Ye Zong was dumbfounded. Nie Li and Ye Ziyun have yet to even have their engagement ceremony and he’s already giving a dowry? His face went dark, “Nie Li, this wouldn’t be something that you came up with, right?”

Nie Li’s face suddenly turned serious and solemnly said, “A day as a master, father for life. My respect for my master is something only the heavens and earth can express. Without the permission of him, how could I dare to give away something so precious?”

Ye Zong was stunned by Nie Li’s expression. Could it be that this is really the dowry of that expert? Should he accept this or not? If he doesn’t accept it, it’ll mean that he’s not giving that supreme expert any face. If he accepts it, it’d be the same as marrying his daughter off!

However, was everything that Ye Zong have accepted any less? The Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, the Blood Crystals and now, adding a Snow Wind Great Ape demon spirit into the pot. This is simply an arrow that has no way of returning. It’s easy to accept all of this, but hard to send them back. Ye Zong was simply tearing silently in his heart. If he were to continue to oppose this marriage, he won’t even know who to show his face to anymore.

Once he integrates with the Snow Wind Great Ape, Ye Zong might be able to step into the Legend rank realm. He has to admit, this kind of temptation is too great. When Ye Zong reaches Legend rank, it won’t be as dangerous when he’s facing the demon beast hordes.

Accept it or not. Ye Zong struggled with the decision for a long time. Gritting his teeth, he accepted it. After accepting so much already, adding one more doesn't really matter that much.

"Cough cough. Nie Li, I've accepted this Snow Wind Great Ape. As for Yun'er, as long as she is willing, I'll have no other comment. But if she is not willing……" Ye Zong dryly coughed.

"It's all good as long as you don't disagree to it." Nie Li laughed and said, "As for Ziyun's side, I will definitely not make her feel any sadness."

Ye Zong's face heat up, but he could do nothing about it.

"I'll return first," said Nie Li, bidding farewell.

Seeing Nie Li's leaving figure, Ye Zong smiled and cross-leggedly sat down and began integrating with the Snow Wind Great Ape. Although Ye Zong's Black Scaled Earth Dragon is a demon spirit that carries a trace of dragon-tribe's blood, it still pales in comparison with the Snow Wind Great Ape. There are extremely few demon spirits that had its wisdom unlocked, even if it's a Legend rank demon spirit. As long as they have their wisdom unlocked, they can be considered a step closing to Legend rank. In the end, Ye Zong removed his Black Scaled Earth Dragon without any hesitation and chose to integrate with the Snow Wind Great Ape.

All kinds of valuables were thrown onto the ground. After returning home, Shen Hong was simply going crazy and was destroying anything within reach.

Even after so many years, his cultivation continues to be beneath Ye Zong's. Although both of them have reached Black Gold rank, he is still not Ye Zong's opponent. Shen Hong has always been very unresigned about this fact. This time, when Ye Zong obtained a precious Snow Wind Great Ape demon spirit, it made him even more enraged.

Once Ye Zong integrates with the Snow Wind Great Ape, he might even be able to step into Legend rank!

"Why don't I have such a good life?!" Shen Hong was extremely furious, "Ye Zong, even though we have grown up together, your cultivation had always been stronger than mine, suppressing me in everything and even obtained the City Lord's position. You even married the once most beautiful woman in Glory City. How am I worse than you? The only reason as to why my cultivation lost out to you is because you're the direct descendent of the Snow Wind Family! On what basis should you keep all the benefits to yourself?!"

Shen Hong's was so angry, his face became twisted.

"One fine day, I will take away everything you have. Just like when I poisoned your woman, I will take everything from you!"

Shen Hong's fists were cracking from his tight clench.

After a long time, Shen Hong's anger slowly settled down. The vicious in his eyes also slowly went away.

Aside from Ye Zong, Shen Hong hates one other person the most and that is Nie Li! Since Nie Li's appearance, his Sacred Family attracted the attention of the Snow Wind Family and was landed in this current position. It was slowly being pulled out of the core power of Glory City.

Originally, in just one or two more years, the Sacred Family's arrangements would've been completed. By the time the Snow Wind Family took action, they wouldn't be able to defend against them. But now, they're being monitored and are unable to do anything about it.

"Ye Zong, you think that my Sacred Family is unable to do anything? You're underestimating my Sacred Family far too much. Before long, I will let you taste the bitter fruit!" Shen Hong coldly snorted, a ray of ferociousness flashed across his eyes.

A guard hastily ran in, kneeled in front of Shen Hong and said, "Lord Patriarch, we have just received news that the City Lord, Lord Ye Zong, is gathering all the families' experts in ten days time to discuss the various methods to deal with the demon beast horde!"

"Discuss methods to deal with the demon beast horde?" Shen Hong fell deep into his thoughts. The demon beast horde just

ended and him wanting to gather the experts from all the families is something that makes sense, but the Sacred Family is now in a dire state. Shen Hong fears that Ye Zong will have some plans made. In this kind of situation, if he doesn't participate in the gathering, he would become a topic among the other experts.

'It seems like this trip has to be made.' Shen Hong thought inwardly to himself. However, some preparations still needs to be made.

Inside Ye Ziyun's room.

Ye Ziyun is helping Xiao Ning'er tend to her wounds. She picked up a towel and carefully wiped her body.

The two of them were quiet and did not speak for some time. They were good friends when they were children, but gradually distanced each other as they grew older. They weren't brought back together till they met Nie Li. Because they have grown up, some things have changed, but some things have not.

"Ning'er, we haven't been speaking for quite some time." Ye Ziyun said sadly.

"Yeah." Xiao Ning'er softly replied.

Ye Ziyun's thoughts returned to their early childhood. At that time, they were innocent, leaving their laughter everywhere in the City Lord's Mansion. However, Ning'er eventually left, only

leaving Ziyun to the cold and tall walls of Glory City and the endless loneliness.

She still remembered that there was once a time when she threw tantrums. Xiao Ning'er cried as she left and said, "Ye Ziyun, I hate you. You're the daughter of City Lord and I am nothing. You always live high up, never caring about my feelings."

Thereafter, Xiao Ning'er never came back to the City Lord's Mansion. Ye Ziyun was also very regretful, hating herself. She was the one that chased her best friend away. When she entered the institute, Ye Ziyun did not go to the Genius class, but to the Fighter Apprentice class, where Xiao Ning'er was.

At that time, when she met Xiao Ning'er, Xiao Ning'er had a cold expression on her face. She tried to get close to Xiao Ning'er, but was coldly shaken off.

"We are not of the same world."

This was Xiao Ning'er's reply to her.

At that time, Ye Ziyun wanted to let out a big cry. She wished that she wasn't the daughter of the City Lord, she didn't feel even a little happy being the daughter of the City Lord.

It wasn't until later, that Ye Ziyun was able to see Xiao Ning'er's smile once again. It happened whenever she was facing Nie Li, that gentle and peaceful smile. It's also at that point of time, Ye Ziyun

became somewhat curious about Nie Li. How, exactly, did Nie Li lure the attention of Xiao Ning'er?

Later on, even under Nie Li's pestering, Ye Ziyun never hated Nie Li. Instead, she was getting little good impression about him. However, she wasn't like Xiao Ning'er, who was able to selfless love someone.

"Don't worry, I won't snatch him from you. I won't be someone who's indecent all day long like that fella, Nie Li!" Ye Ziyun smiled, looking at Xiao Ning'er. However, when she said those words, she couldn't help feeling bitter in her heart. Nie Li, Ning'er likes you so much, so why are you still pestering me?

"Ye Ziyun, I……" hearing Ye Ziyun's words, Xiao Ning'er wanted to say something.

Ye Ziyun lightly smiled as she shook her head and said, "Let's not discuss this, right now." as she continued to help Xiao Ning'er wipe the blood off her body.

Because of her injuries, there were traces of blood all over Xiao Ning'er's body. After wiping it all off, that smooth and delicate, jade-like skin had, once again, become crystal clear. At this moment, only her chest was slightly covered. Her curvy figure was clearly being showed.

Ye Ziyun was also only covered by a thin layer of cloth. Her delicate skin could vaguely be seen underneath. She sat on the corner of the bed with grace and elegance, having a different kind

of beauty from Xiao Ning’er.

If there was someone else here, they’d definitely be shocked by their beauty and sigh at the magic of good luck.

Just when Ye Ziyun was helping Xiao Ning’er wipe the rest of her body, the door outside squeaked and opened. A figure jumped into the room, and that figure was Nie Li.

“Ziyun, Ning’er, how are you guys……” Nie Li’s gaze fell onto Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er’s bodies and was stunned.

When Nie Li suddenly barged in, both Xiao Ning’er and Ye Ziyun were stunned. They never expected Nie Li to barge in here. With how fast he got there, they didn’t even have the time to get properly dressed!

Nie Li rushed here from Ye Zong’s place and was anxious about Ziyun and Ning’er’s conditions. How could he think too much about it before coming in without warning? Who would have known that both of them were not properly dressed?

Chapter 167: Seen It All

Ye Ziyun was wearing a near transparent silk over her body, like hair flowing down. The beautiful shape of her chest can be vaguely seen. The silk only covered down to her upper thigh, her slender legs were completely exposed, giving off an alluring feeling.

Xiao Ning'er, who was on the bed, exclaimed, covering her chest. However, her slender palms couldn't conceal her impressive figure, causing anyone who saw to imagine even more.

Ye Ziyun's face was cold while she stared at Nie Li, Xiao Ning'er was shy and lowered her head, a layer of red covering her face.

"Aha, it seems that I came at the wrong time, sorry about that……" said Nie Li with an embarrassed smile. He turned around and quickly left.

"Nie Li, who allowed you in here? Get out!" coldly snorted Ye Ziyun. Her anger continued to increase as she moved her right hand. She then sent an ice spear towards Nie Li.

Feeling the temperature of the room drop by a lot, Nie Li immediately slipped out and closed the door.

Pa!

The ice spear exploded, making a layer of frost cover the room.

Seeing Ye Ziyun's angry expression, Xiao Ning'er let out a light smile. She looked towards the direction of the door. Nie Li's heated gaze did indeed cause her to be a little shy; however, she didn't like the idea of losing. Between her and Ye Ziyun, who attracted Nie Li's attention more?

"That fella has always been doing whatever he wanted without bounds like this, he really has to be taught a lesson." Ye Ziyun said, fuming. Her face was red all the way to her neck. Not mention Xiao Ning'er's current state, even her body was only slightly covered. Although she was wearing clothes, it's nearly transparent silk. Not to mention how lit up Nie Li's thieving eyes were, she was completely seen by Nie Li.

"Nie Li mustn't have done it on purpose. It's probably because he's worried about us, that's why he charged in so anxiously." Xiao Ning'er said, pursing her lips.

"Ning'er, you have yet to be married to Nie Li and yet you're already defending him. Won't you be bullied to death by him in the future?" said Ye Ziyun, pouting with dissatisfaction.

Hearing Ye Ziyun's words, a trace of sadness flashed across Xiao Ning'er's eyes. Marry Nie Li? Is she really a match for Nie Li? Nie Li has such extraordinary talent, only Ye Ziyun, this heavenly blessed girl, can be a match for him. What is she? How can the Winged Dragon Family be compared to the Snow Wind Family?

Suddenly seeing Xiao Ning'er becoming silent, not knowing why, Ye Ziyun felt her heart slightly pained. Although Xiao Ning'er is icy cold and gave others the feeling of being unable to get close to

her, the truth is her heart is fiery. Once she liked someone, she will become exceptionally tender and gentle. She'll be anxious to give them everything she has. She is different from Xiao Ning'er. As the daughter of the City Lord, she bears many responsibilities. She has to accomplish those first before she can think about her own feelings.

Based on this matter alone, she is not worthy of Nie Li.

In the yard, Nie Li's mind was still flashing with the earlier scene. The two beautiful ladies, together. No wonder they're considered the two most beautiful goddesses in Glory City in the future. Barging into the room this time, even if he was to be bashed up, it'd be worth it.

In his previous life, if it wasn't for Glory City being destroyed, a useless and poor kid like Nie Li would never enter into the eyes of the goddess, Ye Ziyun. After experiencing life and death in his previous life, upon rebirth, Nie Li's feelings for Ye Ziyun were absolutely unshakable.

As for Ning'er...

In his previous life, Nie Li didn't have any interaction with her. He only felt pity for her. An accident arising from many causes. Nie Li has changed Xiao Ning'er's life. He also felt confused on how he should face Ning'er's feelings.

Except, Nie Li is born open-minded. Matters that couldn't be resolved now, will be left to the future.

Nie Li sat cross-legged in the yard and continued to refine his soul force. After reaching 2-star Gold rank, Nie Li obtained more insight. Every single organism has a soul. The soul force in this word is left behind after death by various organisms. His soul realm has a strong attraction towards the surrounding soul forces. The more one enters into a battlefield kind of area, the faster their cultivating speed will be.

However, he has to be careful to prevent an accident, like what happened before, from happening again.

When it was close to evening, Ye Ziyun walked out from her room.

“Ziyun.” Nie Li waved his hand, a little embarrassed as he greeted Ye Ziyun.

Ye Ziyun had a cold face. Nie Li still thought that Ye Ziyun was mad about the earlier matter so he can only continue to smile. Seeing Ye Ziyun is nothing much, since they have already done much more in the future; however, seeing Xiao Ning’er is still his wrong.

Ye Ziyun coldly looked at Nie Li and said, “Nie Li, you are not allowed to live in my courtyard anymore. Move out of here tonight.”

“Why?” Nie Li asked, frowning his brows as he looked into Ye Ziyun’s eyes. He can only see layers of frost and an unprecedented

firmness within.

“Don’t you feel that it’s unsuitable for you to live here? I’m the direct descendant daughter of the Snow Wind Family. Having a guy like you living here, if this is made known to other families, how would they think about it?” Ye Ziyun stared at Nie Li coldly.

“You father agreed to it.” Nie Li felt that Ye Ziyun’s expression wasn’t right, he couldn’t help knitting his brows together.

“My father agreed, but that doesn’t mean that I have. In the past, I was too soft and did not say it clearly to you. In the future, without my approval, you are not allowed to be here.” she said in a cold voice.

“Ziyun, I was too anxious earlier and accidentally rushed in……” Nie Li still thought that Ye Ziyun was angry about the earlier matter and tried to explain himself.

“It’s good that you understand, move out tonight.” Ye Ziyun stared at Nie Li and said, “These last few days, I’ve understood. Truth is, you’re not any different from Ye Han. You are not true to me, you only treating me like a tool to use to raise your position. Marrying me would be the equivalent to getting the City Lord’s seat, becoming the most powerful man in Glory City. Really laughable.”

“Rubbish, I don’t care about the City Lord’s position at all! I……” Nie Li frowned his brows for a while. Why did Ye Ziyun sudden speak of such harsh words? It’s not like her at all.

“Nie Li, don’t think that you are so great just because of your high talent. Ultimately, you’re still a poor kid from the Heavenly Marks Family. What qualifications do you have to marry the daughter of the City Lord? Don’t be naive.” Ye Ziyun ruthlessly said, “We have a gap between us, something that you’ll never be able to cross.”

Hearing Ye Ziyun’s harsh words, Nie Li felt a little angry. He doesn’t understand where this was coming from. He obviously knows that Ye Ziyun isn’t like this, but she won’t even give him an opportunity to speak.

“You still haven’t left? Do you still want to shamelessly remain here?” Ye Ziyun coldly stared at Nie Li.

Seeing Ye Ziyun’s gaze, Nie Li thought of the various matters in his previous life. Indeed, if Glory City hadn’t been destroyed, the members of the Snow Wind Family opposed of Nie Li and Ye Ziyun getting together. Their words were exactly the same as what Ye Ziyun just said. He’s a poor kid from the Heavenly Marks Family, how is he worthy of the daughter of the City Lord?

Thinking about what was said by those Snow Wind Family’s elders in his previous life, Nie Li suddenly felt a little dispirited. He did not argue with Ye Ziyun anymore, turned around, waved his hand and said, “Don’t say anymore, I’ll move!”

After speaking, Nie Li walked straight for the gate.

“You’re not taking your stuff with you?” Ye Ziyun’s voice was still cold.

“There’s not much there. If there is anything, you can throw them away.” Nie Li walked out of the courtyard.

Seeing Nie Li’s slightly desolate back figure, Ye Ziyun continued to stand where she was for a long time. Why is she feeling such pain in her heart? It’s as though something in her heart had been drained dry and was filled with helplessness and confusion. Her tears uncontrollably fell. Was she wrong?

A moment later, in Ye Ziyun’s room.

Xiao Ning’er, who is now clothed, looked at Ye Ziyun as she walked in, and asked, “Ziyun, where’s Nie Li?”

“He had some matters to attend to and returned to his family.” said Ye Ziyun, looking away from her, “You’re not fully recovered, yet. It’s best if you take some elixirs and train for a little while longer.”

Xiao Ning’er looked at Ye Ziyun with a puzzled expression. Ye Ziyun’s expression was a little strange, her eyes were slightly swollen. The more curious thing is, why did Nie Li suddenly leave? However, she did not enquire any further. She still has that rivalry between her and Ye Ziyun; therefore, she will not give Nie Li to Ye Ziyun easily. She will quietly wait for Nie Li to make his choice. If Nie Li still chooses Ye Ziyun, she will quietly accept her fate.

Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest have all returned to their respective families. Nie Li brought Duan Jian and Nie Yu back to the Heavenly Marks Family. Seeing their clansmen still safe and sound, he felt relieved. The Heavenly Marks Family is no longer like it used to be. The Snow Wind Family and the Alchemist Association will not let any harm come to the Heavenly Marks Family. After leaving Nie Yu to her parents and have Duan Jian to remain in Heavenly Marks Family, Nie Li walked towards the Alchemist Association.

Although Ye Ziyun's words deeply hurt Nie Li, he still had some other things to do for the safety of Glory City. After all, this is the place that they are living in.

The grand hall is exceptionally magnificent, Yang Xin was alone sitting in the chair located at the very front, studying something. She wore a red tight dress, giving her an elegant appearance, a kind of indescribable grace. That swollen chest of hers seemed to be wanting to burst through her clothes, filling her with sensuality and charm.

This woman is a charming demoness.

Raising her head, she saw Nie Li. Yang Xin's eyes flashed with surprise and smilingly said, "Little brother, why are you so free to look for sister today? I thought that you wouldn't be willing to come here anymore after staying at Ye Ziyun's gentle home!"

Nie Li doesn't dare to joke around with Yang Xin, what if he was eaten by this demoness? He lightly smiled and said, "I have some matters to speak of today."

"Oh?" Yang Xin stared at Nie Li with resentment and said, "If you have no official matters, you won't be willing to come to sister's place anymore? Speak, what is it?"

"I want Sister Yang Xin to prepare some of those potions. If possible, a few hundred thousand catty 1 of those within a year." said Nie Li.

"So much?" Yang Xin's brows frowned. In this round of million

level demon beast horde, they've only used a few thousand catty of potions. Why does Nie Li want so much? She suddenly thought of something and asked, "Your meaning is that, in the coming year, Glory City will experience an even bigger demon beast horde?"

Chapter 168: Beauty Is Fragile

Nie Li nodded his head. That is the hundred million level demon beast horde that they're talking about; therefore, they have to start making preparations.

Yang Xin's face turned stern and said, "Understood, I'll make arrangement to this matter."

"Then I'll take my leave first." Nie Li said, after thinking awhile, it's enough now that Yang Xin understood.

"Little brother Nie Li, you're leaving so soon? Do you still have some urgent matters?" Yang Xin said, smiling charmingly while looking at Nie Li.

"I don't have any urgent matters, at the moment." said Nie Li, shaking his head.

"Then, why don't you stay and accompany sister to have a drink?" Yang Xin pursed her lips and smiled. Seeing Nie Li's hesitant look, "Could it be that little brother Nie Li is worried that sister will eat you up?"

Coming from Ye Ziyun's place, Nie Li's mood hasn't been that good the whole trip here. He wasn't worried that Yang Xin would eat him up at all. Although Yang Xin has showed such an appearance, but within her heart, she just wanted to tease Nie Li. The reason why Yang Xin was able to sit at the position of the Alchemist Association's Director position wasn't because of her

looks, but because of her methods of handling stuff. She's able to manage the entire Alchemist Association so well. In the future, there will be many things that he will need help from Yang Xin with.

"Okay then, I'll accompany big sister Yang to have a drink." Nie Li replied, after pondering awhile.

The sky darkened, Nie Li and Yang Xin were sitting on the stone table in the courtyard.

"What kind of world is beyond Glory City? Ever since birth, I, Yang Xin, have grown up within Glory City. The furthest I've gone, is to some ruins tens of miles away. Like a caged bird, this life is so boring!" Yang Xin lamented, slightly drunk.

Taking a look at Yang Xin, Nie Li's gaze shifted to the distant sky and said, "Outside Glory City, there's the St. Ancestral Mountains. The St. Ancestral Mountains stretches for thousands of miles, with two tribes still luckily surviving. Further out of the St. Ancestral Mountains, to the east, would be the Endless Desert, in the west there are barren lands, plains, Toxic Forest and a lot other places. All of those places still have people surviving. There are demon beasts everywhere in the Divine Continent. There are even dozens of continents beyond the Divine Continent. These continents are the main worlds, within the main world, there are many other subsidiary realms. Outside these worlds, there's another domain……"

Hearing the latter part, Yang Xin couldn't understand anything that Nie Li is talking about. What Main World? What subsidiary

realm? What other domain? She can only guess that the world that Nie Li spoke of should be extremely huge, to the extent that she'll never be able to gaze her eyes upon in her entire life.

Yang Xin sighed at the insignificance of humans. In this vast world, they're trapped in this small Glory City and are struggling to survive.

"To the vast world, cheers……" Yang Xin rose her head and gulped the entire cup in one go. "I, Yang Xin, am an orphan. I suffered all kinds of ridicule when I was a child and slowly climbed my way up to my current position. What did I rely on? Appearance? Wrong, I relied on strength! Until now, those men who competed with me, which one of them are not convinced?"

Yang Xin is drunk. When Nie Li thought about Ye Ziyun, he couldn't help feeling dejected and then gulped the wine in his hand as well.

"For big sister Yang's strength, cheers!"

"This Director of the Alchemist Association position that I have sat on, there have been many people eyeing it, but I still sat on it firmly. But so what? I have acquaintances all over the world, but no one understands my heart!" Yang Xin bitterly smiled and drank another cup, "I have fought for my entire life, but found out that everything is so meaningless."

"Big sister Yang Xin, don't you still have me?" Nie Li laughed. He suddenly understood the loneliness of Yang Xin, in his previous

life, had he not felt the same? Although he has roamed the world, the amount of people he acquainted with was simply countless; however, the closest to him, his friends, his love ones, all died.

“Haha, little brother Nie Li, having those words of yours, big sister Yang is satisfied……” Yang Xin charmingly smiled, “Big sister Yang only has one request. If the Snow Wind demon beasts do penetrate into Glory City, I want little brother Nie Li to make big sister Yang a happy and then burn my corpse. Don’t let those demon beast feast on it.”

“No, as long as I’m here, I won’t let Glory City be destroyed by the demon beast horde!” Nie Li said, his expression turned solemn.

“Okay, sister believes in you!” Yang Xin said, nodding her head.

The two of them drank till late into the night. Nie Li told her all of his goals. He wants to become an extreme expert among the endless domains, having no one to threaten his family, friends and love ones.

In Yang Xin’s room, Yang Xin placed the slightly drunk Nie Li on the bed. Watching Nie Li’s sweet sleeping smile, she was lost in a daze for some time. She had indeed drank a lot, but she noticed that Nie Li had drank even more than her. She had a gifted physique and very quickly sobered up. Within the darkness, her eyes were so clear.

Yang Xin moved her body down a close distance against Nie Li’s face. The ravine in her collar could be vaguely seen, extremely

tempting.

While staring at Nie Li's face for a long time, Yang Xin's cheeks turned red, she actually has feelings for a teenager. She let out a sigh.

"When I was born, my king wasn't born, by the time my king was born, I was old. If big sister was ten years younger, perhaps I would be like Xiao Ning'er, chasing after you without any regards. Little brother Nie Li treats others with sincerity, you're definitely a good man. Pity that we're never meant to be together. Little brother Nie Li is destined to be the dragon that roams the nine heavens, and sister is fated to stay here till I'm old, with my appearance fading. However, to be able to get to know little brother Nie Li, I already have no regrets." Yang Xin looked at Nie Li's face, slowly leaned over and kissed his forehead. She bitterly smiled, slowly stood up and walked out.

Even if she's a strong woman, so what? She still doesn't have any man to rely on, who can understand this kind of loneliness?

Under the moonlight, her graceful posture was like a snow lotus, pure and moving.

Although Yang Xin left, the room still lingers with her fragrance.

Although Nie Li did drink a lot, he was still able to barely maintain his consciousness. Otherwise, if Yang Xin were to do anything, then it'd be too late for him to regret it. If Yang Xin was to do anything, Nie Li would absolutely reject. Seeing Yang Xin

leaving, Nie Li let out a breath of relief. Although Yang Xin is charming and tempting and always teases Nie Li, she still knows her limits. Nie Li seemed to be able to understand the sadness within Yang Xin's heart. Yang Xin appears to be a strong woman from the surface, but in fact, she's a pitiful person.

Nie Li sat up, cross-legged, and dissolved the alcohol within his body before he continued to train his soul force.

The night is dark, pitch dark. Only a few places in the City Lord's Mansion was still lit up with light, there's a faint candlelight in Ye Zong's study room.

Ye Zong was reading various papers. Everyday, he has to handle reports coming in from all kinds of sources, including the surrounding demon beast's behaviour and the movements of the Dark Guild.

Feeling slightly tired, Ye Zong stood up. He slightly condensed his soul force and instantly, the physical fatigue in his body became alleviated by a lot. He looked at the direction of Ye Ziyun's courtyard, recalling of the situation where he spanked Nie Li previously at the Tai Yi Killing Array, he couldn't help leaking a smile on his face.

Once upon a time, the moment Ye Zong think about Nie Li, he would clench his teeth in anger. But now, after his impression of Nie Li changed, whenever he thinks of Nie Li, it changed to a different mood.

Just when Ye Zong was preparing to continue reading the reports, a man walked to the door and knocked.

“Come in.” Ye Zong took a glance at the door, he could already feel Ye Han’s aura.

“Lord Father!” Ye Han walked into the room and cupped his hands towards Ye Zong.

“Han’er, why have you come?” Ye Zong said, smiling.

“I want to have a chat with Lord Father.” said Ye Han, after pondering awhile.

“Okay.” Ye Zong nodded his head.

“These last few days, I’ve noticed that there are lots of strangers living at Ye Ziyun’s courtyard and felt a little puzzled about it, so I was wondering if I should talk about it,” Ye Han lowered his head, his gaze was uncertain and did not face Ye Zong.

“It should be Nie Li and his friends. They are classmates of Ziyun and are just living at Ziyun’s yard at the moment.” said Ye Zong. How could he not see that Ye Han still has intentions for Ye Ziyun. Except, the two of them have too large of an age gap between them, not to mention their relation is that of brother and sister. They’re absolutely not a match for each other.

Observing now, if Ye Han is compared with Nie Li, Ye Zong

would be more willing to marry Yun'er to Nie Li. Because Ye Han's motives are too deep, letting Ye Zong to feel a trace of unease.

"Lord Father, I understand. All along, Lord Father has been nurturing and teaching me, wanting to pass the City Lord's position to me. And I am lacking in talent, unable to meet Lord Father's expectations. In the past, when I was living in the streets, it was Lord Father that brought me to City Lord's Mansion. I only wanted to repay Lord Father's grace, I never had any expectations for the City Lord's position……" Ye Han suddenly knelt down with tears all over his face.

Ye Zong, seeing this situation, immediately said to Ye Han, "Han'er, I understand you. Your talent is extraordinary, you'll definitely surpass me in your lifetime. However, there are many things that won't go as you or me had wished. I only hope that you're able to let it go……"

"I understand. Recently, Ziyun's cultivation has soared leaps and bounds, exhibiting extraordinary talent and has already far surpassed me." Ye Han interrupted, his hoarse voice was trembling, "Having Ziyun in the position of City Lord, it's natural. Except, you have always been telling me to bitterly train to become a good City Lord, and I have always heeded your words and worked hard, not slacking in the slightest. And now, you tell me that everything isn't your decision. Have you considered my feelings? That kind of spirit with all hope lost?"

"Han'er, I'm sorry!" Ye Zong said, apologetically.

"From the moment I saw Ziyun, I told myself that I must marry

her as my wife. However, you have never recognized me in your heart, you have been looking down on me in your heart, right? You feel that I'm only a homeless child, I'm not worthy of your Snow Wind Family! I have been looking forward to one day being up in the City Lord's position, able to marry Ziyun. And now, you tell me that I'm not suitable to become the City Lord!"

"It was you who deprived me of my dreams, and now, I have become an empty shell. I have nothing!" Ye Han said in daze.

"Han'er!" Ye Zong felt extremely guilty. Ever since he came in contact with Nie Li, he has understood that the belief that he has was wrong. He should give more concern for Yun'er and Ye Han, and not constantly force them to reach his expectations. He took a step forward and hugged Ye Han, "Han'er, I understand all the grievances in your heart, it's my mistake. I shouldn't have put such a heavy responsibility onto your shoulders, forcing you to meet my expectations. You should have a better life, and not what I've forced upon you."

Just when Ye Zong was holding onto Ye Han, Ye Han's eyes flashed with a ray of chill, his expression suddenly turned ferocious.

Chapter 169: Draconic Tongue Herb

A dagger suddenly appeared in Ye Han's right hand and fiercely pierced Ye Zong's back. In that instant, fresh blood splattered out.

Ye Zong was suddenly assaulted by Ye Han, feeling a toxin heading straight for his heart. His heart was suddenly replaced with anger and gave Ye Han a palm strike, making him fly out. He staggered for a few steps to firm himself and his eyes were filled with rage as he stared at Ye Han, "You……you wretch!"

After Ye Han fell onto the ground, he wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth. He stared at Ye Zong and said using a crazy tone, "Lord Father, this is what you've forced me to do. Right now, I have nothing else, no road to walk upon; therefore, I have no other choice but to do this!"

"Why?" Ye Zong tried to gather a trace of soul force, but realised that his soul force collapsed, it couldn't be gathered. His face changed. He's unable to refine the poison on the dagger at all!

Originally, with Ye Zong's strength, even if he were to be assassinated, he wouldn't be wounded by someone who's only a Gold rank. However, Ye Han is one of the closest people to him, he wasn't prepared at all. Who would have thought that Ye Han would take such a risk out of desperation.

"Why? Haha, laughable. Don't you understand? By killing you, I will be able to get the seat of the City Lord!" Ye Han crazily laughed, the fresh blood at the corner of his mouth made him look

even more ferocious.

“Even by killing me, you won’t be able to sit in the City Lord’s position!” Ye Zong said solemnly.

“That’s not your final say. A few days later, there wild be news of you being killed by people from the Dark Guild. And I, fought with the assassin and killed him. The real culprit that assassinated Lord Father is Nie Li! Not long after that, the Dark Guild will launch an attack against the Snow Wind Family. At that time, the Snow Wind Family will be scattered, no longer having any qualifications to control Glory City. And I, under the support of the Sacred Family, will attain the City Lord’s position!” Ye Han crazily laughed, “Lord Father, if you had just given me the City Lord’s position, all of this wouldn’t have happened!”

“Wretch, you actually collude with the Dark Guild?!” Ye Zong gasped for a mouthful of breath. The toxin had already quickly spread over his whole body. He fought off the poison until now with his soul realm, he never thought that the poison would be so tyrannical.

“So what? Following Dark Guild has more of a future than following you! You only wanted me to become a puppet City Lord!”

“Then the Dark Guild is not?”

“Haha, by becoming your puppet City Lord, I would have to think of ways to please you everyday, bend to a task and spare no effort unto my dying day. Ye Zong, don’t you feel that you’re tired

of living? But becoming the puppet City Lord of the Dark Guild, I can do what I want, anything I want, how joyful would that be?!" Ye Han madly laughed.

Ye Zong was filled with regret. He never thought that after so many years of hard work in nurturing Ye Han, he was actually nurturing a tiger and invited calamity. Perhaps it can be considered a punishment for him.

"Ye Han, your treacherous scheme will never succeed!" Ye Zong coldly stared at Ye Han, gathering the last of his soul force.

"Whether it succeeds or not, Lord Father, you will not be able to see it. Thank you, Lord Father, for the years of bringing me up. Next, I'll send Lord Father on your way!" Ye Han walked closer to Ye Zong step by step. The reason why he talked so much with Ye Zong was to wait for the poison to slowly take effect!

Seeing Ye Zong struggling to support himself, Ye Han smiled, "Don't bother struggling. The poison that I've used is the Draconic Tongue Herb. This type of poison can can claim a person's life in half an hour and will have an even stronger effect with those from the dragon tribe. Lord Father has integrated with the Black Scaled Earth Dragon demon spirit. At best, you only have a quarter of an hour of time left and you will die with your seven holes bleeding. Right now, I'm afraid that Lord Father can't even gather a trace of soul force anymore, right?"

Ye Han moved closer to Ye Zong, raising the dagger and then mercilessly leaped towards him.

Ye Zong let out a furious roar, his body hastily undergo a transformation and turned into a Snow Wind Great Ape, throwing a palm towards Ye Han.

Ye Han never expected Ye Zong to still have the energy to fight, he was shocked in his heart and quickly merged with his Golden Horned Land Dragon.

Boom!

Both fists collided, a majestic aura blew out to the surrounding area. Ye Han's body couldn't help fly out and heavily smashed into the wall of the study room. The entire wall was smashed through, Ye Han flew dozens of meters out before stopping.

Ye Han's eyes showed traces of deep fear. After an exchange of fists, he has suffered heavily injuries, however, he did not care about his current heavy injuries. He was fixedly staring at Ye Zong, who was at the center of the study room.

"Why is it the Snow Wind Great Ape and not the Black Scaled Earth Dragon?!" Ye Han furiously roared, unresigned to believe what he's seeing. He never thought that Ye Zong would integrate with the Snow Wind Great Ape so quickly and abandon his original Black Scaled Earth Dragon. If it was the Black Scaled Earth Dragon, the toxins of the Draconic Tongue Herb would have already caused him to lose his strength. However, Ye Zong had integrated with the Snow Wind Great Ape, which caused the toxins to slow down a little and caused such a scene.

The plan was flawless, but the results were totally unexpected. Who would have thought that Ye Zong would abandon the Black Scaled Earth Dragon that he has been using for so long and integrate with a Snow Wind Great Ape?

The huge commotion from the study room caused the City Lord's Mansion to light up and become riled.

"Assassin!"

"Capture the assassin!" Experts of the City Lord's Mansion rushed to the study room.

Ye Han's face went dull. It's impossible to find another chance to kill Ye Zong. He turned around and quickly ran, frantically running towards the darkness.

The guards that rushed over asked, "Young master, where are you going?"

"Go and protect my father quick, I'll go chase after the assassin!" Ye Han shouted and quickly ran.

In the study room

Ye Xiu quickly rushed over, after seeing Ye Zong, he immediately went anxious. He held onto the shaking Ye Zong and urgently asked, “City Lord, how are you?”

“It’s Ye Han, that wretch. He colluded with the Dark Guild. I’ve been struck with the poison of the Draconic Tongue Herb, my time isn’t much. Quick, get Ziyun and Nie Li over here!” Ye Zong breathed, coughing a few mouthfuls of blood.

Draconic Tongue Herb? After listening to Ye Zong’s words, Ye Xiu immediately became anxious. There’s no cure to the poison of the Draconic Tongue Herb. He’s afraid that Ye Zong won’t be able to hold out for an hour, or even half an hour before it claims his life.

“Quick, get little miss and Nie Li!” Ye Xiu said towards the rushing guards. His heart was in a haze. He never thought that it would be Ye Han, that wretch. It’s all his fault for being unable to expose Ye Han’s vicious heart. Ye Xiu felt extreme remorse.

Very quickly, Ye Ziyun rushed in. After seeing the scene before her, she was slightly stunned.

Ye Ziyun rushed to Ye Zong’s side, held onto Ye Zong and cried, “Father!”

Ye Zong patted Ye Ziyun’s shoulders. He never thought that he

would be assassinated by Ye Han. If he were to die, Ye Ziyun would be left alone. Thinking about it, Ye Zong couldn't help feeling pain in his heart. Remorse filled him for not keeping his daughter company more often in the past.

Ye Zong look at Ye Xiu and feebly asked, "Where's Nie Li?"

"Nie Li seems to have gone to the Alchemist Association, I've already sent some people to get him." Ye Xiu said.

After nearly half an hour, Nie Li hastily rushed in.

Making eye contact with Ye Ziyun, both of their expression were stunned for a while but did not say anything.

"What's wrong with father-in-law?" Nie Li asked, looking at Ye Xiu.

"It's that traitor, Ye Han. He poisoned Lord Ye Zong with the Draconic Tongue Herb." Ye Xiu's face showed indescribable grief. After being poisoned by the Draconic Tongue Herb, it's basically a death sentence.

"Oh, the Draconic Tongue Herb." Nie Li was rather calm. He never thought that it would be Ye Han. That brat really is a revolting fella. No wonder Ye Ziyun refused to mention him in his previous life, it turns out that there's something wrong with Ye Han. As long as they are a revolting person, no matter what the reason may be, they will always end up being a traitor.

Ye Ziyun's tears fell from her white and delicate cheeks. Although Ye Zong has always been strict with her, in her heart, he is still the person she respects the most. She could only see her father once after a long, long time. She never thought that the next time they meet, it would be their final farewell. She recalled the moment when her mother died. Is her father going to be like her mother? Leaving her for eternity?

"Yun'er!" Ye Zong coughed a few mouthfuls of blood and feebly said, "In my lifetime, the two people that I owed the most to, is your mother and you. I'm sorry, for not being able to do my duty as a father, for not taking good care of you." He then raised his head, looking at Nie Li and spoke in a pleading voice, "Nie Li, I, Ye Zong, have never begged anyone in my entire life. I only beg you that from now on, you are able to take good care of Yun'er!"

Hearing these words, Nie Li felt a little sour in his heart, he sighed and said, "Father-in-law, only when you are facing death, are you able to realise what is truly important. As to your request, I can promise you that I will take good care of Yun'er. You have to be good to her in the future as well, and accompany her more in the future!"

Looking at Ye Ziyun's crying face, Ye Zong sighed, shaking his head and dejectedly said, "Since I have been poisoned by the Draconic Tongue Herb, I can only live for half an hour at most. I'm afraid that I no longer have the chance to do so."

His vision was gradually getting worse, already turning a little blurry. He would very much like to have a close look at his

daughter's face.

He grabbed onto Ye Ziyun's hand as though he was dearly grabbing onto his life, his voice trembling a little, "Yun'er, I wish I could see your wedding, your child and your blessed life. But, I'm afraid that I will no longer able to see it anymore!"

A guy like Ye Zong, even when facing death, he wouldn't be afraid. But today, he felt afraid. The way to death, is an eternal darkness.

"Father, no! Please, don't die! Yun'er still doesn't want to be separated from you, yet." Ye Ziyun cried out, grabbing Ye Zong's clothes and shaking with all her strength.

Looking at Ye Zong and Ye Ziyun, Nie Li recalled something from his previous life. He was once in the same situation, grabbing his father's hand as his father slowly closed his eyes, tears uncontrollably flowing down his face. He wiped the tears on his face and grinned, "What death? How unauspicious. Being poisoned by the Draconic Tongue Herb only makes it look like death!"

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Xiu and Ye Ziyun were stunned.

"You can save the City Lord?" Ye Xiu's eyes flashed with a ray of hope.

"Nie Li, you can save my father? I beg you, please, save him! I'll agree to whatever you ask of me, as long as you can save my

father!” Ye Ziyun said, crying.

Ye Ziyun’s saddened look caused Nie Li’s heart to be filled with pity. The unpleasant incident that happened earlier in the afternoon was gone. He wiped the tears on Ye Ziyun’s face and calmly smiled, “Rest assured, it’s just the poison from a Draconic Tongue Herb, he won’t die. He’s my father-in-law, he has to witness our marriage. Even if he wants to die early, I will not allow it!”

After speaking, Nie Li gathered a small amount of soul force to his finger and place it on Ye Zong’s chest, slowly pressing in, “Although the toxicity of Draconic Tongue Herb is strong, it will not result in death. It will only make the person’s entire body paralyzed and head into cardiac arrest, giving others a state of living death. As a Black Gold rank expert, as long as it does not exceed ten days, he will be saved!”

Chapter 170: Treasury Of The City Lord's Mansion

Nie Li circulated his soul force. He's using the Dao Yin Technique to slowly guide the poison in Ye Zong's heart out. Starting from the heart, he slowly presses as he moves the poison to one of the fingers on the left hand. Nie Li then used a needle to prick the finger and saw a small puddle of black blood leaking from the wounds.

Seeing this scene, both Ye Ziyun and Ye Xiu were stunned.

Just what kind of magic is this? Ye Xiu was speechless. Is Nie Li really able to force the poison out of Lord Ye Zong's body? Does Lord Ye Zong really have hope of being saved? Thinking about it, Ye Xiu couldn't help feeling joy. Nie Li has really given him a huge surprise.

Nie Li continued to use the Dao Yin Technique for several hours, removing the poison from the Draconic Tongue Herb little by little from Ye Zong's body.

Even though Nie Li's cultivation has reached Gold rank, after continuously using the Dao Yin Technique for so long, even he was out of breath from exhaustion; however, the effect of the technique is still quite obvious. Although Ye Zong has yet to awaken, his breathing and heart rate were very stable.

Seeing Nie Li's exhausted look, Ye Ziyun hastily got a pail of water and squeezed the towel dry and wiped the sweat off Nie Li's

face. She's filled with gratitude for what Nie Li's doing. It was Nie Li that pulled Ye Zong back from the death's gates. If not for him, she would have lost her father forever.

Earlier that day, she had used words to hurt Nie Li, yet Nie Li is still selflessly helping her. Ye Ziyun raised her head and looked at Nie Li. While looking at his focused expression, her thoughts began to drift into the distance. She originally thought that she would be able to give Nie Li to Xiao Ning'er. But now, her heart has fallen into a deep contradiction and was struggling.

Without knowing when, Nie Li had stepped into her world, becoming an indispensable and irreplaceable person. If there was no Nie Li, her father would most likely leave her.

Knowing that Ye Zong will be fine, Ye Xiu immediately dispatched some people to look for Ye Han. Ye Han assassinating Ye Zong has deeply enraged him. He vowed to tear Ye Han into ten thousand pieces.

"Hooo," after a long while, Nie Li let out a breath. Ye Zong is going to be fine. He looked over and saw Ye Ziyun by his side. She is currently supporting her chin with her hands, quietly staring at him. That gentle and quiet appearance of hers caused Nie Li's heart to move.

When Nie Li turned around, Ye Ziyun felt as though she got exposed and her face flushed red.

Nie Li lightly chuckled, "Your father is fine, now. He'll wake up

soon!”

“Thank you, Nie Li.” Ye Ziyun’s eyes were moist with tears, “If it wasn’t for you, I have no idea what I’d do!”

“As long as it’s for you, you don’t have to consider these matters!”

Nie Li recalled something from his previous life. It was the scene of Ye Ziyun blocking the demon beast’s attack for him. He sighed in his heart, what he owes the Ye Ziyun from his previous life, he won’t be able to repay it all in this life. For Ye Ziyun, even if it means death, Nie Li will not frown for even a moment. As for the quarrel that the afternoon, Nie Li did not even put it in his heart.

Ye Ziyun lowered her head, nibbled on her lips and said, “Nie Li, I’m sorry about the matter from this afternoon. For you, it’s a simple matter of extending your hand out; but for me, you’ve saved my father. No matter what you want me to do, I will agree to it.”

Hearing Ye Ziyun’s words, Nie Li’s heart fluttered. It instantly got him to remember those scenes from his previous life. This girl, Ye Ziyun, is getting more and more charming.

Ye Ziyun’s face turned slightly red as she moved her face close to Nie Li’s and gave him a kiss on his face. Instantly, her face turned crimson.

Nie Li was slightly stunned for a moment and couldn't help smiling. He gently took Ye Ziyun in his arms. She meekly leaned into his chest, and felt his heart thumping. The current her felt exceptionally secure. Nie Li's broad chest gave her a feeling that she can rely on him.

Although she still feels guilty for Xiao Ning'er, Ye Ziyun made a decision.

Quietly, time passed by. Nie Li was also experiencing this wonderful moment.

In his previous life, the loneliness that penetrated to the bone marrow had instantly obtained comfort.

Ye Ziyun's maiden fragrance was refreshing to the mind. Nie Li gently stroke Ye Ziyun's back, feeling that smooth and delicate skin. He could feel her undulating heart beat and her somewhat irregular breath, this is indeed not a dream. I have really returned, Ziyun is by my side, standing so close.

A moment later, Ye Zong opened his eyes. Seeing the scene in front of him, he immediately sat up and slapped Nie Li's head.

Suddenly being attacked, Nie Li let out a cry in pain and furiously said, "Hey, why are you hitting me?"

"You still dare to speak?! I have yet to die and yet you dare to bully my daughter in front of me!" Ye Zong's face turned black as

he tugged Nie Li's ear.

"Hey, Ye Zong, you're undiscriminating and ungrateful. It was me that saved you and yet you still hit me!" Nie Li said, depressingly.

"You deserve a beating for bullying my daughter!" Ye Zong coldly snorted.

"Hey, which eyes of yours has seen me bullying her?" Nie Li looked at Ye Zong with indignation.

"Then where have you been placing your hand?" Ye Zong snorted and picked up a nearby pillow, "You dared to bully my daughter, see if I don't beat you to death!"

[tl: Nie Li was grabbing "ahem" two small round mountains. Bad Boy Nie Li!!!]

While watching Ye Zong and Nie Li's quarreling scene, without knowing why, Ye Ziyun felt her heart filled with warmth. She covered her mouth and giggled. The white silk dress that she wore made her even more charming when she smiled.

That tender and lovely appearance made Nie Li dumbfounded.

"You're still looking?!" Ye Zong threw the pillow at Nie Li.

Nie Li jumped and furiously stared at Ye Zong, “Ye Zong, you’re unreasonable! You’re not even letting me look at her, how is there any justice to that?!”

“Hmph hmph, in the City Lord’s Mansion, I am justice!” Ye Zong said, proudly.

“You… Ziyun, let’s go. Let’s not bother with this old rogue!” Nie Li said, looking at Ye Ziyun.

Ye Ziyun gave Nie Li a peaceful smile and said, “Nie Li, my father has yet to fully recover. I want to remain here and look after him.”

Nie Li can only depressingly sit in a nearby chair.

Seeing Nie Li’s face, the corner of Ye Zong’s mouth leaked an unnoticeable smile. His hand was slightly clenched. At that time, he thought that he had already died. The light before his eyes had slowly disappeared, and he could only hear Ziyun’s cries. He tried very hard and struggled, wishing to come back. He wanted to open his eyes, but no matter what, he couldn’t open them. He’s worried about Yun’er. Once he’s gone, Yun’er will really be all alone. He prayed in his heart, even if it’s for a day, he only wanted to take a good look at Yun’er again. However, he was helpless, slowly submerging into the terrifying darkness.

His heart has always been worried for her.

Then, all of a sudden, as though the gods have answered his

prayers, strength finally returned to his body. He gradually came back. When he woke up, he secretly wiped the tears that came at the corner of his eyes. He knows that it was Nie Li that saved him.

However, when Ye Zong wanted to shout loudly to vent out his joy, he saw Nie Li gently hugging Ye Ziyun. He suddenly felt the dependance of family. That kind of quiet, even he couldn't bear to disrupt it. The reason why he smacked Nie Li was just to express the joy in his heart.

Ye Zong has also gradually liked the company of Nie Li. There were very few people that would contradict him like has Nie Li done. Those kinds of actions made him feel close to him.

"Now you know what human relations are like. It's a surprise that you've been the City Lord for so many years, you don't even have an eye for people. You brought up a wolf and nearly lost your life." Nie Li pouted.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Zong's expression dimmed down. Ye Han is the unhealable wound in his heart.

"Nie Li, my father is already very saddened by it." Ye Ziyun's gaze was filled with pleading as she looked at Nie Li.

Ye Zong recovered his calm demeanor. Afterall, he is the City Lord. Sometimes, he has to place his personal emotions aside. He solemnly said, "Ye Han has colluded with the Dark Guild and betrayed Glory City. It's intolerable in both heaven and earth. He's someone that has to be executed by everyone. In the future, no

matter who sees him, he must be executed without any trial!" Although he felt pain in his heart, he still said it without hesitation.

Nie Li couldn't help sighing. After this incident, Ye Han has no choice but to leave Glory City. In the future, he can only keep an eye out and be wary of Ye Han.

"Ye Han knows the City Lord's Mansion like the back of his hand. Instead of leaving, he might be lurking somewhere. The two of you need to be careful. Yun'er, bring Nie Li to the Treasury of the City Lord's Mansion and choose something for protection," said Ye Zong.

"Father, your body……" Ye Ziyun said, concerned.

"I am fine, the poison from the Draconic Tongue Herb has already been removed." Ye Zong said, shaking his head.

Ye Zong's room has six Black Gold rank experts guarding around it, his safety isn't a problem.

The Treasury of the City Lord's Mansion, Nie Li couldn't help looking forward to it. The things in the Treasury of the City Lord's Mansion isn't something that the Treasury of the Heavenly Marks Family can compete against.

After thinking awhile, Ye Ziyun said, "Let's go, Nie Li, I'll take you there."

In this matter, thanks to Nie Li, her father was able to ride through the danger. Ye Ziyun understood her father's meaning. Because Nie Li has such vast knowledge, he might be able to discover something in the Treasury of the City Lord's Mansion. They are being wasted while they are left in the treasury.

While watching Ye Ziyun and Nie Li leave together, Ye Zong stared at their back figures. After a long while, he let out a long sigh. Both of his eyes stared at the ceiling. No matter what, Ye Han is still someone that he brought up himself. Ye Han's betrayal has left a deep wound in his heart. This kind of pain isn't something an ordinary person could understand.

Treasury of the City Lord's Mansion, revisiting an old memory.

When Nie Li came here in previous life, the place was only an empty space, a place of ruin.

But now, it's a hall with a circumference of a few meters. All kinds of treasures filled the place. The luster of treasure was dazzling, there's probably over tens of thousands of treasures here.

Ye Ziyun walked to the front, turned her head back and said to Nie Li, "This is one of the eighteen Treasuries of the City Lord's Mansion. The items here are the most precious treasures that have been passed down since ancient times."

When the Age of Darkness arrived, countless amounts of people fled to the City Lord's Mansion. What they brought with them

were treasures from all over the Divine Continent. Among them, there are many items that have been passed down since ancient times, which have ended up in the Treasury of the City Lord's Mansion.

Chapter 171: Space-Time Demon Beast?

As Nie Li walked in he quickly looked around. He was quite surprised, he never imagined that the Treasury of the City Lord's Mansion collected so many ancient items.

"I can casually take them?" asked Nie Li, lightly smiling while looking at Ye Ziyun.

"En." Ye Ziyun nodded her head. Nie Li saved her father, this kind of grace isn't something that can be repaid with only a few items. Not to mention taking a few items, Ye Ziyun decided that she will agree to whatever Nie Li requests of her without hesitation.

"Then, I'll casually take what I like."

Nie Li stretched his waist, and his eyes fell upon some stones that were among the treasures. He extended his hand and looked them over.

When Nie Li grabbed a few of the ordinary looking stones from among the shining treasures, Ye Ziyun curiously asked, "What is that?"

"This is a Divine Guardian Rock. It's said to have been produced in a mine that's at the northern end of the Divine Continent, it's currently being occupied by demon beasts. Inscription Masters would place an inscription pattern on the rock the moment they obtains it. Once it's powered by someone's soul force, it'll be able

to form a small barrier. Take this Divine Guardian Rock, for example. It has a Black Gold rank inscription pattern placed on it, allowing it to withstand two attacks from a Black Gold rank expert. However, the inscription pattern is worn, it needs to be repaired." Nie Li unceremoniously grabbed the six Divine Guardian Rocks, soaked them in demon beast blood and repaired the inscription patterns. Thereafter, he placed three of the repaired rocks in Ye Ziyun's hands and stored the other three.

"This……" Ye Ziyun looked at the three Divine Guardian Rocks in her palm, "Such precious items……"

"It belongs to your family, anyway, so why are you holding back when I'm not?" Nie Li laughed, as he continued to look around.

Ye Ziyun's cheeks turned slightly red as she stored the three Divine Guardian Rocks.

Nie Li continued to walk around the treasury and came to a treasure mountain. How can he return empty-handed? He's wondering if there are any Legend rank forbidden technique inscription scrolls around here? If there is any, he will definitely take them without reservation. Right now, his current strength far from satisfactory, but with these treasures, he will have more life insurance.

If anything good caught his eyes, especially those that can be utilized during battle, Nie Li will throw them into his interspatial ring without any hesitation, or into Ye Ziyun's interspatial ring after telling her their usage.

After a while, Nie Li took hundreds of varieties of strange treasures, like a pilfering bandit.

If Ye Zong saw this scene, he'd probably have a heart attack. Nie Li is treating this place like it's his own home.

"Pity, there isn't anything that really caught my eye, this treasury is lacking a little!" Nie Li said, a little disappointed.

When Ye Ziyun heard this, she didn't know what to say. Nothing caught his eye, yet Nie Li still took few hundred items!?

Nie Li found fifteen inscription scrolls that have Legend rank forbidden techniques on them. Unfortunately, they're not very well preserved. Ten of them were ruined, but the remaining five were repairable. After Nie Li repaired the five inscription scrolls, he gave three to Ye Ziyun and stored the remaining two.

Nie Li stretched his waist. Almost everything that he can get his eyes on, has been taken. With so many treasures by his side, he felt more at ease.

Suddenly, Nie Li's gaze fell onto a mysterious egg among what was left of the treasures. This egg is about a third of the size of a millstone, scarlet and gold in colour, with many mysterious inscription patterns on it.

Nie Li believed himself to have an encyclopedic knowledge;

however, he couldn't understand any of the inscription patterns that were on it. It's filled with mystery.

None of these inscription patterns were familiar to him, he has never seen them before.

When Nie Li's gaze fell onto the strange egg, Ye Ziyun curiously asked, "Nie Li, what is this?"

"I have no idea," Nie Li bitterly smiled as he shook his head. Nie Li knows the majority of the demon beasts out there, however, he has absolutely no idea what this is in this egg, causing him to feel depressed.

The inscription patterns on this egg are too mysterious. For a moment, Nie Li didn't dare to even touch it.

Nie Li doesn't know anything about it? Just what, exactly, is this egg? Ye Ziyun felt a little shocked. Base on her understanding, Nie Li knows everything. Ye Ziyun believes that there was nothing in this world that Nie Li doesn't know of.

"Then, what should we do?" Ye Ziyun asked, looking at Nie Li.

Nie Li stared at the mysterious egg. He can vaguely feel an aura coming from it, the creature inside the egg is still alive. The aura gave Nie Li a mysterious sense of pressure.

'Just what exactly is this?' Nie Li inwardly thought to himself.

Nie Li thought of something and, with a slight move, he converged the soul force in his soul realm into a thin thread and tried to inject it inside the egg. He has no idea what demon beast is in the egg, but once it absorbs his soul force, it will be assimilated to his soul force and will be tamed by him!

When he Injected that of soul force into the egg, Nie Li felt resistance from the egg's aura, as though it was rejecting Nie Li's soul force. It formed some kind of barrier and blocked Nie Li's soul force out.

When he felt the barrier's power, Nie Li was shocked. This is definitely an extremely high grade demon beast, most likely not from this world!

If a demon beast has this kind of barrier energy while still an egg, it usually means it's at least Deity rank.

Nie Li tried to inject his soul force into it countless times but kept on resulting in failure. This was a little discouraging. Suddenly, Nie Li saw the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page on his chest was glowing with a faint light.

Could it be that this egg is drawn to the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page?

Nie Li took out the remnant page of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book. The remnant page flew into the air and a faint white light fell onto the mysterious egg. A lustrous glow was quickly

circulating the egg's inscription patterns. It suddenly burst out a golden light that shined together with the light from the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page.

This mysterious scene caused Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's gazes to be a little dumbfounded.

The Temporal Demon Spirit Book?

Could it be that this egg is linked to the Temporal Demon Spirit Book?

"Demon beast, Space-Time Demon Beast……" Nie Li mumbled. Suddenly, a strange thought formed in his mind., Could it be that this demon beast is a legendary Space-Time demon beast? Space-Time demon beasts are the most mysterious existences among all demon beasts. They are recorded in only a few documents.

Legend has it that the Space-Time demon beasts are extremely hard to capture, and the amount of Space-Time Demon Beast eggs are even extremely few. They're not even registered in any documents.

In ancient times, there were some people that were able to find the tracks of Space-Time demon beasts. One of these demon beasts is called the Space-Time Moose. They are more common compared to the rest. Whenever someone found these demon beasts, they were usually eating grass. There would be Space-Time portals appearing around them. Once someone gets close to one of them, the demon beast will suddenly be engulfed by the Space-Time

portal and disappear. They would be shuttling at some grassland in this timeline, then suddenly appear in another far away location the next moment or even disappear altogether.

Once it disappears, that particular Space-Time Moose could appear in the same location a hundred years back, or even a thousand years back because it can freely shuttle between the river of time. However, the Space-Time Moose does not make much contact with man or other demon beasts, they will also not affect the flow of history.

Aside from the Space-Time Moose, the Space-Time demon beasts that were recorded in history are the Space-Time Divine Wolves and the Space-Time Demonic Lions, the natural predators of the Space-Time Moose, as they live by hunting Space-Time Mooses.

Whether it's the Space-Time Moose, Space-Time Divine Wolf or the Space-Time Demonic Lion, they're not the kind of creatures that lay eggs.

The light from the remnant page of Temporal Demonic Spirit Book continues to shine on the egg. The inscription patterns on the egg would sometimes be dazzling, sometimes dull. Nie Li converged his soul force into a thread and searched for a flaw in the barrier. As soon as the light on the egg dulled, Nie Li felt a crack in the barrier and thrusted his soul force into it.

Boom!

Nie Li felt as though his head had exploded. His head was starting

to spin at fast speed, as though his mind was suddenly going through several centuries. All the scenes of his previous life were flashing within his head.

The mysterious egg continued to absorb Nie Li's soul force, draining him.

When Nie Li felt his soul force was being drained, he was shocked and quickly retracted his soul force from the egg. When he sensed that the egg was no longer draining his soul force, Nie Li sighed in relief. Nie Li suddenly had a mysterious feeling. The aura within the egg seems to have grown a little stronger; furthermore, Nie Li felt a strange link formed between him and the egg.

"I'll take this egg and slowly study it." said Nie Li, looking at Ye Ziyun.

"Okay." Ye Ziyun nodded her head. Nie Li can take anything he wants from this treasury.

Nie Li stored the mysterious egg in his interspatial ring. He could vaguely feel how mysterious this egg is, and was wondering if he can break the mystery in the future.

As soon as he grabbed the remnant page of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, Nie Li and Ye Ziyun walked out of the treasury.

Suddenly, a cooing sound came from the sky. Nie Li raised his head and saw a huge bird hovering in the sky.

It’s Ancestral Founder Ye Yan!

Nie Li’s heart was moved while he watched the soul puppet descend from the sky.

Ancestral Founder Ye Yan depressingly said, “Brat Nie Li, in the future, I will not do this kind of work anymore, it’s absolutely boring.”

“Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, the members of the Dark Guild are lawless, they’re doing whatever they want. You’re helping Glory City to rid it of this tumor, it’s such a glorious and noble task, aren’t you happy?” Nie Li said, smiling.

“Even though I have been dead for thousands of years, these descendents still don’t allow me to be worry-free. Creating a Dark Guild, that’s asking for trouble!” in Ye Yan’s view, no matter if it’s the various families of Glory City or the Dark Guild, they are all his descendents!

Chapter 172: Unable To Repay Favour

“What have you discovered?” asked Nie Li.

“I have indeed, made a huge discovery on this trip. It turns out that the hideout of the Dark Guild is an extremely deep crypt, the size of it is vast. I have only inspected a portion of it and noticed traces of Troglodytes and Dark Elves. I didn’t dare to go too deep and returned.” Ancestral Founder Ye Yan said, his eyes looking deep. He never thought that there would be such a underworld inside the St. Ancestral Mountains.

“A crypt? Troglodytes and Dark Elves?” Nie Li lightly frowned his brows. Troglodytes are humanoid creatures. Due to living underground for so long, they are totally blind and making their eyes useless. Similarly to humans, they have a unique language which they converse in, which Nie Li has knowledge about. As for the Dark Elves, they are humanoid creatures that specialize in a variety of dark magic and are always lurking in the darkness, they are natural assassins.

Nie Li originally thought that the Dark Guild would be hidden in some valley among the mountains. He never thought that they would be hidden in a vast underground world. Nie Li is filled with curiousity towards this underground world.

‘First, let’s settle with the Sacred Family and the Dark Guild’s branch before going to take a look!’ Nie Li thought inwardly to himself.

Nie Li was wondering what kind of person is the Demon Lord who has control of the Dark Guild. He understands that he will have to fight the mysterious Demon Lord one day. Only by finding the Demon Lord and killing him, will he be able to genuinely destroy the entire Dark Guild!

Returning back to Ye Ziyun's yard, Nie Li and Ye Ziyun began to practice, quietly waiting for the arrival of the big battle that'll happen three days later. They would occasionally pay Ye Zong a visit. After consuming several kinds of elixirs, Ye Zong's body was able to quickly recover back to the pinnacle of his power; however, Ye Zong didn't show himself to the public. They publically declared that Ye Zong has fallen sick and is not taking any visitors.

Shen xiu raised her head and looked at Shen Hong. There's a kind of unconcealable joy within her eyes."Big brother, Ye Han has sent some news over, Ye Zong has been poisoned by the Draconic Tongue Herb and will definitely die!"

"Are you sure that Ye Han did not lie? Is he the spy that Ye Zong sent over?" Shen Hong walked back and forth several steps with his brows frowned. Ye Zong has been poisoned and will die, just like that? He somehow felt that Ye Zong wouldn't die so easily!

"He shouldn't be lying, we have lots of evidence in our hands, he wouldn't dare to lie to us. That night, the City Lord's Mansion had its lights on, Ye Xiu lead many experts to search for Ye Han for several hours. When Ye Han escaped, he killed many guards. He wouldn't fake that!" Shen Xiu said, smiling.

"Okay, if he has killed some guards, then it's probably be true." Shen Hong nodded his head. Ye Zong is a hypocrite and a soft-hearted person, he wouldn't joke around with the life of his guards. What Ye Han said should be the truth, "The City Lord's Mansion has declared the news that Ye Zong has fallen sick. It's probably to conceal the fact that Ye Zong has suddenly died, preventing people from falling into chaos. During the City Lord's Mansion gathering of experts nine days later, they will no longer be able to conceal Ye Zong's death!

"Ye Zong, you and I have fought for so many years. In the end, I'm the real winner!" Shen Hong laughed, it's extremely savage.

“Congratulations, brother.” Shen Xiu couldn’t help leaking out a charming smile and asked, “The gathering nine days later, are we still participating?”

“Absolutely. We definitely have to participate. Such a beautiful moment, how can we be absent to it?” Shen Hong said, coldly laughing.

After pondering awhile, Shen Xiu asked, “What about Ye Han?”

After thinking about it for a moment, Shen Hong said, “Arrange a way out of the city for him and have the people from the Dark Guild receive him!”

Originally, Ye Han no longer had any need of existing, but his talent is still pretty good. Not to mention that he has become an enemy of the Snow Wind Family, there’s no harm in leaving him alive!

“Okay, I’ll make the arrangements, immediately.” Shen Xiu nodded her head.

In Ye Ziyun’s yard, Nie Li sat on a stone in a tranquil state as he trained his soul force. He constantly recalled scenes of his previous life. In his previous life, he had been afraid of this and that, hiding all over the place. Although he had cultivated to the highest realm, his life was that much of a failure.

His relatives and friends were all killed. When he had great results from his training, his enemies were nowhere to be found. When he wanted to live a peaceful life, he realised that he was all alone, surrounded by emptiness. In the final battle with the Sage Emperor, Nie Li witnessed countless people being massacred and was powerless to stop it.

In the end, he died. Although he was not resigned to it, it's also a relief.

Until his death, he couldn't understand his purpose of living. When he woke up, he realised that he had been brought back to this world by the Temporal Demon Spirit Book.

Nie Li would not have this life be like his previous life, he'll be cautious about everything. He practised the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique to charge forward, until he reaches the pinnacle of the martial way.

Nie Li was continuously absorbing the essence from the Blood Crystals, quickly reaching the pinnacle of 2-star Gold rank, steadily advancing towards 3-star Gold rank.

The Blood Crystal is something that's even rare to Legend rank experts. An ordinary Gold rank expert wouldn't dare to use so much of them at once, because they couldn't refine so many so quickly. However, Nie Li doesn't have to worry. The high volume of soul force rushed into his soul realm, constantly nurturing the vine within, making it thicker and more solid. At the same time, it was also nurturing the Shadow Devil and Fanged Panda demon spirits, causing both the Shadow Devil demon spirit and the

Fanged Panda to undergo an intense transformation.

A current of tyrannical aura was flowing out of Nie Li's body, forming a fierce vortex around him.

At the same time, at another side of the garden, Duan Jian, who is currently practising, suddenly opened his eyes. After obtaining many cultivating resources and a cultivation technique chant from Nie Li, his cultivation has been able to soar leaps and bounds for the past few days. He has already reached the pinnacle of 2-star Black Gold rank. With the strength of his physical body, even a Legend rank expert would have a headache when facing him.

However, he felt a faint oppressive aura coming from Nie Li's body. In his eyes, Nie Li has always been an extremely mysterious person. Although Nie Li is younger than him, there doesn't appear to be anything that Nie Li doesn't know about. The dragon blood flowing in his body has given him a very strong perception ability. The circulating dragon blood tells him that Nie Li is far stronger than he could imagine. Aside from repaying Nie Li's grace, he is delighted and is sincerely willing to follow him. To him, Nie Li is like a sun, lighting up and guiding him. Duan Jian never felt lost nor fear while he is there.

A big battle will breakout a few days later, and Nie Li has to make preparations beforehand. Although he had obtained many life protecting treasures, Nie Li doesn't dare to underestimate the Sacred Family's strength. Afterall, a family that has been passed down for thousands of years will definitely have many trump cards up their sleeves.

Nie Li has prepared all kinds of stuff that are ready to greet the big battle.

While Nie Li was concentrating on training, he suddenly felt a familiar aura. The corner of his mouth curled into a smile, it's Ye Ziyun.

He opened his eyes and saw Ye Ziyun standing at few meters away from him, hesitating to approach.

Nie Li couldn't help lightly smiling at her, "Do you have anything that needs my attention?"

Ye Ziyun looked at Nie Li with a guilt-ridden look and said, "Nie Li, earlier I said many hurtful words. You weren't bothered by it and even saved my father, I……"

"It's nothing." Nie Li waved his hand and unconcernedly smiled, "Although I have no idea why you said those things, I understand that you are not that kind of person. That alone is fine."

Ye Ziyun's eyes flashed full with tears. She originally thought that Nie Li wouldn't forgive her. She really was frightened earlier. Her father had almost left her and she had no idea what to do about it. Because Nie Li's grace, she probably won't be able to repay him in her lifetime.

Ye Ziyun clenched her teeth with her face red as she looked at Nie Li and said, "Nie Li, thank you."

“En.” Nie Li nodded his head. He felt that the Ye Ziyun today is somewhat weird, but he couldn’t tell what was going on with her.

Ye Ziyun returned to her room with her head lowered.

Looking at Ye Ziyun’s back figure, Nie Li scratched his head. If he couldn’t understand, then he won’t think about it. Nie Li returned to his room and closed his door as he continued to practise the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique. He estimated that he’ll be able to step into 3-star Gold rank very quickly.

As the night darkened, the moonlight shined onto Nie Li’s bed as he is quietly trained while sitting cross-legged.

His door opened.

Nie Li opened his eyes and saw Ye Ziyun coming in, she was wearing a thin silk, drawing the outline of her wonderful figure. That white and delicate face of hers made her even more charming under the moonlight.

Seeing this scene, Nie Li’s eyes widened.

At this moment, Ye Ziyun’s face was covered in a layer of scarlet, looking rather shy. The silk fell, her flawless, naked body was like a beautiful gem, shining in the moonlight. Her purple hair was like a waterfall coming down. Those exquisite cheeks, her brows and eyes were picturesque. She looked holy and pure, like a fairy.

Those slender long legs and her jade feet would definitely cause others to have their hearts madly flutter.

"Ziyun, you……" Even if it's Nie Li, seeing this scene, he couldn't help feeling his mouth dry up. After all, the one standing before him is the girl he likes the most. Although the current her isn't as charming as the one from his previous life, there's still a kind of graceful beauty to her.

"Nie Li, Ning'er is a good girl, you cannot let her down. Your grace towards me, I have no way to repay it, I can only give myself to you." Ye Ziyun seriously said, nibbling her lips, "I heard from Aunt Xue that men always like what you can never obtain. If you've obtained it, you will not cherish it. From today onwards, let's just be friends!"

Ye Ziyun lowered her head as she took a few steps forward, and dug into Nie Li's bed. She appeared to be extremely nervous, her body was lightly trembling.

Seeing this scene and hearing what Ye Ziyun just said, Nie Li couldn't help smiling as he shook his head. This silly girl, how can this kind of matter be pushed here and there? As for this view about not being able to cherish something after obtaining it, that's all because her Aunt Xue fell in love with Ye Ziyun's father, but wasn't able to take a step forward.

Ye Ziyun curled up in the bed. She thought that Nie Li would come in as well, causing her heart to be like a little rabbit, wildly pounding against her ribs. Although she's a child of a Noble family, having knowledge towards men and women matters, experiencing

it with her body is still rather different. Originally, she had made up her mind, but since it's actually going to happen, she couldn't help being a little afraid.

Nie Li's heart is filled with gentle feelings for Ye Ziyun. After pondering about it, he laid beside Ye Ziyun, both of his hands supporting his head as he smiled and said, "The one I like, is you, it's something that's impossible to change. Just like Ning'er, I'm also unable to change my thoughts! However, there's a difference. For you, even if I have to fork out everything I have, I will not hesitate to do so."

Nie Li recalled the moments in his previous life and was filled with heartache.

Ye Ziyun waited for a long time, but realised that she's been separated by a layer of quilt. Lying down against it, she felt relieved.

After hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Ziyun's expression went from panic and nervous, to calm in the end. Droplets of tears fell from her delicate cheeks. She couldn't understand why Nie Li has such deep feelings for her.

The two of them did not speak. In that moment, they could heard each other's breathing. Nie Li's aura gradually made her feel relieved and secure.

In the end, Ye Ziyun gradually fell into a deep sleep.

Nie Li turned his head and looked at Ye Ziyun's beautiful, quiet and gentle face. If this could continue forever, quietly staring at her, growing up together with her, having children together, growing old together, how good would that be? However, the current Ye Ziyun is still too young.

Chapter 173: Furious Bashing

Dawn slowly rose from the edge of the sky. When Ye Ziyun woke up, Nie Li was sitting cross-legged, practising. Thinking about her actions yesterday, her face felt burning hot. Looking at Nie Li's back figure, Ye Ziyun didn't know how to face Nie Li anymore.

She quietly began to put on her clothes. While she was in the middle of dressing herself, Nie Li suddenly turned around, lightly smiled and said, "You're up?"

The current Ye Ziyun was stunned. She wasn't fully clothed yet and both of her hands couldn't hide her from Nie Li's heated gaze, "Nie Li, you pervert……"

Ye Ziyun picked up a pillow and threw it towards him.

Her clothes were messy. Because she was not properly clothed, the clothes are slightly squeezing the two soft mounds, making her look even more attractive. The sight of her white abdomen and pure white arms made her look even more charming.

Nie Li quickly caught the pillow and rolled his eyes, "Who was it that dug into my bed without wearing anything? You actually call me a pervert……." the corner of his mouth couldn't conceal his smile, it's not common to see Ye Ziyun go crazy.

"I……" Ye Ziyun felt as though she no longer had any face to face others. What exactly did get into her last night, for her to actually do such a thing? "Nie Li, if you continue to mention about last

night, I won't talk to you anymore!"

Seeing Ye Ziyun's shy posture, Nie Li couldn't help smiling and shrugged his shoulders, "Then, I won't mention it anymore!"

Ye Ziyun dressed herself and hastily ran out of his room with her face flushed red. At the moment, her mind was elsewhere. She originally thought that Nie Li would be like any other guy. Once they obtain what they want, they would lose interest in it. If that's the case, she would have repaid Nie Li's grace; however, the results were completely opposite of her expectations. Nie Li slept beside her the entire night, separated by quilt.

Ye Ziyun felt a little bewildered, why does Nie Li likes her so much? Far surpassing Xiao Ning'er. By right, he has spent more time together with Xiao Ning'er and has experienced much more together.

This mystery left her perplexed. But no matter what, Nie Li saved her father. If she was requested, one day, to return the favour, she would definitely not hesitate.

Winged Dragon Family

Ever since Xiao Ning'er returned and recuperated from the battle, her body quickly took a turn for the better. Furthermore, her cultivation had small signs of making a breakthrough. She has to admit, the [Lightning Dragon] cultivation technique is so powerful that it's shocking. Her cultivation has already soared by leaps and bounds to 2-star Gold rank, preparing to stride forward towards 3-star Gold rank.

Everyday, her soul realm would frantically absorb the surrounding soul force. The speed is simply shocking.

It's hard to imagine what kind of cultivation technique Nie Li gave her. Xiao Ning'er has a feeling that this [Lightning Dragon] cultivation technique won't have any difficulty breaking through the the Gold rank, even Legend rank might not be that difficult.

Xiao Ning'er quietly fixed her gaze to the window, her mind flashed with Nie Li's confident smile. She couldn't help smiling, what is Nie Li doing now?

A maid hastily walked in and said, "Miss, the Patriarch seeks your presence."

"Okay," Xiao Ning'er nodded her head and walked towards the direction of the Winged Dragon Family's Main Hall.

Winged Dragon Family's Main Hall

Xiao Yunfeng and the six elders are all in their seats. Upon seeing Xiao Ning'er's arrival, the six elders stood up and gave her a respectful smile.

Xiao Ning'er recalled the situation where the six elders tried to force her to give up the Purple Haze Grass. Her face went frost cold, there was no trace of emotion. She looked at Xiao Yunfeng, who is sitting at the highest position and asked, "Father, you have some matters to speak to me about?"

When the six elders saw Xiao Ning'er's unwill to respond to them, they couldn't help smiling in embarrassment. However, even if they have a stomach full of anger, they have to hold it down. They had already received news that Xiao Ning'er stepped into Gold rank and is already a 2-star Gold rank. This kind of cultivating speed, she's definitely the first in the entire history of the Winged Dragon Family. According to this training speed, reaching Legend rank is just a matter of time.

Right now, how could they be disrespectful to a future Legend rank expert?

Xiao Yunfeng looked at the elders, then looked at Xiao Ning'er again. He couldn't help sighing in his heart. It's not surprise that Xiao Ning'er can't be bothered to bother with them, considering what they did to her before.

"Ning'er, we have had a discussion. We old fellas have already grown quite old. I want to pass the Patriarch position over to you,

what do you……” Xiao Yunfeng said, lightly smiling. Although the Winged Dragon Family has not had a female Patriarch before, Ning’er is an exception. With her talent, who would dare to talk bad about her?

“Father, I’m not interested in the Patriarch’s position, I only want to concentrate on my training.” Xiao Ning’er said, shaking her head. She doesn’t want to be like her father, having to look after so many people. Especially those with ill intentions. All she wants is to be together with the one she loves and live their lives together, peacefully.

“Since you’re unwilling, then forget it.” Xiao Yunfeng nodded his head. Naturally, he won’t force Xiao Ning’er. Right now, in this family, no one has the rights to force her to do what she doesn’t like.

“Niece Ning’er, the few of us have discussed this a little bit. Do you know that genius, Nie Li, from the Heavenly Marks Family? We heard that his power is astronomical right now, even the Alchemist Association has to listen to him. We would like to ask you if the Alchemist Association could do us a favour.” Xiao Yi said, flattering.

Xiao Ning’er coldly stared at Xiao Yi. “Does Elder Xiao Yi still remember that it was you that wanted me to take the Purple Haze Grass back from Nie Li? Now you want me to go and beg him?”

“This……” Xiao Xi was endlessly embarrassed, “At that point in time, even I didn’t know of his identity. Back then, when you bought the Purple Haze Grass for him, it can be considered that he

owes you a favour.”

“Favour? He cured my illness! I have yet to even return his favour! I will absolutely not do such a thing. If you want to beg so badly, go and beg yourself.” Xiao Ning’er rejected in absolution.

Seeing that Xiao Ning’er wasn’t giving him a chance to argue, Xiao Yi felt vexed in his heart, but he didn’t dare to show it on his face. He could only apologize and said, “Niece Ning’er, don’t be angry. I’m only just casually saying it. Since Niece Ning’er is not willing, then forget it, pretend that I’ve never mentioned it.”

When Xiao Yi’s voice died out, a person barged in.

“Xiao Ning’er, you wretch, you actually seduced another man behind my back and made me a cuckold! You think that my Sacred Family is so easily bullied? Today, I want the Winged Dragon Family to give me an explanation!” The one that barged in is Shen Fei.

Although Shen Hong had made it clear for Shen Fei to not cause any trouble, Shen Fei couldn’t endure it any longer. When he found out that Xiao Ning’er returned to her family, he instantly rushed over. As a direct descendant of the Sacred Family, with his engaged fiancée mixing around with another man, how can he endure it?

Hearing Shen Fei’s words, Xiao Ning’er’s expression went ice cold. She stared at Shen Fei and said, “Shen Fei, this is the Main Hall of my Winged Dragon Family. If you don’t wish to be beaten

out, get lost this instant!”

“Beat me out? It seems that your Winged Dragon Family has grown to be daring. Who was it that begged us to set up an engagement? Now that your wings have grown tough, you want to break the engagement? Fat chance!” Shen Fei pointed to Xiao Yunfeng who is sitting on the high chair and furiously barked, “Xiao Yunfeng, even if my Sacred Family is under the oppression of the Snow Wind Family, crushing your Winged Dragon Family is still possible!”

Xiao Yunfeng swept his eyes at Xiao Yi, feeling a little angry. If it wasn’t for Xiao Yi forcing back then, he would not have let Ning’er have a marriage engagement with Shen Fei. And right now, the Sacred Family still wants Ning’er to marry over to them, fat chance.

“Mister Shen Fei, this matter still needs to be discussed. I will send some men to inform Patriarch Shen Hong about it. You should return, first.” Xiao Yunfeng said in a solemn voice, a wave of imposing aura was emitting from his body.

“Hmph! Xiao Yunfeng, you think that I will leave with only your word? Today, I will bring Xiao Ning’er back to Sacred Family; otherwise, I’ll make you guys suffer!” Shen Fei furiously barked.

Hearing what Shen Fei just said, both of Xiao Ning’er’s fists were tightly clenched. She was angered to the point that her body was trembling. That marriage engagement cause her to have countless thoughts of dying, making her life ash grey. She had shed countless amount of tears in the dark. That was until Nie Li’s appearance

broke her free from that bitterness. With her current talent, she no longer has to be forced by the elders in the family. However, Shen Fei still did not spare her.

Xiao Ning'er stared at Shen Fei and coldly said, "Shen Fei, today, I will challenge you. If you are able to beat me, I'll follow you back to Sacred Family. If you lose, hmph, then I'm sorry. I want you to disappear from my sight!"

"Haha, ridiculous. Xiao Ning'er, you want to challenge me by yourself? Have you gone crazy!" Shen Fei stared at Xiao Ning'er. Seeing the coldness in Xiao Ning'er's eyes, he looked at Xiao Yunfeng and the six elders and said, "You all have heard her, this is what Xiao Ning'er said herself. We'll have our deal!"

Roar!

Shen Fei's body quickly underwent a transformation as he quickly merged with the Scarlet Black Tiger. After the fight with Nie Li, a shadow formed in his heart. Now, no matter who he is facing, he will first merge with his demon spirit before he does anything else. The current him is also not comparable to his past self. He has already reached 1-star Gold rank, adding in the Scarlet Black Tiger, he's confident that aside from Ye Han, Nie Li and a few others, he doesn't have to fear anyone among his peers. Not to mention a woman like Xiao Ning'er.

"Today, I'll execute some family punishment!" A trace of cruel, black flames raged.

The heat wave flooded the entire hall.

Xiao Ning'er gave Shen Fei a stare from above, from the front of the stage. She never thought that Shen Fei would reach 1-star Gold rank, not to mention that the Scarlet Black Tiger is a demon spirit that has extremely powerful combat abilities. No wonder Shen Fei agreed to her challenge so quickly.

However……

Xiao Ning'er's body quickly underwent a transformation as she merged with her Heavenly Lightning Sparrow. Instantaneously, a light flashed that was dazzling to the eyes.

A powerful aura with several folds of strength headed towards the Scarlet Black Tiger.

Seeing Xiao Ning'er integrate with a Heavenly Lightning Sparrow, even Xiao Yunfeng, Xiao Yi and the rest felt a little surprised. The lighting flashing in the sky even gave them a sense of pressure. Previously, they had no idea that Xiao Ning'er had actually integrated with such a powerful demon spirit.

After Shen Fei merged with his Scarlet Black Tiger, he thought that he this win was already in his pocket. However, in contrast to his expectations, Xiao Ning'er had also reached Gold rank and even integrated with a powerful Heavenly Lightning Sparrow.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Bolts of lightning fell down, bombarding the body of the Scarlet Black Tiger. This instantly caused Shen Fei's entire body to feel a little numbness.

Shen Fei barely reacted. He had greatly underestimated the strength of Xiao Ning'er. He furiously roared and breath a scarlet flame out from his mouth.

Even though the scarlet flame was shooting towards her, Xiao Ning'er was extraordinarily calm. Such a person like Shen Fei, even if he has a pretty decent talent, he's not hard working at all, always fooling around. She won't lose to someone like him!

The wings of the Heavenly Lightning Sparrow fanned, a thick bolt of lightning shot towards the scarlet flame.

Boom!

The lightning collided with the scarlet flame, and instantly ripped the scarlet flame completely apart and quickly flew towards Shen Fei without stopping.

This is an absolute crushing defeat. Shen Fei's strength is not on the same level as Xiao Ning'er's.

Although they are both Gold rank, Shen Fei couldn't even be considered average among his peers and Xiao Ning'er is an existence that can bypass rank in battle.

A tearing explosion was heard as Shen Fei was blown away, flying out and heavily smash into a pillar in the hall. Cracks appeared on the pillars and floor as he fell onto the ground.. Shen Fei immediately let out a painful whine. This lightning bolt injured him quite badly.

He never thought that Xiao Ning'er's strength would be so much stronger than his own, completely suppressing him.

The Heavenly Lightning Sparrow is most suitable in regional area battles. The wider the space, the more combat abilities it can display. But even in this hall, it's unable to exhibit its entire strength; however it's still not something that Shen Fei can withstand.

Chapter 174: Hide As Much As Possible

Xiao Ning'er, who has merged with her Heavenly Lightning Sparrow, proudly looked from high up.

What qualifications does a scumbag like Shen Fei have to become her husband? Xiao Ning'er's mind flashed with a figure. She is very proud in her heart, she will not heed the arrangements of her family, nor will she become someone's vassel. Only that person is someone she can rely on full heartedly.

Shen Fei was dizzy from the lightning bolt that had hit him. He shook his head, trying to get up; however, an even thicker lightning bolt shot him back down immediately.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Shen Fei was constantly being blown away, his Scarlet Black Tiger wasn't on the same level as the Heavenly Lightning Sparrow. All the pent up anger that Xiao Ning'er had accumulated all these years was unleashed. She has no intentions to be lenient towards Shen Fei.

Before Shen Fei could recover, he was hit by lightning again and again. That ripping pain has already made him forget where he was.

"Xiao Ning'er, you dare to lay a hand on me?! My Sacred Family will definitely not let you off!" at the start of it, Shen Fei was still talking back. But after being hit by bolts of lightning in a

continuous series, his soul force completely collapsed. That heart tearing pain is already impossible to endure.

“Spare me! Don’t kill me!” Shen Fei wailed. As the direct descendant of the Sacred Family, when has he suffered such mistreatment before?

Xiao Yi hurriedly called out, “Niece Ning’er, quickly stop! If this continues, Mister Shen Fei will definitely die!”

Hearing Xiao Yi’s words, although Xiao Ning’er was still very furious, her chest was still rising up and down, but her aura had ultimately calmed down. Indeed, killing Shen Fei wouldn’t do her any good. Now that Shen Fei has suffered such heavy injuries, if he’s sent back to the Sacred Family, the Sacred Family will definitely not let them go so easily.

Thinking about it here, Xiao Ning’er’s face turned slightly white. Earlier on, she was being rash in that moment. Now that she thought about the consequences, she couldn’t help feeling uneasy.

Right, Nie Li! Nie Li will definitely have a solution! Only Nie Li can disregard the Sacred Family!

The first person that Xiao Ning’er thought of was Nie Li.

Shen Fei shook his head, clearing his consciousness; however, he has wounds all over his body. That intense pain made him wail out, the Scarlet Black Tiger also retracted. He couldn’t move. He

was lying there, waiting for death. How could the current him still have anything to say? Xiao Ning'er didn't even show a trace of mercy when she acted. He's worried that the crazy woman, Xiao Ning'er, might really go crazy and kill him. If that happens, even if the Sacred Family helps him get his face back, he would have died in vain. However, there's one point he couldn't figure out, why is Xiao Ning'er's strength so powerful?!

Xiao Yunfeng solemnly said, "Men, send mister Shen Fei back!"

Xiao Yi hurriedly said, "Wait, Shen Fei has suffered such heavy injuries. If we don't tend to his injuries before sending back, I'm afraid that it's a little inappropriate. If the Sacred Family were to blame us……"

Xiao Yunfeng glanced at Xiao Yi and ordered the guards, "Send him back to the Sacred Family!"

"Yes!" the few guards respectfully said, carrying Shen Fei like a dead pig.

"Father, have I invited disaster?" Xiao Ning'er worriedly said, retracting her Heavenly Lightning Sparrow. Her face was slightly pale.

"Niece Ning'er, you know this could bring the extermination of our Winged Dragon Family!" Xiao Yi sighed.

Xiao Yunfeng shook his head and said, "Ning'er, continue with

your training. Even if the sky falls, we old fellas will support it. Now that the Sacred Family has been suppressed by the Snow Wind Family, they won't take any action against our Winged Dragon Family, at the moment. We'll see the situation after a while!"

"Okay." Xiao Ning'er nodded her head. She made her decision. If the Sacred Family were to oppress the Winged Dragon Family, she'll go look for Nie Li. Nie Li will definitely have a solution!

Since Xiao Yunfeng has already decided, Xiao Yi and the rest felt a little helpless. They can only pray hard in their hearts that the Sacred Family will not pursue this matter.

When Shen Hong became aware that Shen Fei was carried back after being given a beating, he was extremely furious. The entire hall was filled with Shen Hong's violent aura, causing the guards to be afraid.

"I asked you to keep it down a little, you did not heed my words and went to the Winged Dragon Family! It serves you right, even if you're beaten to death!" Shen Hong was furiously scolding the wounded Shen Fei.

Shen Fei's expression was miserable as he said, "Father, that Xiao Ning'er is my fiancée. She went and seduced another man, how can you have me endure this? It's bad enough that the Snow Wind Family are oppressing us, but now, even a small family like the Winged Dragon Family doesn't put us in their eyes! Since when has our Sacred Family been so cowardly? Father, see how miserably that wretch, Xiao Ning'er, has beaten me to? You have to seek justice for me!"

"Rubbish justice! You can't even beat a woman, you're nothing but rubbish! Now that the Snow Wind Family has their eyes on us, I don't have enough manpower to deal with the Winged Dragon Family. A lack of forbearance in small matters upsets the greater plans. Even after we deal with the Snow Wind Family, are you still afraid that Xiao Ning'er won't obediently listen?" Shen Hong gazed at Shen Fei. He is really feeling resentful towards Shen Fei for failing to meet expectations, "We'll settle with the Winged Dragon Family sooner or later, but right now is not the time!"

“I……” Shen Fei was disheartened. He couldn’t bear Xiao Ning’er hanging out with Nie Li. However, he can only reply depressingly, “I got it!”

He understands that this beating that he suffered was all in vain; however, he never expected to lose against Xiao Ning’er and was given a beating instead. His heart was simply pent up with anger.

Seeing Shen Fei’s disheartened look, Shen Hong’s eyes flashed with a ray of chilling light. He never thought that even the Xiao Ning’er, who’s been by Nie Li’s side, would have trained to such a level. It seems that if he doesn’t get rid of Nie Li, he will become the calamity of their Sacred Family!

Over at Ye Ziyun’s yard, it’s filled with birdsongs and fragrant flowers. Making the serene courtyard even more peaceful.

Even though he was chased out, Nie Li has once again, returned here. Right now, Ye Ziyun doesn’t dare to chase him out anymore. Because Ye Ziyun realised that this City Lord’s Mansion can’t do without Nie Li. And with him around, her father seems to be smiling a lot more.

Xiao Ning’er hastily walked in.

“Ning’er, you’ve come.” seeing Xiao Ning’er, Ye Ziyun recalled her actions from last night and couldn’t help feeling her cheeks a little heated. Although she felt a little guilty in her heart, she understood a principle now. Emotions cannot be forced.

“En.” Xiao Ning’er looked at Ye Ziyun and nodded her head in response. The one Nie Li likes is Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er has also slowly accepted this reality. She doesn’t have any resentment in her heart, only helplessness and a sense of loss. After all, Ye Ziyun has done nothing wrong, she can only blame the fact that she did not meet Nie Li earlier and walk into his world.

“Ning’er, what have you come for?” Nie Li saw Xiao Ning’er and greeted, lightly smiling.

“Nie Li, Shen Fei went to my family and was heavily wounded by me. Thereafter, he was sent back to the Sacred Family by my father.” Xiao Ning’er said with her brows showing a trace of worry.

Hearing Xiao Ning’er’s words, Nie Li stunned for a moment, then laughed, “Shen Fei is really lousy. He was previously trashed by me, then he went looking for you. A person like him deserves to be beaten up. It’s best if he’s bedridden for years!”

“Nie Li, the Sacred Family will definitely cause trouble to my Winged Dragon Family.” Xiao Ning’er frowned as she bitterly looked at Nie Li. At a time like this, how could Nie Li take joy in others misfortune?

Seeing Xiao Ning’er’s worried expression, Nie Li waved his hand and smiled, “You don’t have to worry about that. The Sacred Family can barely protect themselves, how can they have the strength to deal with the Winged Dragon Family? Furthermore, we will soon take actions against the Sacred Family, you can be sure of that.”

He’s taking actions against the Sacred Family? Xiao Ning’er was slightly stunned. The Sacred Family is, afterall, one of the three Major families in Glory City!

However, after hearing Nie Li’s words, Xiao Ning’er felt a lot more relieved. She knows that Nie Li wouldn’t lie to her.

For several days, Glory City was very quiet. Aside from the surrounding city walls being more heavily guarded, there wasn’t many changes. Due to the fact that they have just suffered an attack, it’s normal for the city walls to be more heavily guarded. No one finds it weird.

The day finally arrives

As the evening approaches, the lights in the City Lord's Mansion were lit up. Guests walked into the City Lord's Mansion one after another. They are all experts from the various families. Every family brought many people over because when the City Lord's Mansion sent the notifications, they requested that all the experts from the various families were to be present.

The Sacred Family brought five to six people with them and entered the City Lord's Mansion. Shen Hong looked at the surrounding huge stone pillars and his expression turned even more dark and serious. They have already seen how frightening these huge stone pillars are.

The previous Abyss Demon was killed by the Divine Thunder Killing Array.

Shen Hong whispered something in the ear of an old man. The old man nodded his head and hid himself among the City Lord's Mansion's dense buildings.

Thereafter, Shen Hong and his group walked along the long corridor all the way to the main hall, at the center of City Lord's Mansion.

City Lord's Mansion's Main Hall

"Nie Li, are my clothes beautiful?" Huyan Lanruo wore an

elegant night gown, her figure was explosive. The ample bulge on her chest drew out a shocking arc. She made a few turns in front of Nie Li.

The surrounding guys were all dumbfounded. If Huyan Lanruo allowed them to have intimate terms with her, even if it means their death, they would still be willing.

Nie Li speechlessly stared at Huyan Lanruo and said, “Beautiful or not, it has nothing to do with me. Miss Huyan, why do you keep following me? Look at my tattered clothes, I’m obviously a poor brat, what do I have that caught your eye?”

“Although your appearance is a little common, and your clothes are a little lacking, from your eyes, I can see that you are a good man. Furthermore, who in Glory City can say that you have bad talent? You’re totally different from those fly-like young masters.” Huyan Lanruo proudly raised her cheeks and seriously said, “I’m very accurate at judging someone!”

Nie Li rolled his eyes. He have never felt himself to be that good, he depressingly said, “Miss Huyan, if you still pester me, I’ll have to call out for someone! Can you let me go? I beg you.”

“Nie Li, which part of me is no good? I’m the young miss of the Huyan Family. How many people wish to get close to me, but weren’t even given a chance? Don’t tell me that I’m not acceptable to you?” Huyan Lanruo clenched her teeth and said fumingly. With so many people surrounding her, on what basis is she not acceptable to Nie Li?

“Miss Huyan, can’t I beg you? What have you seen in me? I will change it.” Nie Li had a face of bitterness.

Although Huyan Lanruo’s temper is a little too heaty, she is definitely one of the top five beauties in Glory City. How many people tried to talk to her but weren’t even given a chance? Such a beauty like Huyan Lanruo took the initiative to chase after Nie Li, but in the end, Nie Li treated her like a plague and kept hiding from her. This caused the guys from various families to be dumbfounded.

They all felt depressed. Why can’t the one that Huyan Lanruo is chasing after be them? If it’s another person, they’d definitely go up and ruthlessly teach them a lesson. For even daring to offend Miss Huyan shows that they are simply tired of living. That way, they can show off in front of the goddess; however, the opposite party is Nie Li. They definitely don’t dare to do it to him. Nie Li is someone that even dared to beat up Shen Fei of the Sacred Family!

“Nie Li, you’re……too much! I hate you!” Huyan Lanruo had tears flash across her eyes as she turned around and ran.

Seeing Huyan Lanruo run away, Nie Li felt relieved. My goodness, it’s hard to shake off Huyan Lanruo once she has her eyes on you. In Nie Li’s view, Huyan Lanruo is just a guest in his life. Furthermore, Huyan Lanruo’s feelings for him might not even be that sincere. Sometimes, it’s just curiosity at work. Compared to Nie Li and Ye Ziyun’s feelings from his previous life, who have walked through life and death together, it’s too far apart. Nie Li’s feelings for Ye Ziyun has never changed. He’ll hide as much as

possible from a person like Huyan Lanruo. As long as Huyan Lanruo doesn’t look for him, Nie Li will be thankful to the gods.

Chapter 175: Gift

City Lord’s Mansion’s secret chamber

The banquet will soon start. After Nie Li ran from Huyan Lanruo, he brought Ye Ziyun here.

The chamber is surrounded with towering stone walls. These stone walls are engraved with all kinds of inscription patterns to increase its sturdiness. It was prepared as a hiding spot for when the demon beast horde arrives. The successive generations of City Lords were constantly perfecting it,making this secret chamber the safest place in the City Lord’s Mansion.

“Nie Li, you said that my father wanted you to bring me here, but what are we doing here?” Ye Ziyun curiously asked.

Aside from rooms within the empty chamber and the piled up provisions, there is nothing else around here.

“The banquet will soon begin. Once we’ve taken action against the Sacred Family, they will definitely do whatever it takes to counterattack. At that time, I’m afraid that the situation will be hard to control.” Nie Li said, looking at Ye Ziyun in pity.

“But what has this got to do with us coming here?” Ye Ziyun’s brows slightly frowned. Suddenly thinking of something, she anxiously said, “Nie Li, you guys……”

As soon as Ye Ziyun reacted, Nie Li activated the mechanism on the stone wall. A faint barrier appeared between Nie Li and Ye Ziyun, trapping Ye Ziyun inside the stone chamber.

“This is what your father requested!” Nie Li said, smiling. In fact, in this matter, Ye Zong and Nie Li were unusually unanimous. Nie Li could finally find something in common between him and Ye Zong.

In order to ensure Ye Ziyun’s safety, even if Ye Ziyun were to be violently against it, Ye Zong and Nie Li will still make her remain in the City Lord’s Mansion’s secret chamber.

“Nie Li, let me out, quick! The fight will soon begin, how can you trap me in here?” Ye Ziyun stared at Nie Li in anger. She gathered her soul force to try to break through the barrier; however, her soul force was quickly bounced back.

“I’m afraid this is not possible. Once the Sacred Family launches their counterattack, you, as the direct descendant of the Snow Wind Family, will easily be the target. You’re our weak point; therefore, you have to remain here.” Nie Li lightly smiled and said to Ye Ziyun, “Rest assured, just the Sacred Family by itself won’t be able to cause that much of a problem. You remain here, I’ll be back soon!”

After speaking, Nie Li flew out.

“Nie Li, come back!” Ye Ziyun angrily yelled, “If you don’t let me out today, then don’t come and find me in the future……”

Her voice echoed in the empty secret chamber as Nie Li's figure quickly disappeared at the entrance. Ye Ziyun furiously stomped her foot, how could she have fallen for Nie Li's trick like that?! When Nie Li brought her here, she should have known better. She kept trying to break the barrier in this secret chamber, but no matter matter how much she tried, she couldn't break it. She must either wait for someone else to come in to help her, or wait till the barrier automatically opens in three days time. However, by that time, the battle would have already come to an end!

If her father and Nie Li were to encounter any danger……

Rows of clear tears fell from her white delicate cheeks, there's nothing she could do at this moment. She hated Nie Li to death in her heart now. Although Nie Li said that he'll return very quickly, she still couldn't help worrying.

Guests began to arrive at the banquet.

The City Lord's Mansion's Main Hall was very lively, experts from various families were exchanging greetings with one another.

The ones sitting in the seat on top are Ye Xiu and Ye Shuo.

Nie Li heard from Ye Xiu that Ye Shuo is an extremely mysterious person in the Snow Wind Family. He's in charge of managing a secret force in the Snow Wind Family. He would occasionally get people from the Holy Orchid Institute to nurture them, and he wields a formidable power in his hands.

In Glory City, not many people would know of Ye Shuo. But in the City Lord's Mansion, his position is only second to Ye Xiu, the number four in the Snow Wind Family.

This is a robust old man.

When Ye Shuo saw Nie Li, he lightly smiled.

Seeing Ye Shuo's smiling expression, Nie Li curiously asked, "Senior, have we met before?"

In both his previous life and this life, Nie Li is very unfamiliar with Ye Shuo. Normally, once Nie Li sees a person, he'll be able to remember them. After all, he's a cultivator that has a soul from two lifetimes. Nie Li's memory can be described as photographic. But Nie Li is absolutely sure that he has never seen this old man before.

"You have never seen me before, but I am aware of you. That day, when you were arguing with Shen Xiu, I was watching from outside. Even your library position later on was arranged by me. I never imagined that within such a short amount of time, we would meet again and to meet in this situation." Ye Shuo said as he laughed.

On the day when Nie Li was arguing with Shen Xiu, he could sense that an expert was watching. Also, from the blizzard aura, Nie Li guessed that the expert should be from the Snow Wind Family, but he wasn't aware that it was Ye Shuo.

If it wasn't for the presence of the Snow Wind Family, Nie Li wouldn't have argued so intensely with Shen Xiu.

"I never thought that, that senior was you. Thanks for watching out for me." Nie Li cupped his hands and thanked him.

Ye Shuo laughed and said, "It can't be considered me watching out for you. I'm afraid that everything was within your calculations, I was only going with the flow."

Nie Li and Ye Shuo laughed, having a mutual understanding.

"I never thought that you would be able the breakthrough the barrier of red soul realm and have your cultivation soar leaps and bounds to such an extent, even I did not expect this. I'm really ashamed of speaking about it. Old men like us should probably retire. The future world is in the hands of you youngsters." Ye Shuo laughed as he shook his head.

"Senior, you must be joking. You're old, but not obsolete, we in the younger generation batch still need to be under the shade of you seniors. This is nothing much, but consider it my respects for you. Please, accept these." Nie Li took out several Blood Crystals and passed them to Ye Shuo.

He has to get a good connection with the several Black Gold rank elders of the Snow Wind Family.

Seeing the Blood Crystals in his hand, Ye Shuo was slightly stunned. Blood Crystals are absolutely good stuff, even Legend rank experts would be in need them. He wondered where Nie Li got them from.

Ye Xiu already understood what Nie Li was planning and said, while laughing, “Accept them, I have already accepted them a while back. If you don’t accept them, Nie Li probably won’t be able to be at ease.”

Ye Shuo looked at Nie Li and then at Ye Xiu, he understood what’s going on. The reason why Nie Li is gifting such precious items is probably because of Yun’er. He is already aware of the matters between Nie Li and Ye Ziyun. He laughed and said, “Then I will accept them.”

Nie Li chuckled. Ye Xiu gave him a close feeling, so does Ye Shuo. It seems that the Black Gold rank elders of the Snow Wind Family are rather easy to talk with. Settling authority figures of the Snow Wind Family, and with Ye Zong’s approval, it won’t be too long before everything comes to fruition.

The amount of people that gathered from the various families was growing in number. Soon, the entire hall was filled with people. They were all sitting at their arranged locations. Every family occupied a corner; however, the amount of people from the Snow Wind Family was rather few in numbers.

“Why haven’t the people from the Snow Wind Family arrived, yet?” Shen Hong felt ineffably uneasy. All the experts from the other families have arrived, only one to two out of ten from the

Snow Wind Family came. The important figures are only Ye Xiu and Ye Shuo.

The Sacred Family was positioned in the middle, surrounded by all the other families. At this moment, if they were to take any action, they will most likely be exposed by the other families.

Nie Li swept his gaze across the main hall, and saw Ning'er, Lu Piao and the rest. Even people from the Heavenly Marks Family and Duan Jian have come. In this banquet, even if Nie Li doesn't allow them to participate, they will also join in; however, he has to give them a little warning.

Nie Li walked towards the location where the Heavenly Marks Family was at.

Seeing Nie Li, Nie Hai, Nie En and the rest became excited. When Nie Li was at the front of the main hall, they saw that even the two major people from the Snow Wind Family were polite to him. Based on that alone, is there anything that can question his position? It's also been crazily spread around that Nie Li is the best choice to be the City Lord's son-in-law. The moment they spoke about this matter, they all felt excited and proud. Some of the Patriarchs that had bad history with them lowered their heads and walked around them the moment they saw them.

Nie Li walked to Nie Hai and Nie En's side and spoke into their ears, "Tonight, some things might happen. Take care of the clansmen!"

Hearing Nie Li's words, Nie Hai and Nie En's hearts trembled a little as they nodded their heads. Although they have no idea what was about to come, they will definitely be very careful.

Luckily, Nie Li sent someone to notify them earlier, which is why Nie Hai and Nie En only brought a small amount of experts over. However, Nie Li did not leak any information on what was about to happen to them. After all, secrets like this are best if less people know about it.

Nie Li glanced at Duan Jian and said, "Duan Jian, follow me."

"Yes." Duan Jian stood up and followed behind Nie Li.

While Nie Li was walking, he used a soft voice that only the two of them can hear and said, "Tonight, the moment the battle starts, you need to keep a close eye on that fellow, Shen Hong. Even if you can't beat him, you have to hinder him!"

Right now, Duan Jian just reached Black Gold rank, so he isn't an opponent for Shen Hong; however with Duan Jian's physical strength, even if he versus a Legend rank expert, he will have a chance to drag the battle.

"Okay, I understand." Duan Jian seriously nodded his head.

Nie Li and Duan Jian moved towards the direction of the Winged Dragon Family.

When Xiao Yunfeng and bunch from the Winged Dragon Family saw Nie Li approaching, they all stood up. Right now, Nie Li is someone that has overpowering influence and authority!

“Nie Li.” Xiao Ning’er stood up and looked at Nie Li. Her eyes flashed with an extraordinary splendor.

Nie Li lightly smiled and said towards Xiao Yunfeng, “Nice to meet you, Uncle.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Xiao Yunfeng felt a little overwhelmed by favour and hurriedly said, “Nephew Nie Li, I have to thank you for taking care of Ning’er for so long.”

Xiao Yunfeng and bunch sized Nie Li up and then looked at Duan Jian, who was standing behind him. The both of them gave a feeling of fathomable depths.

“Uncle, you’re being too kind. Ning’er is my good friend, so Uncle can be more at ease. Since this is our first meeting, this gift is a show of respect to you. Please accept them.” Nie Li took out several bottles and passed them over to Xiao Yunfeng.

When Nie Li gave Xiao Yunfeng his gift, Xiao Yi and the rest’s eyes had reddened. Nie Li is really rich. These jade bottles obviously have Scarlet Body Enhancing Pills, Soul Tempering Pills and Nine Transformation Pills names on it. Every single one of these are extremely precious and Nie Li gave away quite a few bottles of them. Not to mention the few Scarlet Body Enhancing Pills, which are even more valuable.

However, all of these are gifts for Xiao Yunfeng. Xiao Yi and the rest felt depressed, why didn’t they bear such a good daughter, as well?

Chapter 176: Monster!

Xiao Yunfeng's face was stunned for a little while, before he hurriedly said, "Nephew Nie Li, how can I……"

"In recent times, Ning'er has been helping me a lot. Consider this gift as thanks, Uncle doesn't have to be polite with me." Nie Li passed the items to Xiao Yunfeng and gave Ning'er a smile.

Xiao Ning'er's face turned slightly red, but did not say anything.

Xiao Yunfeng looked at Xiao Ning'er. A father knows his daughter the best. He already understood something. He nodded and said, "Then, I'll accept them."

Although he has heard that Nie Li has a close relationship with Ye Ziyun, Xiao Yunfeng doesn't mind it at all. After all, children of Aristocratic families tend to have three or four wives, it's absolutely normal. Now that Nie Li is the number one genius in Glory City, Ning'er wouldn't be considered suffering if she were to follow him.

Aside from that, Xiao Yunfeng knows that the talent that Xiao Ning'er has in her cultivation has been granted to her by Nie Li. As the direct descendent of the Winged Dragon Family, it's normal to know how to repay the kindness of others.

Nie Li never thought that his casually given gift would let Xiao Yunfeng think so much.

Seeing Nie Li and Xiao Yunfeng talking together, Shen Hong's brows slightly twitched. The Winged Dragon Family has always been the vassal of the Sacred Family. Even Xiao Ning'er is the fiancée of his son. But now, the Winged Dragon Family has separated themselves from the control of the Sacred Family. Leaving the broken promise of the marriage aside, they even gave Shen Fei a beating. Although Shen Hong is patiently bearing with it, the anger inside him was continuously accumulating.

Shen Hong looked at Duan Jian, who was beside Nie Li. Duan Jian's firm step and sharp gaze gave him a vague feeling to fear.

"Shen Xiu." Shen Hong said, with a deep voice.

"Right here, brother, what do you wish?" Shen Xiu asked Shen Hong.

"Bring Shen Yan over and test the strength of the youngster standing behind Nie Li. Furthermore, get someone else to investigate their relationship!" Shen Hong said. If this youngster has a decent amount of strength and doesn't have a close relationship with Nie Li, then he can try recruiting him.

"Yes." Shen Xiu gave Nie Li and bunch a cold stare. Her eyes flashed with a ray of chilling light.

She stood up and walked towards the direction of Nie Li with Shen Yan following behind her.

Noticing that the people of the Sacred Family were walking in their direction, Xiao Yunfeng's brows slightly frowned. Xiao Yi and the rest all became nervous. Even though the Sacred Family is being oppressed by the Snow Wind Family, their tyrannical power is still there. Based on strength alone, the Winged Dragon Family is not the opponent of the Sacred Family.

Ye Xiu and Ye Shuo who were on the stage, also saw this scene.

Ye Shuo looked at Ye Xiu and asked, "Ye Xiu, Shen Hong has sent a Black Gold rank expert over. I'm afraid that Nie Li won't be able to handle it. Should we give him some aid?"

Ye Xiu smiled, shook his head and said, "It'll be weird if Nie Li can suffer a loss, we'll just watch from the side. He will definitely handle this. Furthermore, we can take this chance to see what kind of strength the youth beside Nie Li has."

Ye Shuo looked at Ye Xiu in astonishment. He never thought that Ye Xiu would have such confidence in Nie Li. In the end, he nodded his head.

Nie Li gave a glance at the approaching Shen Xiu. Shen Xiu wore a nightgown. Her alluring figure lured the attention of the surrounding experts from various families. All these experts began to discuss among themselves.

"Have you guys heard? Originally, the Winged Dragon Family had a marriage engagement with the Sacred Family, but now, they

want to break it off. The Sacred Family's eldest son, Shen Fei, was unhappy with it and went to the Winged Dragon Family to cause a scene. In the end, he was bashed up by Xiao Ning'er and was carried out."

"Such a thing actually happened? I heard that Shen Fei has already cultivated to Gold rank, so how he's still not Xiao Ning'er's opponent? He was beaten up by Xiao Ning'er? Could it be that someone else in the Winged Dragon Family gave her help?"

"I bet you still don't know about it. Xiao Ning'er has recently cultivated to Gold rank and has integrated with a Heavenly Lightning Sparrow demon spirit. How could that trash, Shen Fei, be Xiao Ning'er's opponent?!"

"The Sacred Family's recent luck has been rather bad and the Winged Dragon Family is throwing stones at them. At this time, it doesn't seem too good."

"Rubbish, are we still unsure of what that kid, Shen Fei is? That kid committed many outrageous acts. How many innocent girls do you think he has impregnated? That kid, Xiao Ning'er, is not bad, so why should she be wasted on Shen Fei?

The experts of various families all had their eyes in this direction. They are still very curious on what the Sacred Family is going to do and how the Winged Dragon Family will react. However, the majority of people still stand on the side of the Winged Dragon Family. After all, Shen Fei's character isn't that good.

Hearing those discussions, Shen Xiu's face had a layer of frost on it. When she found out that Shen Fei was beaten up by Xiao Ning'er, she was furious. It was the same as slapping the face of the Sacred Family!

"Tsk tsk, Xiao Ning'er, when I was still at the Holy Orchid Institute, I saw you seducing another man behind Shen Fei's back. Right now, you're even doing it publicly. Have you know shame?!" Shen Xiu said, having both of her arms on her chest, despising Xiao Ning'er.

When Xiao Ning'er heard these words, she stood up, furiously looked at Shen Xiu and said, "Shen Xiu, you're speaking pure rubbish. Your Sacred Family has no right to bother about my actions!"

Xiao Yunfeng's brows lightly knitted together. He coldly looked at Shen Xiu and Shen Yan. The Sacred Family has obviously come here to look for trouble. He has to see what the Sacred Family is planning to do! After all, the Sacred Family can't take any action against the Winged Dragon Family in front of the eyes of so many!

"You've been poked where it hurts? Hmph, if you don't want others to know about it, you shouldn't have done it to begin with!" Shen Xiu's mouth had a trace of cold smile, "Under the eyes of so many experts from so many families here, I'll expose the face of you wretch!"

"You……"Xiao Ning'er was simply angered to the point that she almost teared. She's had her heart filled with misery. For all these years, she had suffered so many wrongs and all of them came from

the the Sacred Family. Do these people want to force her to death before they are happy?

"What, you're not convinced? Hmph, you have a marriage engagement with my nephew, Shen Fei. This is something that has been witnessed by the adults of two families, even the wedding contract is still present. You want to deny it? Since when is my Sacred Family so easily bullied? It doesn't matter if you follow my Sacred Family or not, it's not your choice!" Shen Xiu looked from the top as she stared at Xiao Ning'er.

This woman is vicious with her words. How is the tender Ning'er the opponent of Shen Xiu?

"Shen Xiu, you're really hard to get rid of! Such a mean person like you should have her mouth sewed shut! Xiao Ning'er is not willing to uphold the wedding contract, so what? Or is your Sacred Family going to use force?" Nie Li coldly stared at Shen Xiu furiously, "Xiao Ning'er has a good temper, so she won't do anything to you. However, you have made me angry. I'm too lazy to speak nonsense with you, so are you asking for a beating?"

A powerful aura burst forth from Nie Li's body. When he took a step forward, his aura pressed towards Shen Xiu.

Seeing Nie Li's ferocious look, Shen Xiu was scared to the point that she took several steps back. That chilling aura felt like a huge pressure on her. She recalled the previous banquet, when Nie Li was being arrogant. Nie Li is really daring to do such a thing!

When Shen Xiu did not put Nie Li in her eyes, she was Silver rank at that time and Nie Li was not even a Bronze rank. Now, Nie Li was a Gold rank, and she is still Silver rank. If they were to fight, she would definitely suffer. She couldn't help saying in a trembling voice, "What are you trying to do? A man hitting a woman, you're not a man!"

"A man that beats a good woman is indeed not a man. But a vicious woman like you, even if you're beaten to death, you'd deserve it!" Nie Li furiously snorted, taking a step forward. Shen Xiu was scared to the point of having her heart trembling.

Nie Li is simply a rogue, he doesn't even have an aura of an aristocrat!

Being able to talk big is still not comparable to being able to directly take action. Shen Xiu was trembling, looking a little scared.

Xiao Ning'er couldn't help feeling moved. Every time she was in danger, it would be Nie Li helping her. If it wasn't for Nie Li, she really doesn't know what she would do. Looking at Nie Li's back figure, she felt secure. As long as there is Nie Li, she will be able to feel secure and having someone to rely on.

A woman like Shen Xiu, arguing with her will only make her become more and more vigorous. She can only be dealt with by playing rogue!

"This... the City Lord's banquet will soon begin, why don't you

two stop fighting at this time?" Xiao Yi stood up, trying to become to peacemaker.

"Get lost!" Shen Xiu coldly snorted at Xiao Yi. She took several steps back. After gaining some distance from Nie Li, and standing beside Shen Yan, she felt a little at ease. She coldly smiled, stared at Xiao Ning'er, who was behind Nie Li, and said, "You're indeed shameless. Since you've done it, why are you afraid of being talked about by others? You even got you adulterer to speak up for you. Hmph, it's really an eye opener!"

Shen Xiu's vicious words made Nie Li simply unable to stand listening. Nie Li coldly snorted and said, "This woman's mouth is too foul. Duan Jian, give her beating for me and throw her out of this place!"

"Yes!" Duan Jian took a step forward and moved towards Shen Xiu.

Shen Xiu instantly felt a terrifying pressure from Duan Jian's body. An intense fear rose up within her, causing her to immediately take even more steps back.

Shen Yan, who was standing beside Shen Xiu, smiled as his right hand reached for Duan Jian.

"Black Gold rank expert!" Nie Li's brows slightly twitched. However, even if it's a Black Gold rank expert, they're completely useless when facing Duan Jian. No one in the entire Sacred Family ould be able to control Duan Jian, not even Shen Hong!

Shen Yan felt a Black Gold rank aura bursting forth from Duan Jian's body, his heart was slightly shocked. He never thought that this ordinary looking young man would have such strength! He no longer dared to underestimate the opposite party and directly utilized his entire strength.

Boom!

Shen Yan used his personal unique combat ability. The strength of his palm increased several fold as he grabbed Duan Jian's arm.

An ordinary Black Gold rank expert would have his arm broken by Shen Yan's grip if they were careless; however, when he grabbed Duan Jian's arm and squeezed as tight as he could, Duan Jian did not move. He did not even frown a little. Duan Jian was just using his cold gaze as he stared at Shen Yan. A ray of frightening chilling light was seen within his eyes.

Since Duan Jian did not move the slightest, the corner of Shen Yan's mouth curled into a smile. This kid is indeed still young, he's too self opinionated. Shen Yan instantly gathered the soul force within his body and his palm ignited with a scarlet flame, as though it's trying to melt everything it touches.

Seeing this scene, even Ye Xiu, Ye Shuo and the rest were stunned. This is the Flaming Palm combat ability of the Sacred Family. This combat ability can instantly melt steel. With Duan Jian's arm being grabbed by Shen Yan and Shen Yan was using the Flaming Palm at such a distance, even if the arm is made of steel,

they would instantly be wasted!

“Shen Yan, stop!” Ye Xiu barked; however, he was too far of away to lend a hand.

Feeling the flowing heatwave, the surrounding experts of various families facial expressions changed. They couldn’t help sighing in regret for Duan Jian. They’re afraid that Duan Jian’s arm will be wasted.

Using such a vicious method in this banquet hall, the experts of various families felt that the Sacred Family is going a little too far. This young expert should be exerting a hand to help Glory City. If he’s wasted by this kind of internal contradiction, wouldn’t it be too much of a pity?

Shen Yan was complacent for several seconds, however, his facial expression suddenly became stunned. Duan Jian is still using his cold gaze as he stared at him. His Flaming Palm did not even leave a trace on Duan Jian’s arm.

How is that possible? My Flaming Palm is something that can even melt steel! Just what, exactly, is this kid’s arm made of?

The corner of Nie Li’s mouth curled into a smile. Among the dragon tribe, the majority of them are fire attributed. The physique of a dragon tribe wouldn’t even need to fear a dragon’s flames, how can he be afraid of a small Flaming Palm? How can the Flaming Palm be compared to a dragon’s flames?

Shen Yan felt as though he had a plug in his throat, he simply felt like he was going to suffocate. He never expected that his Flaming Palm wouldn't have the slightest effect. Not only was Shen Yan dumbfounded, even the surrounding people were looking at Duan Jian, and his undamaged arm, dumbfoundedly.

Just that kind of physique is that? Is this kid a monster?

Chapter 177: Help Getting Out Of Embarrassment

Even the Sacred Family's Patriarch, Shen Hong, did not recover from the shock. Not even Ye Zong would be able to eat the Flaming Palm at such distance and not be harmed by it. Just who, exactly, is this mysterious young man? How could he have such a powerful physique? Could it be that he has reached Legend rank?

Before everyone could recover from the shock, Duan Jian's hand suddenly grabbed Shen Yan's arm and threw a kick at the side of his abdominal area.

Instantly, Shen Yan's face turned green, and almost vomited his intestines out. This heavy blow isn't something his current physique can handle. Even a few of his bones were cracked.

Nie Li slightly nodded his head. Duan Jian is very well aware of how to utilize the advantage of his physique. First showing a flaw, giving his opponent the chance to attack. Thereafter, without Shen Yan holding his guard up, grab onto his arm, which made it impossible for Shen Yan to dodge and send him a merciless kick. Simply and rough, but it can exhibit the most powerful might. If an ordinary Black Gold rank expert were to suffer such an attack without any warning, the attack would be able to abolish his fighting strength.

"Duan Jian, don't kill him." Nie Li calmly said. If they were to start killing people from the Sacred Family here, the situation later on would be out of control. Now is still not the time!

“Okay!” Duan Jian released his grip and Shen Yan fell onto the ground, crouching like a shrimp.

In just one move, he left a Black Gold rank expert lying on the floor?

The entire hall was deadly quiet. Everyone was shockingly looking at the calm Duan Jian. This young man is simply too frightening!

Ye Xiu and Ye Shuo glanced at each other, they both saw the shock in each other’s eyes. Although they can feel that Duan Jian’s strength isn’t bad, they never imagined that Duan Jian’s strength would be this powerful! To have contact with the Flaming Palm at such a close distance and not harmed, then attack with a ruthless kick.

This kind of strength, isn’t that not beneath Ye Zong’s?

The main point is, this young man obediently follows the orders of Nie Li! Nie Li actually has such capability to even tame an expert of his level!

The experts of various families took a long while to recover from the shock. They all inhaled a mouthful of cold air. With Duan Jian’s strength, the ones that are able to suppress him wouldn’t exceed three in all of Glory City! Problem is, they have never heard of this young man before. They have no idea which family he is from. He rose abruptly like a comet, causing others to be simply

shocked.

At this moment, Shen Hong's hands were trembling a little. If he was to display his strength, Duan Jian probably wouldn't be beneath him. Nie Li actually has such a powerful man under him!

At this moment, Xiao Yi and the rest almost had their eyes popped out. They took a deep look at Nie Li, and their eyes were filled with fear. They have underestimated Nie Li far too much. Aside from his own talent cultivation, the strength that Nie Li controls is simply fearful!

Seeing Shen Yan lying on the ground, Shen Xiu couldn't help feeling the fear in her heart again. Her face paled as she retreated.

"I hate vicious woman the most!" Duan Jian coldly swept his eyes on Shen Xiu. He recalled the look of Sikong Hongyue whipping him, that kind of vicious expression. He coldly raised his sleeve.

Pa!

Shen Xiu was sent flying from the slap. Her face swelled up as she laid on the ground. Her hair was scattered, looking extremely miserable.

"You……" Shen Xiu's mucus and tears flowed together. She wanted to say something, but her mouth was swelling up, making her look extremely miserable. As the Sacred Family's Patriarch's sister, when has she ever felt such humiliation before? Shen Xiu

couldn’t help herself as she started to cry.

Just when Duan Jian was preparing to drag Shen Xiu out, a figure flashed in front of him. He was like a mountain, a powerful aura was sent out to oppress Duan Jian.

This person is an expert! Duan Jian’s heart was slightly shocked. He raised his head and saw that this person is the Patriarch of Sacred Family, Shen Hong.

“Young man, leave this chance out. It’ll be better for the future. I represent Shen Yan and Shen Xiu and apologise for their offense.” Shen Hong said, looking at Duan Jian.

Nie Li’s brows twitched. Even though the matter had already developed to such an extent, this old fox, Shen Hong, is still able to endure it. Nie Li is interested to see what is this old fox, Shen Hong, is planning.

Duan Jian glanced at Nie Li and Nie Li gave him a light nod. Duan Jian stood his ground, but did not continue the conflict with Shen Hong. He was only coldly standing there.

Several people of the Sacred Family came and extracted Shen Yan and Shen Xiu.

When they were secured, Shen Hong turned around and was prepared to leave. He took a glance at Duan Jian, softened his voice and said, “Young man, with your strength, it’s a pity for you to

heed the orders of a youth. If you're interested, after this matter ends today, you can make a trip to my Sacred Family. The door of my Sacred Family will forever be open to you!"

After speaking, Shen Hong returned to the location of his own family.

Hearing what Shen Hong said, Duan Jian lightly smiled. Shen Hong is actually trying to recruit him. But Shen Hong is really thinking too much, he and Nie Li don't have a normal employment relationship. He is willingly following Nie Li. No matter what his conditions are, even if it threatens his life, he will absolutely not betray Nie Li.

Seeing Shen Hong returning, Nie Li looked at Xiao Yunfeng and Xiao Ning'er and lightly smiled, "Those people with foul mouthes have been chased away, the world is quiet again. I'll not disturb the mood of Uncle and Ning'er, you guys can continue what you're doing!"

Xiao Ning'er stood there, her face had traces of tears on it. She gratefully looked at Nie Li, and wanted to say the thousand things she was feeling, but she had no idea how to express them.

Nie Li straightforwardly smiled and said, "Ning'er, you don't have to be bothered about it. If anyone from the Sacred Family still dares to bully you, you can tell me about it and see how I'll take care of them!"

Xiao Yunfeng cupped his hand and sincerely said, "Nephew Nie

Li, thanks for helping us solve our situation!”

As the Patriarch of the Winged Dragon Family, he has to think about the big picture and did not dare to offend the Sacred Family too much, which only made Ning’er suffer. However, Nie Li did not let Ning’er suffer even a little. Xiao Yunfeng looked at Ning’er. Women are destined to be married off. He pondered for a moment. Should he go have a talk with the Patriarch of the Heavenly Marks Family?

Xiao Ning’er and Shen Fei’s marriage engagement, if it’s any other family, they absolutely wouldn’t dare to offend the Sacred Family. Nie Li’s probably the only one that would dare to fight the Sacred Family so intensely. Although the Heavenly Marks Family is a small Aristocratic Family, with Nie Li and Duan Jian there, their future is definitely a glorious one. Not to mention about becoming a Noble Family, they even have the chance of becoming a Major Family.

Nie Li walked to Xiao Ning’er’s side and whispered in her ears, “Tonight, we’re going to deal with the Sacred Family. At that time, you have to be careful.”

Hearing what Nie Li said, Xiao Ning’er shockingly glanced at him. This news is too shocking. After a moment, she nodded her head. If they are going to take actions against the Sacred Family, this would definitely be an intense battle.

“Uncle, I’ll take my leave!” said Nie Li as he smiled, there is still so much that he has to handle.

After bidding farewell to Xiao Ning'er, Xiao Yunfeng and the rest, he continued to notify Lu Piao and the others.

As people continuously walked into the main hall, the amount of people that gathered grew in number as time passed.

After Nie Li inspected the place, he walked back to the upper area and sat beside Ye Xiu and Ye Shuo. Duan Jian stood beside Nie Li with a solemn expression.

Ye Xiu and Ye Shuo raised their heads to look at Duan Jian. Seeing Duan Jian's expression, they did not dare to start a conversation with him.

Ye Xiu looked at Nie Li and said, "Nie Li, arrange a seat for Duan Jian."

For Duan Jian to have such strength at such a young age, this caused them to pay special attention to him. Duan Jian's future is simply not possible to estimate!

Nie Li glanced at Duan Jian, and saw Duan Jian shake his head. Nie Li smiled and said, "Forget it, he's not willing to sit."

Ye Xiu and Ye Shuo felt curious. Exactly what kind of method did Nie Li use to gain such loyalty from Duan Jian? They simply couldn't figure it out at all. Ye Xiu already knows that Duan Jian is someone that Nie Li brought back from the Abyss Prison realm. As

for the events that happened in the Abyss Prison realm, he was unsure about them.

Nie Li, Ye Xiu and Ye Shuo began to chat and were laughing. When the experts from the various families saw this scene, they were all pondering in their hearts. There was always a rumor about Nie Li having close relationships with the City Lord's daughter. Previously, everyone felt that even if Nie Li has extraordinary talent, wanting to marry the daughter of City Lord is a little too high praise. But now, they no longer think that way.

Having such a right hand man like Duan Jian, they all had to re-evaluate Nie Li's position. Duan Jian is someone of Black Gold rank that have reached the level of the City Lord! Furthermore, his age is still so young!

With such capital, no matter if it's the City Lord, Ye Zong, or the Snow Wind Family, they will probably take the initiative to push Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's marriage together. There have been many times when various families would interlink through marriage, and consolidate their positions. What matters is that the families are well-matched together. By doing that, the marriage would allow both families to reach a greater height!

And Nie Li already has all of those qualifications!

The Patriarchs of various families walked towards the Heavenly Marks Family, exchanging greetings with Nie Hai.

With so many Patriarchs approaching, with many Noble Families

within, Nie Hai suddenly felt overwhelmed by the favour. He immediately stood up. His face lit up from the splendor as he raised his cup to accept the toast from the various Patriarchs. He naturally understands that all of this glory came from Nie Li.

"Patriarch Nie Hai, let me toast you a cup. This is my daughter, Ning'er, she's friends with Nie Li." Xiao Yunfeng brought Xiao Ning'er over to give a toast with Nie Hai.

Xiao Ning'er's face turned slightly red. However, in this kind of venue, she will naturally not have stage fright and raised her wine cup naturally.

"Thanks, Patriarch Xiao. I'll take the toast first." Nie Hai drained the entire cup in one gulp. He took a glance at Xiao Ning'er. He has naturally seen the matter of Nie Li helping Xiao Ning'er speak out. This Xiao Ning'er should be important towards Nie Li; otherwise, he wouldn't risk falling out with the Sacred Family. However, he has heard that Nie Li is chasing after the City Lord's daughter, this made him a little confused.

Chapter 178: Revolt?

“Niece Ning’er is really beautiful and elegant. I wonder, what’s her current cultivation?” Nie Hai asked. He had previously heard of the news of Xiao Ning’er beating Shen Fei up, which is why he asked such a question.

The Patriarchs of various families are still present. Although they were exchanging greetings with Nie En and the rest, they were also listening to Nie Hai and Xiao Yunfeng’s conversation.

Xiao Yunfeng gave Xiao Ning’er a benevolent glance, lightly smiled and said,“My daughter is currently 2-star Gold rank, probably reaching 3-star Gold rank soon.”

Hearing Xiao Yunfeng’s words, the various Patriarchs were all shocked in their hearts. Although they have heard the rumours, to suddenly hearing it now made them extremely shocked. She has already cultivated to 2-star Gold rank at such a young age. She’s ranked at least in the top three among the younger generation!

Nie Hai’s brows twitched. This Xiao Ning’er does have potential, becoming Nie Li’s wife is also pretty good. If he couldn’t get the City Lord’s daughter, marrying Xiao Ning’er is also not bad. Furthermore, Xiao Ning’er has delicate features, there’s nothing to be fussy about in terms of looks.

Nie Hai was still planning on how to get a wife for Nie Li. He chuckled and said, “Nie Li has always been causing trouble. Since niece Ning’er is his friend, do look out for him. If you have time,

you can visit my Heavenly Marks Family more often!”

Nie Hai will naturally not jump the gun; after all, Nie Li hasn’t made the decision himself.

How could Xiao Ning’er not understand the meaning in Nie Hai’s words? Her cheeks were slightly burning, but she still replied, “Thanks uncle, I will definitely visit.”

Xiao Yunfeng, Nie Hai and the various Patriarchs began chatting. Although the Heavenly Marks Family is only an Aristocratic Family, no one dares to regard the Heavenly Marks Family as an Aristocratic Family.

In the upper seats

Ye Xiu looked at Nie Li and smilingly said,“Nie Li, I would like for you to be the host in this banquet, what do you think?”

Due to the fact that the demon beast horde event has just ended, Nie Li’s prestige has reached a pinnacle in the eyes of all the Patriarchs. Adding to the re-evaluation from the Patriarchs right now, they made a new evaluation of Nie Li’s position.

Nie Li looked at Ye Xiu. He probably has some intention for doing this, he nodded his head and said, “No harm in letting me hosting it!”

Ye Xiu lightly smiled. Facing such a huge occasion, with nearly five to six thousands of experts from the various families present, Nie Li actually didn’t have the slightest bit stage fright. But thinking about it again, it’s not surprising. Nie Li cannot be seen as an ordinary youth.

The place was bustling with noise, experts from various families were greeting each other.

However, Nie Li, Ye Xiu and Ye Shuo don’t show any intention of starting the banquet. They were patiently waiting for the experts to finish their greetings.

After all, the longer they drag this on, the more time Ye Zong will have for his mission.

Ye Zong's side has also been arranged. In half an hours time, he will lead the experts of the Snow Wind Family and set off. Most likely, from the moment the Sacred Family entered the City Lord's Mansion, Ye Zong started as well. It's just that, they have no idea what the situation is like.

At the location of the Sacred Family, aside from the people of the Sacred Family drinking wine alone, they looked a little lonely inside the hall.

Since the Sacred Family is being oppressed by the Snow Wind Family, the Patriarchs from the various families were all watching from the sidelines. How could they go up and talk to Shen Hong. If they were to go and initiate a chat with Shen Hong, wouldn't that mean that they are working against the Snow Wind Family? In addition, the Sacred Family has been an overbearing bully in the past. It's already very polite of the various families to not throw stones at them, so how could they go and stroke the bad luck at this time?

However, there was one person that did not care about this, and that is Huyan Xiong of the Huyan Family.

Huyan Xiong carried a cup of wine over and laughed, "Brother Shen, it's been a long time since we drank. Let's make use of this moment with big brother Ye Zong being the host. Come, cheers!"

"Brother Huyan is being too polite." Shen Hong was smiling on the surface, but not inside his heart, as he bottled up the cup of

wine.

“What good capacity for wine, how about we have another one? Men, fill brother Shen’s cup!” Huyan Xiong laughed.

With the Snow Wind Family oppressing the Sacred Family, the Patriarchs of the various families were frightened of them, fearing to be misunderstood by the Snow Wind Family into thinking that they have some relation with the Sacred Family. Only Huyan Xiong did not care about that. Who doesn’t know that the Huyan Family is one of the right hands of the Snow Wind Family, having absolute loyalty towards them? The Snow Wind Family would never suspect the Huyan Family having any relationship with the Sacred Family.

Dealing with Huyan Xiong’s toast, the noisy scene caused Shen Hong to feel ineffably jittery. Shen Hong suddenly felt that something was wrong with this banquet, but he couldn’t tell where it was going wrong.

A huge question mark rose in Shen Hong’s heart. Is Ye Zong dead? If Ye Zong is dead, then this banquet would be used to elect a new Patriarch. The Snow Wind Family probably wouldn’t be able to find a suitable candidate in such a short amount of time. If Ye Zong did not die, then this banquet might be used to deal with the Sacred Family.

With the experts of Sacred Family here, if the Snow Wind Family was really going to deal with the Sacred Family, Ye Zong will definitely appear! Since Ye Zong did not appear, it should be like what Ye Han said, he was poisoned by the Draconic Tongue Herb

and has already died.

However, why doesn't Huyan Xiong show any sadness on his face? By right, Huyan Xiong should've been notified of the news about Ye Zong's death!

'I'll take a look to see what you guys are planning!' Shen Hong inwardly thought to himself. He coldly snorted and made a stern expression as he continued to bottle up the wine.

The sky gradually darkened, the darkness was shrouding the entire land.

Other areas of Glory City have quieted down; however, the City Lord's Mansion was still lit up.

Right now, in the City Lord's Mansion, aside from the main hall, all the other areas are being heavily guarded. All the guards are fully armed, with chilling intent bursting from the armour on their bodies. There were crossbows, spears and huge shields on the walls of the City Lord's Mansion, leaking freezing cold killing intent.

At the City Lord's Mansion's gate, a man wearing a grey robe hastily ran in. His face had an anxious expression on it when he was being blocked by the guards.

"I want to look for someone inside!"

“This is the City Lord’s Mansion, people with no status are not allowed to enter!” a guard coldly barked, his expression was solemn.

“I want to look for my Patriarch!” said the man.

“Which family are you from?”

The man rolled his eyes and anxiously said, “Huyan Family!”

The group of guards looked at each other, exchanged gazes with one another and one of the guards said, “Follow us, we’ll bring you to see your Patriarch!”

“Thank you, this is a small token of appreciation.” the man said, flattering them as he passed some demon spirit coins to the two of them.

The two guards accepted the coins without batting an eye and calmly said, “Follow us.”

“Yes, yes, yes.” the man laughed, following behind the two guards.

The two guards lead the grey robed man forward, detouring through a long corridor and into a small black yard.

“Where are you taking me? This doesn’t look to be the path to

the banquet main hall.” the moment that man finished speaking, one of the guards covered his mouth and the other guard stabbed his sword the the man’s stomach. The man struggled, trying to issue a sound but his eyes gradually went dark and he soon stopped breathing.

“Hmph, rebellions from the Sacred Family deserve to die! You think that by claiming to be one of the Huyan Family, we wouldn’t be able to recognize you? Ridiculous. The appearance of every member of the Sacred Family have been clearly remembered by us!”

The two guards searched the man’s corpse, but did not manage to find anything. This guy probably only brought news. Previously, the City Lord gave them the order to not let anyone at the City Lord’s Mansion to enter or exit. If any of the Sacred Family’s members are found to enter or leave, kill without hesitation!

The night was as dark as ink, the dusky fog in the night seems to carry a dense killing intent.

The main hall of the City Lord’s Mansion was still bustling with so much noise, all kinds of voices were going up and down everywhere.

After Huyan Xiong and Shen Hong drank dozens of cups together, Huyan Xiong suddenly laughed. In his laughter, with the penetrating power of his soul force, he suddenly dropped the cup on the ground. The cup instantly shattered, into fragments.

This sudden noise caused the originally silent Sacred Family's expert to be shocked. They all stood up and retrieved their weapons from their interspatial rings. In that instant, flashes of light reflected off their swords, the atmosphere suddenly became nervous. Before coming here, Shen Hong told them to be extremely careful after entering the City Lord's Mansion, the Snow Wind Family might take action against them. Therefore, their mental states have always been tense. Since they were caught off guard by Huyan Xiong's action, they originally thought that Huyan Xiong was giving signals to Snow Wind Family. They thought that that was the signal to take action.

People from various families had their gazes on the Sacred Family's people. Every single one of them were shocked, not knowing what happened. Why did the people of the Sacred Family suddenly taking out their weapons? A smile froze on the face of the experts of various families.

The atmosphere in the main hall suddenly become tense.

Huyan Xiong was totally unaware and laughed, "Good wine capacity you have there, brother Shen. Admire, admire!" Huyan Xiong looked as though he had no idea what had just happened. His eyes swept over the experts of the Sacred Family and said, while staring blankly, "Oh? Brother Shen, what is the meaning of your Sacred Family……why are you taking out your weapons?"

Huyan Xiong is cheating them. Shen Hong felt furious. His gaze coldly stared at the experts of Sacred Family and snorted, "What are you guys doing?! Why did you bring out your weapons?! This is the City Lord's Mansion, the City Lord's banquet, why are you

guys causing a ruckus?!”

Those experts stored their weapons and sat down.

Huyan Xiong laughed and said, “I was frightened by the brothers of the Sacred Family. Why draw weapons at a banquet? Those who don’t know the reason might think that the Sacred Family is revolting! However, how can the Sacred Family revolt? This is simply the greatest joke in the world! What benefits does the Sacred Family get by revolting?”

Chapter 179: Prestige

Shen Hong had a smile on the surface and spoke with his face ashened, “Brother Huyan must be joking. The Sacred Family has shared both honor and disgrace with the Glory City, why would we revolt?”

“Haha, then I can rest at ease.” Huyan Xiong laughed out.

Although they were still polite, the experts of various families were no longer talking to each other so loudly. They could sense the aura of hostility. These Patriarchs are all old foxes, they could vaguely sense that the relationship between the Snow Wind Family and the Sacred Family has already deteriorated to an extreme extent.

Huyan Xiong is the right-hand man of the City Lord, so his current actions are definitely meant to test the Sacred Family. And the reaction from the Sacred Family was so huge, they have obviously prepared to engage in battle.

Nie Li, Ye Xiu and Ye Shuo all saw this scene from the upper seats.

Ye Shuo shook his head and sighed, “Brother Huyan looks like he’s being rash, but he knows what he’s doing. Previously, he was just testing the Sacred Family. Turns out that the Sacred Family does have the heart to revolt!”

“Shen Hong has rapacious designs, he has already had his eyes on

the City Lord's position since long ago. Otherwise, he wouldn't let that disgraceful thing, Shen Yue, get close to Yun'er." Ye Xiu sighed. The greatest danger of the Snow Wind Family is that the City Lord, Ye Zong, has no son, only a daughter. Although he has Ye Han as his foster son, but the betrayal of Ye Han made the Snow Wind Family ashamed.

Nie Li was slightly moved. He never thought that Huyan Lanruo's father would have such capability to be allowed to know the secret of the Sacred Family's betrayal. From the looks of it, one can see the amount of trust Ye Zong has for Huyan Xiong.

The hall wasn't as noisy as it used to be. Shen Hong looked around, and was able to vaguely feel that all the criticism was pointing towards Sacred Family. Huyan Xiong was warning the other families that the relationship of the Sacred Family and the Snow Wind Family has already reached to the point of collapsing, and was asking every other family to keep their distance.

Although the Sacred Family is also one of the three Major families, if they were given a choice between the Snow Wind Family and the Sacred Family, then every other family will choose the Snow Wind Family without any hesitation. One must know that the Snow Wind Family has been the leader of Glory City for the past few hundred years. The Snow Wind Family's foundation has already reached an unimaginable extent. It's not something any other family can shake.

Shen Hong coldly swept his gaze at the surrounding Patriarchs. The Patriarchs all turned their heads in order to avoid him.

Shen Hong raised his head to look at the upper seat of the main hall where he saw Ye Xiu, Ye Shuo and Nie Li. His face went dark and drank.

Originally, the Sacred Family had a very complete plan, if it was successfully carried out, the Sacred Family wouldn't have to fork out a huge price and will be able to topple the Snow Wind Family's leadership position. But now, all of this has been ruined by the appearance of that damned Nie Li.

Shen Hong couldn't figure out. Could it be that the Sacred Family were enemies of Nie Li's in a previous life? Why is this Nie Li always going against the Sacred Family? Shen Hong felt ineffably depressed.

Now that the Sacred Family has reached such an awkward state, with the other families in Glory City putting some distance against them and the oppression of Snow Wind Family still in progress, the Sacred Family has been given only two choices. One is to gradually decline, the other is to collude with the Dark Guild and launch the attack.

Shen Hong would definitely not resign to taking the first choice. But by choosing the second choice, if they were to fail, they'd be eternally damned! The Sacred Family will fall in his hands.

Right now, at a restaurant somewhere in Glory City that's the Sacred Family's headquarters, the battle has already begun.

Ye Zong charged into the headquarters of the Sacred Family,

taking the lead, and sent several Black Gold rank experts flying. The city guard surround the Sacred Family, making a wall that not even a single drop of water can trickle through, even a bird wouldn't be able to escape.

However, Ye Zong and the experts from the Snow Wind Family did not start killing, they only wounded the members of the Sacred Family.

Just when Ye Zong was preparing to step into the main hall of the Sacred Family, the main hall burst out with dazzling light. Dozens of mysterious inscription patterns were constantly rotating, like an eye of a storm, forming a barrier.

Ye Zong's brows twitched, this is the Protection Array laid down by the ancestors of the Sacred Family.

This is the Sacred Family's self-defense method.

"Your array can only be useful towards demon beasts, how can it block me?" Ye Zong's robe fluttered as he slowly walked towards the array.

The Sacred Family has been in Glory City for so many years, so how could the Snow Wind Family not know about the many trump cards the Sacred Family has? Ye Zong already knows almost everything about the Sacred Family! The only thing he doesn't know is when the Sacred Family started colluding with the Dark Guild and what level they have been colluding.

“For the betrayal of Glory City, perish!” Ye Zong’s expression went dark, his figure transformed into a huge Snow Wind Great Ape and with a roar, the entire sky was filled with a blizzard that bombarded towards the Sacred Family’s Protection Array.

Ever since he integrated with the Snow Wind Great Ape, Ye Zong’s strength has undergone another huge surge. Just a little bit more before he reaches Legend rank. With him in control of the Snow Wind Great Ape, he burst forth an extremely shocking amount of power.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The blizzard continuously hit the Protection Array of the Sacred Family.

Nie Li and bunch don’t appear to be discussing any proper business. The experts of the various families started to go along with them and began to chat loudly once again.

After Shen Hong drank several cups of wine, he felt certain that something was amiss. Even though there were people from various families present, why hasn’t the banquet started? They seem to be dragging for time. What is the Snow Wind Family thinking about? After he suddenly thought of something, Shen Hong burst out with a cold sweat.

Shen Hong smacked on the table and stood up.

The sound from smacking the table caused the entire hall to be quiet. Everyone had their gazes on Shen Hong.

“Weren’t we gathered here to discuss how to deal with the demon beast horde? However, I would like to ask, where is the City Lord? Why is the City Lord still not present? Why’s he just making the people from various families wait?” Shen Hong coldly said. Although his voice wasn’t heavy, it’s deep and powerful. Every single person in the hall could hear his voice.

Hearing Shen Hong’s words, the experts from the various families started discussing. Indeed, they are feeling doubts as well, because they have waited till now and still have not seen the City Lord. Isn’t a banquet such as this usually hosted by the City Lord himself?

However, Shen Hong’s actions were also a little too presumptuous.

“Senior Shen Hong, the City Lord himself has some other matters to attend to, he’ll arrive shortly. Senior Shen Hong doesn’t have to be so impatient. Before the City Lord himself arrives, I’ll be the host.” Nie Li calmly said. His brows twitched, this old fox has finally reacted. A cornered beast will fight back even more fiercely. Nie Li wondered what kind of counterattack Shen Hong will make.

At this moment, everyone had their gazes fixed on Nie Li. Before Ye Zong comes, Nie Li will be the host? No one ever thought that Nie Li would have such a position.

“Haha, ridiculous! How can a brat that still stinks of milk be the host for such a gathering? Is the Snow Wind Family playing a joke on us?” Shen Hong’s mad laughter sounded throughout the entire main hall.

Hearing Shen Hong’s words, the experts from the various families had a different expression. The Patriarchs of various families had either seen Nie Li, or were aware of who Nie Li is, so how could they have any other opinion about it? After all, when the demon beast horde arrived, it was Nie Li that made the largest contributions. Nie Li allowed Glory City to have the lowest amount of casualties when the demon beast horde attacked.

As for the ordinary experts, since even their Patriarchs did not have an opinion, they will naturally not dare to jeer blindly. Some that have never seen Nie Li before began to discuss in soft voices.

“Do you know him? That person is Nie Li!”

“Nie Li? The recent super genius rising star of our Glory City?”

“I heard that he’s from the Heavenly Marks Family!”

Although they have never seen Nie Li before, they have heard of Nie Li’s name.

The experts all looked at the location of the Heavenly Marks Family, and only saw Nie Hai, Nie En and the rest with excited expressions on their faces. Even their chests subconsciously rose.

This banquet is actually hosted by Nie Li, since when have they experienced such glory before? They are all aware of Nie Li's actions in the recent times. Right now, Nie Li has become one of the most important people of Glory City.

Because of Nie Li, the Heavenly Marks Family has recently moved into one of the largest courtyards in the core of Glory City, being only a few hundred meters away from the City Lord's Mansion. It was something that the Alchemist Association bought for the Heavenly Marks Family. At the same time, the guards of the Heavenly Marks Family has also expanded to thousands, becoming a big clan.

Never, in their wildest imaginations, had they thought that the Heavenly Marks Family would have such glory. The gaze of the experts from the various families caused them to feel excited.

This was glory that the Heavenly Marks Family obtained from Nie Li.

"I heard that during this demon beast horde, it was Nie Li that used some mysterious methods that lowered our casualties to the lowest, having only a tenth of the casualties compared to the past demon beast horde attacks!"

"So that's the case!"

"I admire him. If it wasn't for him, I might have even died in the demon beast horde. In this demon beast horde, a Snow Wind demon beast's sharp claw streaked across my neck, nearly slicing

my head off. Luckily only several Gold rank Snow Wind demon beasts had charged up the wall. If it was a tidal amount, who knows what might've happened!"

"I also admire him, just based on the fact that he have saved so many of my brothers!"

The experts of the various families were aware that it was Nie Li that helped them during the demon beast horde, they all admired him. Glory City could be devoured by a demon beast horde at anytime; therefore, every family knows that only by uniting, can they prevent Glory City from being swallowed and continue down the line. As long as it's someone that can help them during the demon beast horde, he would worthy of their respect.

Shen Hong never thought that Nie Li's prestige would reach the hearts of these experts to such a level. His heart became even darker. The prestige of the Sacred Family is actually not even comparable to that of a kid!

Chapter 180: To Confuse Right And Wrong

Xiao Ning'er looked at Nie Li from far away, her eyes flashed with ripples of splendor. Even though he was facing such a huge occasion, Nie Li did not have the slightest bit of stage fright. If it was someone else of the same age, they'd probably be frightened to the point that their legs would go soft. She sighed in her heart. The more outstanding Nie Li becomes, the more inferior she feels. She's tried to work hard to catch up to Nie Li, but only realised that she has only seen the back of his figure. Sometimes, she couldn't help feeling a little dejected.

Nie Li stood on the stage, calmly looking at everyone below. Shen Fei, Shen Yue and the other younger generations of the Sacred Family didn't dare to raise their heads to make eye contact with him. They had their heads lowered, with no one knowing what they are thinking about.

Since no one was backing Shen Hong's words, Nie Li lightly smiled. Shen Hong's attempt to sow dissension is simply impossible to realise. If it was the Sacred Family in the past, then they would indeed have the prestige to do so; however, after so many things have happened, the Sacred Family no longer has that much power to rally supporters.

Ye Xiu and Ye Shuo looked at each other and smiled.

Veins were popping out from Shen Hong's hands. He, naturally, is not be willing to take this lying down. He continued to speak in a loud voice, "Since all the families are present, there's something I have to say. My Sacred Family has absolute loyalty and been

faithful to Glory City, protecting it for hundreds of years. Countless amounts of our warriors have died in battle; however, a recent issue has made us utterly disappointed. Not knowing where the City Lord heard the slanderous report from, the Snow Wind Family has been oppressing my Sacred Family in all areas recently, causing my Sacred Family to suffer an extremely large loss. I request the City Lord himself to come out. I want to ask, in front of him, what wrong has my sacred Family done to deserve such humiliation?"

Shen Hong looked at Nie Li, and paused for a moment before he said, choking with emotions, "Indeed, there are some matters that the younger generation from my Sacred Family has done wrong and offended young master Nie Li. But as a youngster, it's unavoidable to have conflicts. I ask young master Nie Li to forgive them, I'll apologize in their stead!"

Hearing Shen Hong's words, Nie Li couldn't help scolding inwardly. This old fox is purposely pushing all the grudges to the younger generation, attempting to mislead the public.

If the origin of all this was caused by the younger generation, it'd make the Snow Wind Family look too petty to vent anger in the stead of Nie Li by oppressing the Sacred Family. It's normal for the younger generations to have a little conflict; after all, they are full of vim. If such a small matter required an entire family to move, then Glory City would have already fallen into a mess long ago.

Shen Hong's cunningness made Ye Xiu and Ye Shuo let out cold smiles, but they did not say anything. They wanted to see how Nie Li would deal with this.

“Senior Shen Hong must be joking. Indeed, I have some conflicts with Shen Yue and Shen Fei, but if Lord Ye Zong were to hear a few of my words and oppress the Sacred Family because of that, then it’d be too outrageous. The Snow Wind Family has always been impartial in Glory City. So since when have they oppressed other families?” Nie Li brightly laughed. Although his voice wasn’t as deep as Shen Hong’s, it’s as clear as his expression. His grandeur wasn’t any lower than Shen Hong’s.

The experts of various families all started to discuss among themselves. For the Snow Wind Family to oppress the Sacred Family just because of a conflict between the younger generation is simply too far-fetched. The Snow Wind Family has always been straightforward and upright, they wouldn’t be so small-minded.

“Since it wasn’t because of young master Nie Li, then why would the Snow Wind Family oppress my Sacred Family?” Shen Hong wasn’t bothered by the discussions happening around him by the experts of the various families and snorted, “Furthermore, my other question is, why is the City Lord himself still not present?! Are you trying to cover something and gathered us on purpose? What is your intention?”

Shen Hong’s eyes narrowed as a flash passed with a trace of chill. He cupped his fist towards the other Patriarchs and said, “Previously, the people from my Sacred Family once came across young master Ye Han. At that time, young master Ye Han was gravely wounded, running for his life. He said that Lord Ye Zong had been assassinated by someone and already died. Even he was almost assassinated, nearly losing his life. And the main culprit is some treacherous and cunning person, trying to seize the City

Lord's position! I ask for the Patriarchs present to uphold justice!"

Shen Hong's words were like stones, causing thousands of ripples. City Lord Ye Zong has been killed? How did this happened? This is absolutely impossible!

However, if the City Lord himself is still alive, wouldn't Shen Hong's words be easily exposed?

Everyone was utterly shocked. If it was at normal times, they would naturally not believe in Shen Hong's words; however, the City Lord himself have yet to appear, which made this matter smell little fishy. It's such a huge banquet, yet how can they let Nie Li to host it?

Sweeping his eyes at the attitude of the various experts, the corner of Shen Hong's mouth rose into a smile. He looked at Nie Li again. 'Brat, you want to play with me? You're still not experienced enough!'

The experts all had the look hesitation on their faces. Could it be that such a thing actually happened?

The City Lord being assassinated, this isn't some trifling matter. It'd shake all of Glory City!

Ye Xiu, Ye Shuo and the other people who knew truth felt extremely furious upon hearing what Shen Hong had said. The one that tried to assassinate Ye Zong was Ye Han. They never thought

that Shen Hong would know no shame and actually use this matter to make a false counter-charge.

Luckily, Ye Zong was saved by Nie Li; otherwise, Shen Hong's attempt to frame someone might actually succeed. At that time, all of Glory City would probably be flipped upside down! Shen Hong truly is as cunning as a poisonous snake!

"Hahaha." Huyan Xiong laughed loudly, "Brother Shen must be joking. I'm not sure when brother Shen's men encountered Ye Han, but I just met up with brother Ye Zong earlier. Brother Ye Zong has the consciousness of a tiger and will soon step into Legend rank. You actually cursed him dead, I wonder what ulterior motive you have. Brother Ye Zong will soon arrive, and I'll see how you explain yourself then!"

After listening to Huyan Xiong, although the experts still felt a little doubt and unease, their emotions calmed down a lot. Huyan Xiong is one of Ye Zong's most trusted men, there is no reason for Huyan Xiong to lie at all.

Shen Hong coldly snorted, "The City Lord has extraordinary cultivation. In Glory City, aside from Lord Ye Mo, he has no opponents. I also don't believe that he would be killed so easily. If it's not someone close to him, then how could an assassin succeed?"

Shen Hong's meaning is that Huyan Xiong is one of the culprit's accomplices!

Huyan Xiong's face ashened as he furiously stared at Shen Hong. However, he understands that he has to endure this anger. He has to find his footing in front of this old fox, Shen Hong. After calculating the time, Ye Zong should have already brought the experts of the Snow Wind Family to the Dark Guild's branch and the Sacred Family and surrounded them. As long as they are able to stall Shen Hong and stabilize the other experts, then it's all good.

"Brother Shen, you're simple slandering. If anything did happen to brother Ye Zong, anything white can be black through your words. Luckily, nothing has happened to him; otherwise, wouldn't that mean that we'll be the scapegoats?" Huyan Xiong said, coldly laughing.

Shen Hong's heart trembled. Is Huyan Xiong trying to bluff or is Ye Zong really fine? He coldly smiled and said, "Since that's the case, why don't you tell the City Lord to come out?"

If Ye Zong was really poisoned by the Draconic Tongue Herb, then only death awaits him. Even if the Snow Wind Family does have a life maintaining method, they also won't be able to save Ye Zong.

"When the time comes, he will naturally appear." Nie Li looked at Shen Hong and said, "Why is Patriarch Shen Hong being so anxious?"

"Then, what is the explanation for Ye Han? Why is it that in such a big gathering, Ye Han is not present? If Ye Han is here, wouldn't we be able to know by asking him?" Shen Hong pushed.

Nie Li also couldn't let the truth come out. Once the Patriarchs from the various families know that Ye Zong was poisoned by the Draconic Tongue Herb, Nie Li's afraid that all it needs in an instant and the entire situation could be thrown into a mess and they will want to see Ye Zong. This is a trap from Shen Hong! Even if Nie Li were to tell them that he has already cured Ye Zong of his poison, it will be useless.

Nie Li lightly smiled and said, "The City Lord is the pillar of Glory City. The people around him want to assassinate him? Ridiculous! What good is there in assassinating the City Lord? If anything were to happen to the City Lord, once Lord Ye Mo returns, the culprit would definitely die a horrible death."

The experts of the various families all looked at each other and nodded their heads. After all, there is still Lord Ye Mo. Even if Ye Xiu, Ye Shuo and the others were to assassinate Ye Zong, they wouldn't be able to seize the City Lord's position. They have no reason for doing that!

"Hmph, who knows, maybe you all have colluded with the Dark Guild?" Shen Hong still doesn't spare a chance, since he can only give it a gamble.

If this question were to be continuously discussed, the Patriarchs of the various families will probably get to the bottom of this and seek the location of Ye Zong. Nie Li lightly smiled, "Does the Sacred Family want to see someone?"

“Don’t try to change the topic!” Shen Hong coldly smiled, “You think that you can hide the truth like this? As long as Lord Ye Zong himself doesn’t come out, you guys won’t be able to break free from suspicions!”

“Is the Sacred Family afraid of seeing him? Bring him up!” Nie Li coldly snorted.

After a moment, Shen Ming was escorted up, his face was filled with franticness and helplessness.

“Shen Ming!” Shen Hong’s eyes went narrow and was leaking a trace of killing intent.

“Correct, this is Elder Shen Ming of the Sacred Family.” Nie Li calmly looked at Shen Hong.

Shen Hong coldly smiled and said, “In recent days, Shen Ming had made a grave mistake. He actually took money from the Sacred Family to gamble and lost several hundreds of thousands of demon spirit coins. He has already been expelled from the Sacred Family. I never thought that young master Nie Li would capture Shen Ming. young master Nie Li couldn’t be trying to use Shen Ming’s mouth to attack my Sacred Family, right?! My Sacred Family has stood in Glory City for hundreds of years, how can it be tarnished by a brat like you?!” Shen Hong pointed Nie Li, directly gave Shen Ming the position of family traitor. Since he’s the family’s traitor, no matter what he says, no one will believe him.

“Haha, Patriarch Shen Hong is indeed eloquent with your words.

You’re able to turn black into white through your words, and don’t let others find a way to refute them.” said Nie Li, looking at Shen Hong coldly as though he had predicted he would say such words.

Shen Hong knitted his brows, could it be that Nie Li still has other methods?

Chapter 181: Real Intentions Revealed

“Does Patriarch Shen Hong know about the third chapter’s, sixth secret technique from the Book of Sacred Spirit, Soul Refining?” Nie Li laughed as he looked at Shen Hong.

Soul Refining? Soul Refining is one of the more forceful interrogation methods. It can pull out a person’s soul. When it’s pulled out, the soul won’t have a consciousness; therefore, anything it’s asked, will be the truth.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Shen Hong’s face slightly changed and he solemnly said, “I naturally know of the Soul Refining method. Those that master such a vicious technique are probably only a few. Could it be that mister Nie Li knows it?”

The Book of Sacred Spirit is one of the few most widely known secret books. Although many people have heard of the Soul Refining method before, those that are able to use it are extremely few in number. Nie Li naturally knows of such a low-ended technique. With his current Gold rank cultivation, it’s sufficient for him to pull Shen Ming’s soul out.

“I know a little about this Soul Refining technique, I can give mister Nie Li a hand.” Ye Shuo as he smiled.

Hearing Ye Shuo’s words, Shen Hong’s face changed. Ye Shuo has an extremely mysterious identity. Others may not know of Ye Shuo, but he definitely knows about him. Ye Shuo is a specialist in charge of intel gathering, assassinations and forced interrogations

for the Snow Wind Family, he's definitely someone hard to deal with.

"Patriarch, save me. I, Shen Ming, have been loyal to the Sacred Family for so long. I beg for Patriarch to save my life!" hearing Ye Shuo's words, Shen Ming's face turned ash pale. Once his soul's pulled out, he'll probably die.

Shen Hong looked at Ye Shuo and the others coldly and said, "Isn't the Snow Wind Family being too cruel to take such action? Whatever the case may be, Shen Ming still worked for my Sacred Family for many years. Even if he's expelled from my Sacred Family, I won't allow anyone to insult him!"

"I can see why Patriarch Shen Hong would turn out to be so righteous! After all, Shen Ming is an old servant of the Sacred Family, so it's not too good for us to commit such an action!" Nie Li then said in a solemn voice, "Bring the other one out."

After a moment later, Deacon Yun Hua was brought up. Wearing grey clothes, looking very scared.

"Does Patriarch Shen Hong recognize him?" Nie Li lightly smiled as he looked at Shen Hong.

Shen Hong's brows twitched and said in a cold voice, "Why would I recognize him?"

"His name is Yun Hua, he's a Deacon in the Dark Guild, who is

responsible for keeping in touch with the Sacred Family. How are you possibly not able to recognize him?" Nie Li said, lightly smiling as he calmly looked at Shen Hong. Nie Li is aware that no matter how he tries to expose Shen Hong, it's absolutely useless. What he have to do now is to stall for time and wait for Ye Zong to return.

"Hmph, does young master Nie Li have any evidence to back your words?" Shen Hong coldly laughed.

"Since we can't bear to use the Soul Refining method on elder Shen Ming, then we can use the Soul Refining method on Deacon Yun Hua of the Dark Guild. Of course, Patriarch Shen Hong doesn't have an opinion about it, right?" Nie Li said, lightly smiling as he glanced at Shen Hong.

"I, naturally, don't have an opinion about it." Shen Hong said in a cold smile. He glanced at the tightly bound Deacon Yun Hua, and his right hand quickly formed a seal. If a person like Deacon Yun Hua is left alive, the only outcome would simply be disastrous!

When Deacon Yun Hua heard of Nie Li's words, his face ashened in fear. Just when he was about to say something, both of his eyes suddenly turned black, and a trace of blood leaked out from the corner of his lips. A powerful energy impacted his heart, instantly rupturing it. He pointed his fingers at Shen Hong and said, "You……" Before he could say the next word, his body already collapsed to the ground. In a flash of an eye, his breath stopped.

Hmph, he deserves to be dead. Seeing Deacon Yun Hua dying, Shen Hong's expression did not have the slightest change as he kept his cold eyes on Nie Li.

Deacon Yun Hua's body laid quietly on the ground with fresh blood spreading over the entire floor.

"Young master Nie Li, what happened to him? Why did he suddenly die? Young master Nie Li couldn't be trying to use a dead man to slander my Sacred Family, right?" Shen Hong said as he coldly laughed, appearing to show no fear.

Nie Li slightly knitted his brows, the Soul Shackles technique again. Once someone is branded with Soul Shackles, even Nie Li will be incapable of removing it. As a member of the Dark Guild, it's normal for Deacon Yun Hua to be branded with Soul Shackles as well. Previously, Deacon Yun Hua did not die because the one that implemented the Soul Shackles was too far from him, making it impossible to activate the Soul Shackles. The moment Deacon Yun Hua appeared, Shen Hong was able to use the Soul Shackles technique and kill Deacon Yun Hua.

In this confrontation, the Sacred Family can be described with rigorous. Even Nie Li couldn't gain an advantage.

However, all the Patriarchs here have sharp eyes, they have definitely noticed something. Before this Deacon Yun Hua died, Shen Hong made some seal actions with his hands. They already had a little fear rise within their hearts towards the Sacred Family. Could it be that the Sacred Family has indeed colluded with the Dark Guild? They weren't too anxious, but they quietly watched what would happen next.

Nie Li wasn't expecting Deacon Yun Hua to do anything to the Sacred Family. Deacon Yun Hua's death is meant to give a warning to all the Patriarchs here. Right now, they have to just stall for time. If they were to directly use the evidence against the Sacred Family, they would definitely have a life and death struggle in their hands. Once the battle starts, who knows how many people will die?

If they can stall long enough for Ye Zong to come back from finishing the Dark Guild's branch and the nest of Sacred Family, that'd be the best scenario.

Shen Hong is confident that the Snow Wind Family wouldn't be able to take out any evidence. As for Shen Ming and Deacon Yun Hua, he can kill them at anytime. with empty words and no evidence, they won't be able to do anything to the Sacred Family. However, what caused Shen Hong to be a little depressed is that the other Patriarchs have their guards against him now. Even if the Snow Wind Family is not able to take out any evidence to testify the Sacred Family's defection, as long as the Snow Wind Family points a finger at the Sacred Family, the majority of the other families will believe it to be true.

Although Ye Zong isn't around and Shen Hong said that he died, the Snow Wind Family's oppression of the Sacred Family started long ago. Furthermore, it's by the orders of Ye Zong.

In comparison, the other Patriarchs obviously have more trust towards Ye Xiu, Ye Shuo and Huyan Xiong!

Ye Zong broke open the huge array, lead the group of people in and charged into the main hall.

The three Black Gold rank Great Elders of the Sacred Family attacked simultaneously, charging towards Ye Zong.

One of the Black Gold rank Great Elders furiously said, “City Lord, what wrongs have my Sacred Family committed to lead you to take such great trouble to destroy us? We request for Lord Ye Mo to uphold justice for this!”

Ye Zong coldly barked, “The Sacred Family has colluded with the Dark Guild and betrayed Glory City. If you guys surrender, I might still be able to give you guys the choice of living. If you continue to resist, don’t blame me for being impolite!”

Hearing Ye Zong’s words, the three Great Elders looked at each other, remained silent and attacked Ye Zong.

After seeing the actions of the three Great Elders, how could Ye Zong not know that the three Great Elders of the Sacred Family were prepared to stick to their ways? Ye Zong furiously roared as he merged with his Snow Wind Great Ape and attacked. The three Black Gold rank fighters that were with Ye Zong went up and surrounded the three Great Elders.

A fierce fight broke out.

City Lord's Mansion's Main Hall

Nie Li's dispute gave Shen Hong a sense of unease. He can sense that Nie Li and the rest were stalling for time on purpose.

Shen Hong suddenly thought of something. If Ye Zong didn't die or Ye Han was one of Ye Zong's men. Then Ye Zong already confirmed the betrayal of the Sacred Family. With Ye Zong's swift and decisive character, he might have already started a calamity in the Sacred Family's nest!

"Since the Snow Wind Family doesn't trust my Sacred Family, then what's the meaning of my Sacred Family still staying here? Let's go!" Shen Hong coldly said as he smacked the table and stood up.

The few hundred people from the Sacred Family also stood up.

"Patriarch Shen Hong, our City Lord has already given us our orders. This gathering concerns the safety of Glory City. If anyone is not willing to participate or leaves in the middle of it, they will be regarded as a traitor!" Ye Xiu's voice coldly sounded.

They never thought that Ye Xiu would be so firm. The experts from the other families had their eyes focused on Shen Hong and the other Sacred Family's members.

Anyone could sense the hostile atmosphere. They were all very

doubtful as to how this situation will develop. Could it be that they really will fight against one another? Could it be that the Snow Wind Family is going to deal with the Sacred Family?

Shen Hong looked at Ye Xiu and the rest with a cold look and said, “If City Lord Ye Zong himself wants us to stay, then we naturally have nothing to argue about. However, what are you considered? Can you represent the Snow Wind Family? Can you represent the City Lord? No one knows if the City Lord himself is still alive at this moment. You people definitely have some ulterior motive, and are trying to make a mess of Glory City!”

Although the Patriarchs of the various families still have more trust towards Ye Xiu and the rest, they were still hesitant about Ye Xiu and the rest. Are they really taking actions against the Sacred Family? What if Shen Hong speaks the truth?

“Since the Sacred Family doesn’t believe in our words, why are you rushing to leave, then? At most, we’ll all remain here and wait for City Lord to return, how about it?” Ye Xiu’s eyes narrowed. He is aware that this old fox, Shen Hong, definitely senses something. Right now, he can only intimidate Shen Hong.

“Who knows if you have some ulterior motive for gathering the experts from the various families here?” Shen Hong coldly snorted, “It might be a strategy to lure us away and send someone to clean up our families!”

Every single word from Shen Hong was poking into their hearts. Even the Patriarchs of the various families were all hesitant.

“Shen Hong, the gathering this time is personally notified by the City Lord himself. Could it be that you suspect the City Lord?” Nie Li stared at Shen Hong. He knows that this old fox will soon not be able to stay down, he just has to stall for as long as possible.

“Who knows what has happened to City Lord? Who knows what you guys are planning?” Shen Hong coldly snorted, “We’re leaving now! I want to see who will hinder us!”

The experts from the Sacred Family walked towards the exit of the main hall.

The other families’ experts got out of their way. After all, without any evidence, they have no idea who to believe. They can only remain on the sidelines and watch.

Ye Xiu and the rest all coldly snorted, “Stop them!”

Chapter 182: Great Battle

The moment Ye Xiu's voice died down, countless guards charged into the main all and all said simultaneously, "From the orders of the City Lord himself, if anyone from the Sacred Family leaves this hall, they will be regarded as a traitor and will be shown no mercy!"

"All of Huyan Family's members listen up, as said by the City Lord himself, if any of the Sacred Family leaves here, kill without mercy!" Huyan Xiong shouted.

"Members of the Divine Family, this is the order personally written by City Lord to me this afternoon. If any of the Sacred Family members leaves this place, kill them!" Divine Family's Patriarch also spoke in a deep voice.

Nie Li's brows twitched, even the Divine Family has joined into the fray? Ye Zong has made some well placed preparations. Just the Divine Family alone would be able to hold off the Sacred Family, it's impossible for the Sacred Family to escape!

The main hall was in an unpredictable situation, a big battle can break out at anytime. The other Patriarchs were a little caught off guard. They never thought that this matter would have deteriorated to such an extent. If it's just Ye Xiu, Huyan Xiong and a few others surrounding the Sacred Family, they would still feel a little suspicious. However, now that even the Divine Family's Patriarch joined the fray; furthermore, he has a written order from City Lord himself. It's simply impossible for them to help the Sacred Family talk out of this now. Among the three Major

families, the Divine Family and Snow Wind Family have aligned together, what else is there for them to hesitate for?

Even the Divine Family has take action! Shen Hong's face ashened. How can he not see that the Snow Wind Family was going to take action against them? Is this written order from Ye Zong real or fake? Could it be that Ye Zong is still alive?

Could it be Ye Han? Was he fooled by Ye Han?

Luckily, he already made preparations for this; otherwise, he fears that all of them might die here!

"I'm really disappointed. My Sacred Family has made so many huge contributions to Glory City, and now, the Snow Wind Family is intending to destroy the bridge after crossed the river? With the demon beast horde eyeing at us from outside, this bunch of ambitious wolves are trying to cause an internal fight, how lamentable!" Shen Hong said loudly.

"Shen Hong, since you mentioned it, we would like to discuss this a little bit. It's about how the Sacred Family became one of the three Major families. Do you want us to take out the death list from the previous demon beast hordes? In the previous demon beast hordes, the Sacred Family participated in the least amount of battles to maintain your strength and climbed up to one of the three Major families. In the process, have you guys done anything less in oppressing other families?" Nie Li coldly laughed and said, "Speaking of contributions, any one of the families here have made larger contributions than your Sacred Family!"

Hearing Nie Li's words, the other Patriarchs all began to recall the facts. In the past, the Sacred Family's losses had always been the smallest. In every other previous demon beast hordes, all the other families suffered from major losses, yet the Sacred Family's strength continued to rise after every demon beast horde. They went from being a small family and slowly rose to being one of the three Major families!

Shen Hong stared at Nie Li in a towering rage, "You're trying to sow dissension among us! Indeed, my Sacred Family always had the lowest losses, but during every demon beast horde, we spared no effort in guarding Glory City without any traces of us preserving our strength!"

"Without any trace of preservation? Ridiculous. I believe that all the other families have seen the actions of Sacred Family. Patriarch Shen Hong, there's no point in refuting." Nie Li coldly laughed and said, "Aside from that, we hold evidence of the Sacred Family's collusion with the Dark Guild. Do you want us to take out the letter between your Sacred Family and the Dark Guild?"

"You give us a bad name and then hang us?" Shen Hong's fists clenched till crackling sounds were heard, "Lamentable! My Sacred Family has contributed so much to Glory City and we're being given this kind of ending. We're supposed to be intimately interdependent! But today, you accuse the Sacred Family! Who knows which family will be next!"

This old fox is indeed eloquent with his words. Even Ye Zong understands that even if they were to take out undeniable

evidence, Shen Hong will not admit it till his death. Furthermore, wanting the Sacred Family to surrender is simply impossible, at that time, it will be told by force.

Suddenly, a grey robed elder flew in, landed beside Shen Hong and said something in his ears. Instantly, Shen Hong's face changed.

"Ye Xiu and the rest have already betrayed Glory City. They're distracting our attention and lured us here so that Glory City will suffer the Dark Guild's attack! Members of the Sacred Family, we'll kill our way out!" Shen Hong furiously shouted, bringing the other members of the Sacred Family together and charged out.

Shen Hong is indeed cunning, even at this timing, he's still trying to twist the facts. Hearing Shen Hong's words, aside from the Huyan Family, Divine Family and a few others that stood on the Snow Wind Family's side, the members of other families had looks of hesitant on their faces. What if their families really are under the attack of the Dark Guild?

However, even so, they still don't dare to join the battle without careful consideration. They can only send someone back to their families to check the situation.

The experts of the Snow Wind Family, Divine Family, Huyan Family and the few other families all fought together. The scene is simply a mess.

Shen Hong took the lead as he charged at the front, sending

dozens of experts from the Snow Wind Family and Huyan Family flying along the way.

In Glory City, Shen Hong is the third ranked expert, only beneath Ye Mo and Ye Zong. His strength has also reached the pinnacle of Black Gold rank. Without Ye Zong around, he is simply unblockable as he lead the Sacred Family out of the main hall.

The experts of the Snow Wind Family and Huyan Family chased after them from the main hall. Instantly, the battle become even more intense.

Ye Xiu flew out, preparing to activate the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Once the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is activated, Shen Hong and his group can dream on leaving.

The moment Ye Xiu moved, three black figures suddenly charged at him. These three black figures are Black Gold rank experts!

“Belittling my Sacred Family, you’ll have to pay the price!” Shen Hong coldly snorted. His gaze fell onto Nie Li. Suddenly, his eyes burst with killing intent. The reason why the Sacred Family fell into such a position is all because of Nie Li, “Die, little thing! Let’s see how I tear you to pieces!”

Shen Hong furiously barked, and became as fast as a flash of lightning, charging towards Nie Li.

In Shen Hong’s view, with his strength, killing Nie Li and then

retreating wouldn't be a problem!

Nie Li already expected Shen Hong to take action against him. He did not have the slightest thought of engaging him, and immediately rushed towards the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Although he only has the cultivation of a Gold rank, he wasn't a little panick, even if he's being chased by Shen Hong.

"Hmph, how far can a Gold rank run to?" Shen Hong's speed is several folds that of Nie Li's, he watched as the distance between him and Nie Li closed up.

Three hundred meters, two hundred meters, one hundred meters……

Since Shen Hong's attack was about to hit Nie Li, Nie Li's right hand moved and a Divine Guardian Rock appeared in his hand. With a banging sound, the Divine Guardian Rock was crushed and a transparent barrier slowly appeared around him.

Boom!

Shen Hong's attack landed on the transparent barrier, the backlash from the attack caused Nie Li to shake a little, but the barrier did not break.

What is this? Some kind of barrier? Even the strength of a Black Gold rank couldn't break it? Shen Hong knitted his brows. He clearly doesn't know what the Divine Guardian Rock is.

However, after suffering a palm strike from Shen Hong, the barrier began to crack.

While Shen Hong was stunned, Nie Li's right hand moved. The Scarlet Flame flying knife appeared in his hand and turned into a ray of light, streaking towards Shen Hong's head.

"Hmph, you dare to use insignificant tricks in front of me?" Shen Hong coldly snorted as he gathered his soul force into his right hand to catch the flying knife. In his point of view, catching a flying knife thrown from a Gold rank Demon Spiritualist is no difficulty at all.

Psh

The Scarlet Flame flying knife penetrated Shen Hong's palm, and shot towards his head.

Such a sharp flying knife, it actually penetrated my palm?

Shen Hong was greatly shocked. In moment of desperation, he immediately flung his head to the side. The flying knife grazed past his face, drawing a trace of blood. If he was a bit slower, his head would've been penetrated by that knife! Shen Hong was scared into a cold sweat. Just what kind of flying knife is that? It actually has such frightening power!

Looking at his penetrated palm, Shen Hong was thrown into a

towering rage. A Black Gold rank pinnacle expert was actually wounded by a Gold rank ant!? This is simply a huge humiliation! He quickly sealed the acupuncture point on his palm and the blood stopped flowing.

"Bastard, I'll see where you'll run to!" Shen Hong furiously roared, throwing another palm strike towards Nie Li.

Boom!

The barrier around Nie Li shattered into pieces, broken by Shen Hong's attack. Shen Hong did not pause as he made a grab for Nie Li.

"Taste my Blood Explosion Technique!" Nie Li suddenly flung his hands and six rays of light shot towards Shen Hong.

Hearing what Nie Li just said, Shen Hong, who was trying to grab Nie Li, suddenly changed his expression. Previously, at the walls of Glory City, he personally witnessed the terrifying power of the Blood Burst Demonic Bottles. Those sinister items, Shen Hong would definitely dare not to touch them. Sensing the six rays of light shooting towards him, Shen Hong's body flashed, backing up dozens of meters away, and threw palm energy into the air.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The six chilling lights exploded in midair, and powdery stones streamed down from the air, but nothing else happened. This six

chilling lights were just six stones, not some Blood Exploding Technique!

In that instant, Nie Li already flew out hundreds of meters.

“Oops, I took out the wrong stuff. Sorry about that, I’ll take my leave first!” Nie Li charged towards the central position of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

He was actually fooled by Nie Li! Shen Hong was angered to the point that his face twitched. He pointed at Nie Li’s escaping direction and furiously roared, “You actually dared to trick me!? You really thought that I have no other preparations? Block him!”

Two figures streaked towards Nie Li’s direction, they’re two Black Gold rank experts! These two Black Gold rank experts have been hiding in the darkness, waiting for Shen Hong’s orders.

Ye Xiu, who is battling with a few Black Gold rank experts, anxiously yelled at Ye Shuo, “Back Nie Li up!”

They never thought that the Sacred Family would have so many Black Gold rank experts hiding in the darkness! These Black Gold rank experts are ruthless with their actions, they are definitely from the Dark Guild!

Feeling the two shadows chasing behind him, Nie Li understood that if he doesn’t use his killer technique, he won’t be able to escape. With a move of his right hand, he took out a Legend rank

inscription scroll from his interspatial ring and started chanting. A moment later, the Legend rank inscription scroll shined with a dazzling light.

Setting Sun’s Thunderstorm technique!

Chapter 183: Snow Wind Spiritual God

Bolts of terrifying lightning energy were forming into snakes in the air above the inscription scroll. The frightening lightning snakes extended to the surrounding area, and a millstone sized lightning sphere appeared in the sky, followed by several hundreds of others.

The terrifying lightning aura made everyone feel a suffocating pressure.

The two Black Gold rank experts had fear on their faces, they can sense how powerful this Setting Sun's Thunderstorm technique is.

Before they were able to react, the lightning spheres fell from the sky.

The two Black Gold rank experts were engulfed by the falling lightning spheres.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The dense amount of lightning explosions caused countless craters to appear in the surrounding hundred meter area in that instant.

The two Black Gold rank experts were caught off guard. They never expected Nie Li to have such a move and be unable to dodge in time.

Things like the Legend rank inscription scrolls were created by a Legend rank expert after exhausting a large amount of soul force with countless precious materials. It's the life saving equipment for a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist. How can an ordinary Black Gold rank expert withstand something like that?

Countless amounts of lightning exploded on them, instantly tearing their defenses into pieces. The explosion sent them flying, their bodies were charred black, their clothes were pathetically torn and they eventually fell back to the ground, no longer able to get up. As for Shen Hong, who was following close behind Nie Li, sensed something was wrong, and immediately escaped from the lightning explosions range. However, he was hit by some of the stray lightning, tearing the clothes on his body and leaving numerous wounds on his skin.

Seeing the two Black Gold rank experts on the floor, Shen Hong's face slightly changed. Luckily, he escaped in time; otherwise, he'd probably be as miserable as the two Black Gold rank experts!

Setting Sun's Thunderstorm technique, this is a Legend rank forbidden spell!

Right now, the only Demon Spiritualist that can unleash a Legend rank forbidden spell is Ye Mo. As for the inscription scrolls that were passed down from ancient times, they should have already lost their effects. Just where did Nie Li's Legend rank Inscription Scroll come from?

Shen Hong felt very depressed, the opponent is obviously only Gold rank, but he's as slippery as a mudfish. He can't get close to him at all; furthermore, Nie Li has so many methods up his sleeve, that he's unable to guard against completely.

Nie Li glanced at the two Black Gold rank experts lying on the floor and the battered Shen Hong, he stood his ground and smiled, "Patriarch Shen Hong, you're not going to continue chasing after me?"

"Brat, don't run if you've got guts! Don't think that just because you have some methods up your sleeve, I'll be helpless against you!" Shen Hong was raging with towering anger. He let out a furious roar, and his body quickly transformed into a huge condor that soared into the sky and headed towards Nie Li.

Sacred Flaming Condor?

Nie Li lightly smiled. This Sacred Flaming Condor is much weaker than Ye Zong's previous Black Scaled Earth Dragon, no wonder why Shen Hong was always unable to reach Legend rank and his cultivation was so much weaker than Ye Zong's.

In terms of talent, Shen Hong is not inferior to Ye Zong; however, his integrated demon spirit lost a level to Ye Zong's. This is probably also the reason why Shen Hong was unresigned in his heart.

Even though Shen Hong is a Black Gold rank pinnacle expert, Nie Li still doesn't put him in his eyes. He has sufficient methods to

retreat when Shen Hong is closing in on him!

However, there's no need to continue playing with Shen Hong anymore.

"Duan Jian, I'll go start the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, I leave him to you!" Nie Li said in a loud voice. Thereafter, he rushed out without even turning his head back. With Duan Jian's strength, even if he's not Shen Hong's opponent, Shen Hong won't be able to do anything to Duan Jian in such a short amount of time.

Once the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array starts, every single one of the Sacred Family can only dream of escaping!

Just when the Sacred Flaming Condor came flying down, a figure quickly flew over. Duan Jian was always near Nie Li, but only appeared after Nie Li's order.

Duan Jian stretched his pair of black wings, wielded the Black Flame Sword and charged towards the Sacred Flaming Condor like a demon.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A terrifying explosion was made in the air.

Duan Jian was hit again and again by the frightening power of the Sacred Flaming Condor, but he did not seem to be even slightly

wounded. Instead, he continued to charge at it with bravery and fearlessness. Large balls of fire exploded in the sky, this intense fight lured the attention of many.

"He suffered such a concentrated attack, yet he came out unscathed, the strength of this young man's physique is too frightening!"

"Is this young man even human? That physique is simply comparable to the dragon tribes!"

Duan Jian did not merge with his demon spirit, he's only using his physique strength. It's frightening that the strength of his physique can actually reach such a level.

Shock flashed across the eyes of Ye Xiu and the rest. They are clear of Shen Hong's strength, he's an existence only second to Ye Mo and Ye Zong. Even if Ye Xiu and Ye Shuo were to join hands, they can only make an effort to block Shen Hong when he merges with his Sacred Flaming Condor. They never thought that this young man would actually be able to stand off against Shen Hong with his physical strength alone and not look like he's in a disadvantageous position.

When the experts of the Sacred Family saw this scene, their faces changed. If Shen Hong is being held up, then they can only dream of escaping.

Boom!

Shen Xiu was sent flying by Ye Xiu with a palm, spitting blood from her mouth and looking very miserable.

Shen Yue and the rest were even worse off. After being beaten up by the experts from Huyan Family and the Divine Family, they were captured.

As for the Black Gold rank experts of the Sacred Family, they were absolutely unable to resist the Black Gold rank experts from the Snow Wind Family, Divine Family and the Huyan Family. After all, the gap is too wide.

Several Black Gold rank elders of the Sacred Family looked at each other. They unleashed a low roar and some inscription scrolls were taken out, hovering around them and turning into lumps of flames.

Instantaneously, a dark aura blew out from them.

“It’s the Dark Guild’s Shadow Devil technique! Everyone, be careful!” Ye Xiu and the rest barked, gathering their groups to dodge what came next.

Red flashes of light shot out from the Sacred Family’s Black Gold rank elder’s eyes, expressing killing intents.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The fire surrounding them exploded, as a mysterious and

powerful existence awakened from the darkness.

A few people from the Snow Wind Family and the Divine Family's exploded and turned into a bloody mist when they got close to the Sacred Family's Black Gold rank elders.

A huge shadow appeared in the sky, covering it like a curtain. A pair of blood thirsty pupils overlooked the entire area. A black shadow looked like a sharp blade swept past them.

Woosh! Psh!

Fresh blood splashed around. In that instant, hundreds of experts were killed.

"Hmph, I want all of you to die!" The leading elder, Shen Yuan, furiously roared, looking very insane.

Ye Xiu, Ye Shuo and the others managed to dodge the attack, but couldn't help the fear lingering in their hearts. This Shadow Devil technique is simply too frightening, even they were almost killed by it. However, the shadow devil's claws still followed behind them, making them have no other choice but to dodge.

"Damn it! They were actually forced to use the Shadow Devil technique!" cursed Shen Hong, as he battled Duan Jian. He was beyond furious now. By being forced to use the Shadow Devil technique given to them by the Dark Guild, is simply announcing that they betrayed Glory City! This will definitely attract the

hostility and attacks from the other families. He is being held up by Duan Jian and couldn't leave his position, making him unable to support the Sacred Family or chasing after Nie Li. His cultivation is obviously much stronger than Duan Jian's, but Duan Jian's physical strength is simply too powerful. No matter what kind of attack he uses, he can't kill Duan Jian, only cause superficial wounds.

"Your opponent is me, yet you still have the time to concern about others?!" Duan Jian coldly growled, pressing his Black Flame Sword towards Shen Hong.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

It was another fierce battle.

The Black Gold rank elders of the Sacred Family were forced to use the Shadow Devil technique, which allowed them feel a little more at ease from the surrounded attacks for the time being. However, there were terrible consequences. Originally, only the Snow Wind Family, Divine Family, Huyan Family and few other families attacked the Sacred Family, the other experts were just standing by the sidelines. The moment they saw the Black Gold rank elders of the Sacred Family using the Shadow Devil technique, they made their decision that instant. The Sacred Family really did betray Glory City and joined the Dark Guild.

"The Sacred Family betrayed Glory City! Surround them!"

"Don't let them escape!"

Knowing that the Sacred Family betrayed them, everyone's eyes turned red, and were filled with killing intent. Betrayal is not tolerated! The Dark Guild has done many evils, creating irreconcilable vengeances with all the other families. The other families all have members that died from the hands of the Dark Guild.

Seeing the people surround them, the Black Gold rank elders of the Sacred Family revealed cold smiles. If these people still dare to charge at them after they summoned the Shadow Devil, they're basically seeking death.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Black shadows streaked across the sky like sharp claws, instantly killing hundreds of people from the other families.

The few Black Gold rank elders slowly floated into the air. Their bodies are shrouded in dreadful darkness and lumps of fire that lingered around them.

"Hmph! With just a Shadow Devil technique, you dare to be so arrogant in my City Lord's Mansion?!" Ye Xiu coldly snorted as he flew to one of the walls in the main hall. The wall is engraved with strange inscription patterns. Both of Ye Xiu's hands quickly formed a seal, then slammed his palms onto the main hall's wall, "Since we dared to gather you to the City Lord's Mansion itself, do you think we don't have any preparations?"

The main hall started to release a dazzling light. A white armoured giant god slowly stood i the main hall. It's shrouded in a blizzard and was wielding a giant ice axe with both of it's hands. As it stood in the endless sky, it looked like some type of superior might was being emitted from him.

The eyes of the giant god looked like they were made from bronze. The eyes stared at the Shadow Devil in the sky. The terrifying might instantly made everyone tighten their necks, causing them to feel a little suffocated.

"This is...the Snow Wind Spiritual God?!"

Witnessing this scene, the faces of the few elders from the Sacred Family were scared to a ghostly pale color. They heard of the name Snow Wind Spiritual God before. A few hundred years back, when the demon beast horde came to violate Glory City, it was the Snow Wind Spiritual God that fought off the three Legend rank demon spirit's attacks, turning Glory City's peril into safety.

Chapter 184: Even In Death, I Will Have No Regrets

Seeing the two terrifying existences in the sky, the present experts were astonished. No wonder they are two of the Major families, their foundation is simply unimaginable.

The two Major families, who knows how many trump cards they've been keeping?

The Shadow Devil and the Snow Wind Spiritual God fought. In that instant, everything was in a state of chaos as the sky darkened. Multiple amounts of condensed ice hammers shot towards the Shadow Devil. The Shadow Devil wasn't going to take the attack lying down. It turned into shadow claws to counter the hammers.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

An exploding force burst out that looked like it wanted to drown all the other experts below.

This type of force isn't something Gold rank Fighters and Demon Spiritualists can withstand, so they all pulled back and looked from afar.

The power of the Snow Wind Spiritual God is a little stronger than the Shadow Devil. The sky filled blizzard rolled towards the Shadow Devil, the icy temperature was causing the Shadow Devil's

body to go stiff as it became covered with layers of ice.

Roar!

The Snow Wind Spiritual God was like an ancient deity, the lower half of its body is within the blizzard, its physique is large and sturdy, like a mountain. It made slashing movements with its ice axe, creating twisted, inexhaustible wind blades.

Under the attacks of the Snow Wind Spiritual God, the Shadow Devil issued a miserable shriek as it was slowly pushed back.

The faces of the Black Gold rank elders were all very unsightly. They originally thought that the Shadow Devil that they summoned would be enough to suppress the other experts from the other families. However, they never expected Ye Xiu to summon the guardian of the Snow Wind Family, the Snow Wind Spiritual God. The frightening power of the Snow Wind Spiritual God completely suppresses the Shadow Devil.

How many years has it been, before they all thought that the Snow Wind Spiritual God was only a legend?

When Nie Li saw the mountain like Snow Wind Spiritual God, he held his step and said, “I was was wondering why Ye Xiu didn’t make any preparations earlier and start the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array the moment the battle began. They were already prepared. The Snow Wind Family really aren’t simple.” Nie Li can still vaguely recall what happened in his previous life when Glory City was destroyed, he once saw the huge Snow Wind

Spiritual God from afar. Except in his previous life, even though the Snow Wind Spiritual God is a powerful existence, it was still engulfed by the endless demon beast horde.

The reason why Ye Xiu did not start the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is because he chose the Snow Wind Spiritual God instead. They probably intended to keep the array as the last, unrevealed trump card, since the Snow Wind Spiritual God was already exposed.

That being the case, there's no need to activate the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array for the time being. They want to first see how this will go before they decide to use the array. The Snow Wind Spiritual God is enough to suppress everyone in the Sacred Family.

The Shadow Devil miserably shrieked as its endless amount of blades clawed towards the Snow Wind Spiritual God.

The Snow Wind Spiritual God let out a deep roar, and its huge palm reached towards the Shadow Devils blades.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

The black blades attacked the palm of the Snow Wind Spiritual God; however, all of the attacks sounded as though they were striking steel, unable to cause any damage to the deity at all.

Bang!

The Snow Wind Spiritual God caught the Shadow Devil, and waves of Snow Wind energy went rolling towards it. The body of the Shadow Devil quickly froze up as it continued to struggle to break free from the deity's grasp and was issuing miserable shriek as it turned into a block of ice.

The Black Gold rank elders of the Sacred Family all spat out blood and were sent flying. The Shadow Devil was summoned at the price of their soul force, so after the Shadow Devil was turned into ice, their soul force also suffered an impact.

Ye Xiu, standing below the Snow Wind Spiritual God coldly snorted, "Just a puny Shadow Devil, how can it shake my Snow Wind Family? You still dare to be so presumptuous in the territory of my Snow Wind Family?"

Every time they summon the Snow Wind Spiritual God, they must use a large amount of Sacred Spiritual Rocks. The stockpile of Sacred Spiritual Rocks that is left in the Snow Wind Family is only sufficient to summon the Snow Wind Spiritual God three times. They have to be very careful in every summon they make. However, since they have the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, the Snow Wind Family now has another trump card. Which is also the reason why Ye Xiu could be so decisive in summoning the Snow Wind Spiritual God.

With the Shadow Devil being defeated by such a powerful existence like the Snow Wind Spiritual God, the people from the Sacred Family were doomed to death!

The Snow Wind Spiritual God bent down, extended its huge palm and made a grab for the Black Gold rank elders of the Sacred Family. If they are caught by the Snow Wind Spiritual God, these elders from the Sacred Family will instantly be frozen and shattered into pieces.

Shen Hong, seeing this scene, felt his heart ruffling. Every time he tried to break away, he would be hindered by Duan Jian. He couldn't break away, no matter what he tried. If he were there, even if they couldn't defeat the Snow Wind Spiritual God, at least the Shadow Devil wouldn't lose so easily and Ye Xiu's side wouldn't be able to have such an easy win.

Shen Hong's face went dark, why hasn't that guy come, yet?! The Sacred Family wouldn't have been abandoned by the Dark Guild, right?

Nie Li looked into the distance. The foundation of the Sacred Family is still lacking compared to the Snow Wind Family. It seems that there is no need for him to activate the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

Just when the huge palm of the Snow Wind Spiritual God was about to grab the Black Gold rank elders, a black light suddenly shrouded them.

Boom!

The Snow Wind Spiritual God's palm collided against the black light and was rebounded, unable to proceed any further.

“The Snow Wind Family really does have a deep foundation. This Snow Wind Spiritual God does have decent strength!” said a man floating in midair in front of the Snow Wind Spiritual God with a pair of black light wings on his back. Although his voice is faint and soft, everyone present was able to clearly hear it.

Seeing the youth floating in the air, Ye Xiu’s gaze went slightly narrow, “We have not meet before, you are……”

“Dark Guild, Gui Sha!” the youth laughed, “Currently holding the position as the law enforcement elder of the Dark Guild. My master has already entered into his secluded training, so the Dark Guild is managed by Long Sha and me for now. Once my master comes back from his training, he will show you guys an unimaginable pinnacle realm. All of the Snow Wind Family’s resistance will be pointless. As long as the Snow Wind Family is willing to bow before my Dark Guild, we will grant the Snow Wind Family a chance, and let you guys become one of Dark Guild’s branches!”

“Conceited nonsense!” Ye Xiu coldly snorted, “Talk to the Snow Wind Spiritual God!”

The Snow Wind Spiritual God reached for Gui Sha.

Gui Sha’s body suddenly bursted with black light, forming a black sphere. When the Snow Wind Spiritual God’s palm landed on the black sphere and used its strength to crush it, ice instantly covered this sphere; however, no matter how much strength the

Snow Wind Spiritual God used, it wasn't able to break this black sphere.

Seeing this scene, Ye Xiu frowned. A defense that even the Snow Wind Spiritual God couldn't break through, this Gui Sha definitely has the strength of a Legend rank. A Legend rank expert actually claims to be a servant? Then, exactly how powerful is this master?

"Exterminating the branch of my Dark Guild and even upturning the Sacred Family's nest, it seems like the Snow Wind Family truly is harder to deal with than I imagined; however, my offer stands. If the Snow Wind Family is willing to bow down, there is still a chance of survival; otherwise, don't blame me for being impolite!" Gui Sha coldly snorted, slowly raising his right hand towards the Snow Wind Spiritual God. He let out a low growl, and blazing black flames burst out from his palm that confronted the Snow Wind Spiritual God's biting frost.

The flames slowly took the upper hand, and was slowly suppressing the Snow Wind Spiritual God.

"Just a puny Snow Wind Spiritual God, yet you still dare to confront me?" Gui Sha let out a cold snort as he stood in midair. His body emitted an unrivaled, frightening aura.

Even the Snow Wind Spiritual God is unable to withstand him?!

This Gui Sha is actually strong enough to such a pinnacle degree? Then, what about the Dark Guild's true master? What kind of terrifying existence is that?

At this moment, the experts from the various families were utterly shocked. Gui Sha's powerful strength has intimidated them.

One must know that even the Snow Wind Spiritual God is someone that even Lord Ye Mo couldn't fight against, and he already reached the pinnacle of Legend rank.

Could it be that this Gui Sha is also a Legend rank pinnacle existence? With that extraordinary strength of his, destroying Glory City might not even be a problem.

Ye Xiu knitted his brows. Although he could sense that something was not right, he couldn't tell what it was. The strength that this floating Gui Sha has exhibited is indeed terrifying. Since Gui Sha has such terrifying strength, adding on a Demon Lord, why didn't they directly destroy Glory City?

What is the reason?

While watching this scene, the corner of Shen Hong's mouth instantly had a rampant smile. He has personally witnessed Gui Sha's strength before, and knows that he's already a Legend rank existence. Adding on to Long Sha and the Demon Lord, they are three Legend rank experts. Once the Demon Lord comes out from his seclusion, the Snow Wind Family is doomed to be destroyed. This is also the reason why the Sacred Family joined the Dark Guild.

Over the accumulation of the long years, the Dark Guild's strength was already not something that Glory City can confront!

The Dark Guild still has that fear, since Ye Mo is still alive; however, he is gradually getting old. It was already determined that Glory City will fall into the Dark Guild's hands.

Seeing this scene, in contrary to everyone else, Nie Li sneered, "He's at the pinnicle of Black Gold rank; at most, he's only on par with Ye Zong. He actually pretends to be at the pinnacle of Legend rank. Although those treasures he's got are quite decent, but in front of me, you're still too inexperienced!"

Nie Li could see through the façade in just one look.

Whether the Demon Lord himself has Legend rank strength or is even in the Legend rank realm, Nie Li is not sure. However, this Gui Sha in front of him doesn't have the strength of someone that reached the pinnacle of Legend rank!

"With those treasures, he can advance and retreat at least, unless I activate the array!" Nie Li looked towards the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Only this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array can get Gui Sha to stay behind. Hearing Gui Sha's tone, he should be the number three in the Dark Guild, a big fish. Therefore, he's worth for Nie Li to use the Ten Thousand Demonic Array.

The Ten Thousand Demonic Array is the trump card of the Snow Wind Family. In the views of Ye Xiu and the others, if they can

avoid using the array, then that'd be for the best. However, Nie Li doesn't have the same view as them. If one trump card is revealed, then he'll just have to prepare a few more.

Very quickly, Nie Li reached of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array and started to form the seals.

Gui Sha suppressed the Snow Wind Spiritual God and looked at the experts of Glory City from high up, this caused these experts to be pessimistic. Without Lord Ye Mo here, who else can be the opponent of this Gui Sha in Glory City?

Suddenly, a voice came.

"Look! Over there!"

"It's the City Lord, the City Lord has returned!"

After Ye Zong exterminated the Dark Guild's branch and upturned the nest of the Sacred Family, he immediately rushed back without stopping. However, the moment he returned, he saw the scene of Gui Sha suppressing the Snow Wind Spiritual God.

The Dark Guild's experts have also taken action? He never imagined that the experts of the Dark Guild would actually come to Glory city.

Even the Snow Wind Spiritual God has been suppressed. The strength of this Gui Sha has indeed reached into a realm that's

even unimaginable for him. For the Dark Guild to send such an expert, are they thinking of destroying Glory City?

With Ye Zong's current strength, even he couldn't be the opponent of Gui Sha. If he goes up, it'll be the same as meeting death!

However, he can't retreat now. He's the War God of Glory City, the pillar of all of Glory City's citizens. If he retreats, then wouldn't everyone in Glory City be the slaves of the Dark Guild? Scenes flashed passed Ye Zong's mind, Ye Ziyun, Nie Li, Ye Xiu and many others. His gaze gradually become firm.

"To protect the safety of my Glory City, even in death, I, Ye Zong, will not have regrets!"

The moment Ye Zong faced this opponent, who is several times stronger than himself, his eyes were very firm. He took a step into the air in front of him. Bang! A soul force ripple extended beneath his foot.

Chapter 185: Gui Sha

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A current of powerful soul force was set off at the spot that Ye Zong had his feet on, and was spreading out. Beneath Ye Zong's feet, an intense blizzard was formed.

Ye Zong was standing on the air, as he slowly walked over to Gui Sha.

This is the Traceless Snow Wind technique of the Snow Wind Family. Those able to execute such a technique are at least Legend rank experts. Ye Zong actually reached Legend rank?

Gui Sha's pupils abruptly shrank as Ye Zong approached. Ye Zong knows that Gui Sha's strength is most likely at the pinnacle of Legend rank; however, even when facing such a powerful opponent, his heart didn't have a trace of fear within. A fierce fighting intent surged the surrounding area.

Right now, Ye Zong entered into a very profound realm. As he's walking, he feels a mysterious resonance with the heaven and earth. He came to realise that this mysterious state is actually Legend rank. He never thought that he, himself, would actually step into Legend rank at this moment.

While they watched Ye Zong step into the sky, the experts from the other families were all stunned for a moment. Thereafter, they burst out with frantic cheers. Facing such an expert like Gui Sha,

they were practically in despair. Now, Ye Zong is like a war god as he stood in front of them.

Ye Zong is a powerful god in their hearts, holding the fate of all of them.

“Violators of my Glory City, die!”

Look at Ye Zong’s back figure, Nie Li was slightly stunned. He never thought that Ye Zong would actually step into Legend rank at this time. Sure enough, he really is the Guardian of Glory City. When facing a powerful opponent, the resolute in Ye Zong’s heart caused him to undergo a transformation, becoming a Legend rank expert!

Ye Zong gathered his powerful fighting intent and pointed his sword at Gui Sha. That terrifying energy looked like it wanted to tear through the sky.

Seeing Ye Zong’s sword attack, Gui Sha let out a cold snort, “Even if you have reached Legend rank, you’re still not my opponent!”

In an instant, dozens of fist sized black spheres appeared around him. The black spheres suddenly burst forth with blazing light and shot towards Ye Zong.

Since Ye Zong is now in that mysterious, profound realm, he saw the dozens of black spheres shooting towards him like meteors,

and slashed with his sword.

Frost Flash sword aura!

The sword in Ye Zong's hand turned into dozens of sword afterimages as it slashed towards the dozens of black spheres.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

When the aura collided with the black spheres, a series of terrifying explosions was heard.

Ye Zong originally thought that even with his strength, it's impossible to be the opponent of Gui Sha, which is why he pressed forward and burst forth with power exceeding his own physique. However, from these black spheres, Ye Zong could feel that his opponent did not have the strength of a Legend rank pinnacle expert.

Gui Sha coldly snorted and a blazing flame shot out from his palm.

At this moment, Ye Zong saw that there was something hidden in Gui Sha's palm. This thing is able to shoot out blazing dragon flames. Ice and flames subdues each other in the laws of nature, not to mention dragon flames. No wonder he could suppress the Snow Wind Spiritual God.

"Tsk tsk, it's not fun at all over here, I'll take my leave first!" Gui

Sha knows that if he were to continue fighting with Ye Zong, he won't be Ye Zong's opponent.

Gui Sha was suddenly hidden in a flash and after a moment, he already flew more than a few hundred meters. Both of his hands quickly formed a seal and a black vortex started to appear beside the Black Gold rank experts of the Sacred Family.

"Stop them!" Ye Xiu coldly snorted, a group of Black Gold rank experts hurriedly rushed over.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

A few of the Sacred Family's Black Gold rank experts stepped into the black vortex and vanished.

However, there are two Black Gold rank experts couldn't make it in time and were killed by Ye Xiu and the others.

"Trying to leave? It won't be so easy!" Ye Zong coldly snorted, waving his sword as he chased after Gui Sha.

"This Glory City is a place where I can come and leave as I wish, you think you can stop me?" Gui Sha laughed, quickly forming a seal in his hand, creating a second Spatial Door of Darkness.

Seeing this scene, Shen Hong's face changed. If Gui Sha leaves, then he'll be doomed. Immediately, he used all of his strength to push Duan Jian away with his palm and rushed towards Gui Sha's

direction to try entering into the Spatial Door of Darkness and leave with Gui Sha.

“Wait for me!” Shen Hong’s heart was burning with anxiety, he doesn’t want to die here.

“Not good, too late!” Ye Zong’s face changed. If Gui Sha is really able to come and go as he wished, then he, as the City Lord, wouldn’t have any face to face others.

Thump! Thump! Thump!

The black spheres bombarded Ye Zong, obstructing his path. The Snow Wind Spiritual God also stretched its arm, trying to grab Gui Sha. However, everything is too late, no one is able to stop Gui Sha.

At this moment, Nie Li, who is in the center of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, suddenly opened his eyes and calmly snorted, “Trying to leave? You still haven’t ask if I agree to it!”

Just when Gui Sha was about to open the Spatial Door of Darkness the surrounding air froze. Three phantom-like creatures slowly appeared by the side.

Seeing the three creatures, Gui Sha’s face changed. He never thought that the Nether Phantom would appear here. Nether Phantoms don’t have any powerful combat abilities, they’re only at the cultivation of a 1-star Black Gold rank. However, they do

have a special ability, which is the locking of space.

The slightly opened Spatial Door of Darkness that was summoned by Gui Sha instantly froze.

“Damn it!” Gui Sha looked at the surroundings, and saw those weird pillars in the City Lord’s Mansion that were emitting a faint luster, releasing an aura that made others feel uneasy. He has heard about this array before. It truly is extraordinary, after all, it killed the Abyss Demon; however, he has never tasted the true might of this array before.

Nie Li was floating in the center of the array, like a demonic god.

Without the Spatial Door of Darkness, it will be a little difficult for Gui Sha to escape. After all, Ye Zong and the Snow Wind Spiritual God are still staring at him.

When he saw that Gui Sha’s Spatial Door of Darkness did not open, Shen Hong’s face changed, they are like a turtle in a jar now.

“Hmph, even without the Spatial Door of Darkness, you guys won’t be able to make me stay! I’ll let you guys experience the Bloodthirsty Devil that my master granted me!” Gui Sha laughed wildly. His body suddenly become more solid and was turning into a demonic shape. A powerful dark aura came out from his body, “Ye Zong, you have to consider this carefully. If you want to make me stay, you guys will have to pay a horrible price!”

“So what if you reached Legend rank? If I were to take action, killing a dozen or two Black Gold rank experts is still possible!” Gui Sha coldly laughed, “If you let today’s matter go, then everyone can mind their own business. If you insist on taking action, then you’ll have to see the consequences!”

Looking at the experts from the other families, Ye Zong became a little hesitant. The Bloodthirsty Devil is one of the most secretive demon spirits, they are very hard to pursue. If Gui Sha decided to massacre the experts from the other families, it will probably be hard for him to stop.

“What consequences? I’ll have a look at what consequences there will be!” Nie Li’s voice boomed like thunder under the enhancement of the Ten Thousand Demonic Array.

Gui Sha coldly snorted and looked into the void, “I’m talking to Ye Zong. What are you, to actually butt in?”

“You don’t know me, but after today, you’ll remember me!” Nie Li calmly said, activating the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. In that instant, the sky turned dark, Glory City became shrouded in endless darkness.

The surrounding auras suddenly became heavy as thousands of Black Gold rank demon spirits appeared in the air, forming into a mysterious array.

Just a tenth of the strength will be sufficient to kill Gui Sha!

Suddenly, a huge boom was heard.

Multiple mountain-like shadowy images were heading towards Gui Sha.

When he felt that terrible pressure heading towards him, Gui Sha tried to escape. However, he realised that an unrivaled powerful aura was locked onto him. He let out a cold snort, and smashed both of his fists into the sky, trying to break the mountain-like shadowy images.

Bang!

The energy exploded, but Gui Sha's fists did not even dent the mountain-like shadowy images. They didn't even shake as they continued to head towards Gui Sha.

Boom!

When that frightening power got to Gui Sha, he felt as though they were trying to rupture his internals. His face turned ghastly pale as he spat out a mouthful of blood. He never expected the mountain-like shadowy images would have such terrifying strength.

This power isn't something he can fight against! Even though he merged with the Bloodthirsty Devil, he's still not their opponent!

Even a Legend rank expert would be suppressed by these

mountain-like shadowy images. Gui Sha is already lucky to not have his body rupture in that instant. If it wasn't for the fact that the physique of a devil is different from an ordinary creature, he would have already died.

Gui Sha was utterly thrown into dismay, this is the first time he felt the threat of death.

Originally, with the Bloodthirsty Devil demon spirit, Gui Sha felt that even a Legend rank expert might not be able to do anything to him and he could come and go as he wishes. But at this very moment, he realised that even with the Bloodthirsty Devil, he can't withstand a single blow in front of this horrifying array!

Not only Gui Sha, even Ye Zong and the rest were astonished. This is the first time that they witnessed the power of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array's true might. They never imagined that this array would be so powerful. The arrogant Gui Sha was actually heavily injured by this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array after a single strike and was unable to move.

Shen Hong, who was running towards Gui Sha, was also utterly shocked when he saw this scene. He never thought that even Gui Sha would be suppressed by the array. He suddenly felt his mind go blank. Originally, in his heart, he felt that Gui Sha was at the pinnacle of Legend rank, an unparalleled existence. However, he now realised that he was cheated.

He had forked out his Sacred Family and got such an ending in exchange. Shen Hong simply wanted to spit out blood.

What he is not aware of is that according to the track in the previous life, the Sacred Family was indeed able to stand on top of Glory City and enter into the Abyss Prison realm. However, with Nie Li's appearance in this life, everything changed.

Chapter 186: Spiritual Constellation Technique?

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The mountain-like shadowy images bombarded Gui Sha to the ground. Gui Sha could feel that each attack became several times stronger than the one before it.

This terrible power isn't something that Gui Sha can withstand with his physique.

Even though he has the devil's physique, the power gradually reached the limit to what he could handle. Gui Sha can feel that the muscles in his arm were constantly being torn apart. If this continues, his body would crumble under the power.

This is the power of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array!

A powerful array made with ten thousand Black Gold rank demon spirits!

Nie Li is only using a tenth of its power and it's already enough to kill Gui Sha.

Seeing this scene, Shen Hong was scared out of his wits. He turned into a streak of light and tried to escape. At this moment, he only wants to escape and leave Glory City!

How could Ye Zong overlook Shen Hong? Seeing Shen Hong running away miserably, he sighed. if he has to be like this now, then why did he make that decision before? The sword in his hand turned into a streak of light and shot towards the escaping Shen Hong.

“Since you chose to betray us, we can’t contain you anymore!”

Ye Zong, who is a Legend rank existence now, isn’t what Shen Hong can withstand.

Woosh!

The sword pierced through Shen Hong’s chest.

Shen Hong unbelievably looked at the sword that pierced through his chest. He never expected that he would have such an ending. His great ambition and everything else vanished into thin air like a puff of smoke. It turns out that all of this was nothing more than a dream. He died, the centuries old Sacred Family has fallen in his hands.

Shen Hong sighed, slowly closing his eyes. Could it be that all of his actions were wrong? Perhaps this is his ending. The energy gradually left his body as it fell from the sky.

The other Patriarchs witnessed Shen Hong’s fall.

Only Gui Sha was left, painfully enduring the attack. He tried to break the mountain-like shadowy images that were suppressing his body; however, no matter how much he tried, the mountain-like shadowy images were filled with an unparalleled power, making him unable to move a single step.

By killing Gui Sha, Glory City will be safer!

Nie Li coldly snorted as he increased the power of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

Once this power crashes down, Gui Sha will definitely die.

Suddenly, a boom was heard, the mountain-like shadowy images shattered. A figure quickly flew towards Gui Sha, grabbed him and soared into the sky.

He's actually able to break the Thousand Layer Mountain of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array? This guy probably has, at least, the strength of a Legend rank!

Nie Li focused his eyes and saw a man wearing shallow white robes. It's a very handsome youth. Within the Dark Guild, there are only two people with the strength above Gui Sha!

He never thought that another one would appear!

When Gui Sha was about to be saved, Ye Zong coldly snorted, "Trying to leave? That won't be so easy!" He quickly merged with

the Snow Wind Great Ape demon spirit, and created an inexhaustible blizzard that rolled towards the youth. At the same time, the Snow Wind Spiritual God, who has been on standby, also furiously roared and made a grab for the white clothed youth.

When Gui Sha opened his dazed eyes, he saw the white clothed youth and let out a breath of relief, “Long Sha, why have you come……”

The white clothed youth did not answer, but had his deep eyes staring at the center of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. The corner of his mouth leaked a profound smile, “Aside from Ye Mo, there’s another interesting guy. I believe that the Demon Lord will definitely be interested this person.”

Seeing Ye Zong and the Snow Wind Spiritual God charging up, the white clothed youth swept his sleeve and two mysterious rocks fell out. The two mysterious rocks created a formless energy and suddenly exploded. The shockwave threw the Snow Wind Spiritual God a few steps back, making its body sway to keep balance. Ye Zong, however, was sent flying, and was spitting a mouthful of blood.

No one knew what this two stones were, but they have such powerful energy.

The white clothed youth remained calm as he looked at Nie Li’s direction and asked, “I wonder, what’s your name? How many times have you undergone Spiritual Constellation? In my experience, there is no need to cling to this battle. If you’re interested, you can make a trip to my Dark Guild and meet the

Demon Lord with me. We will look forward to your visit."

Hearing the words "Spiritual Constellation", Nie Li, who is standing in the center of Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, had his eyelids twitched. The Spiritual Constellation technique is a very sinister secret technique. In order for it to work, an innumerable amount of children are needed as sacrifices so you can implant your own soul into the body of a single child, gaining new life. As long as the soul doesn't get destroyed, they can live for several lifetimes. Of course, there's lots of side effects in using it. The soul will suffer from the burning pain, and the new body will be damaged very quickly.

Since a kid like Nie Li possesses unimaginable knowledge and is able to lay down such a huge array like the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, in the views of this white clothed youth, he must have definitely used the Spiritual Constellation technique; otherwise, he wouldn't be able to achieve so much. However, what he doesn't know is that Nie Li came back to life because of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, not because of the Spiritual Constellation secret technique.

The Spiritual Constellation technique is very mysterious. Aside from the few who have heard of it, there is basically no one else that knows of its existence.

After a human reaches the pinnacle of Legend rank, they would find it very hard for their cultivation to progress any further. Their body would start to deteriorate and would often reach a state where they are unable to do anymore breakthroughs. Countless experts have died with this regret. As a result, one extraordinary

genius thought of a method to surpass this limit, which is the Spiritual Constellation technique, to retain the soul and occupy a new body. Thereafter, he'll be able to cultivate from the start.

Every time he reaches the pinnacle of Legend rank, and finds out he's unable to make anymore breakthroughs, and his body started to deteriorate, he would use the Spiritual Constellation technique to try again. That way, he'll be able to get closer and closer to the breakthrough.

The successive Dark Guild's leaders have self proclaimed to be the Demon Lord. Could it be that this Demon Lord also used the Spiritual Constellation technique?

This white clothed youth should be the number two of the Dark Guild, Long Sha!

Nie Li definitely can't let this fella get away; otherwise, there will be no end to trouble! The strength of this white clothed youth should have reached at least Legend rank.

"Want to have a chat with me? Sure! However, you have to handle one of my strikes to see if you're qualified!" Nie Li calmly said as he rapidly started the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. He wasn't in a rush this time, so he's going to push the power of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array to the maximum.

The Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array quickly rotated, and tens of thousands of Black Gold rank demon spirits appeared in the sky. Their energies quickly gathered to one point.

“Haha, sure! An apex expert speaks with his strength.” the white clothed youth proudly smiled, concentrating his attention to the sky. He has absolute confidence in his strength, he will soon reach the pinnacle of Legend rank, why would he be afraid of this array?

The white clothed youth proudly stood his ground, his clothes fluttering in the wind. If one paid close attention, his face is fair, his black eyes have a deep luster, those thick brows, tall nose and delicate lips were showing his elegance and grace.

If no one knew about his identity and based him on his looks alone, it’d be enough to charm countless girls.

Nie Li coldly stared at him. If he saw him in some streets in Glory city, he would definitely not link this man to the Long Sha that causes the expressions of others to change just by hearing his name!

If this Long Sha wants to run, although Nie Li can use the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array to stop him, it wouldn’t be very effective. Since the opposite party is so confident, Nie Li won’t be polite, he’ll use all of the strength of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

Tens of thousands of Black Gold rank demon spirits quickly converged into a terrifying energy, turning into a scarlet gold giant palm and headed towards Long Sha.

“Long Sha, careful! Don’t underestimate this Ten Thousand

Demonic Beast Array!” Gui Sha quickly reminded him.

Long sha coldly snorted and said, “I don’t believe that this array will be able to do anything to me!” he will soon step into the pinnacle of Legend rank. He has a pure dragon blood body and has all kinds of treasures to protect him. Why would he be afraid of this array? He just wants to test the power of this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

Everyone that stepped into Legend rank would feel that they stepped into the pinnacle of this world. In their view, Legend rank is equivalent to a god. At least in the level of humanity, they have become a supreme existence. This kind of confidence of standing in the pinnacle isn’t something that can be shaken by the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

Nie Li understands the thoughts of these Legend rank experts, when facing a powerful opponent, they would want to try and have a test to verify their strength.

Seeing Long Sha’s unparalleled power under the sky’s gaze, the corner of Nie Li’s lips formed into a smile. This Long Sha is the same as he was when he reached Legend rank. At that time, he disdained everything under the sky, feeling that he was an unparalleled existence and caused trouble everywhere. However, he never imagined that he would be chased by several demon beasts, run all over the world, and unintentionally enter into the space in the Temporal Demon Spirit Book. After that incident, he understood the meaning that knowledge is infinite, there is always someone stronger than himself.

“Since that’s the case, then taste my strike!” Nie Li’s eyes burst forth with light, controlling the array and pushed his palm out with a low growl.

This palm contained all of the strength of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Pushing the palm forward, the sky went into chaos and the land became shrouded in darkness, covering the sun and moon. That terrifying pressure was like a wave that was heading for Long Sha.

Sensing this terrifying power, Long Sha’s brows slightly twitched. This is the most powerful energy he has ever faced since reaching Legend rank.

“Glad you’ve come!” Long Sha still didn’t have any fear, and gathered all of the energy in his body. The muscles on his body bulged, making his size grow by several times, a huge tail grew out from his back, his shoulder blades were torn apart as a pair of flesh wings grew from his back and he pushed a palm forward. As a Legend rank expert, if he had to shrink back because the opponent is powerful, then he wouldn’t be able to improve his cultivation in his entire life anymore.

The demon spirit Long Sha integrated with is a Golden Winged Dragon demon spirit, a creature from the genuine dragon lineage, much stronger than Ye Zong’s Black Scaled Earth Dragon.

“I’ll take a look at how powerful your Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array really is!” said Long Sha. He has a powerful body from the dragon tribe. Naturally, he doesn’t think that the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array will be able to harm him.

Chapter 187: Confrontation

Nie Li's eyes slightly narrowed. In this palm, he is using the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array at full power, without preserving any strength.

Boom!

The heavens and earth shook as this terrifying sound turned into wave and swept throughout the surrounding area. In an instant, everyone underneath this power were in a complete mess from the shockwave, and the surrounding buildings were cracking and falling apart.

Such terrifying energy!

This isn't a power that a human can reach!

Ye Zong and the other Black Gold rank experts expressions changed. Any one of them would instantly turn into dust when facing such power alone.

When Long Sha came into contact with this power, his face instantly turned ghastly pale, the skin on his arm had split open, exposing torn muscles. This power is capable of thoroughly destroying his dragon physique. Since he was about to be engulfed by these raging waves of energy, Long Sha immediately activated the few treasures he has on hand.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Each treasure he used turned into ashes. These treasures were given to him by the Demon Lord when he had reached Legend rank, including the Divine Guardian Armour, Darkness Shield and many others.

However, when these items cancelled a portion of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array's power, they instantly turned into ashes.

Long Sha never imagined that the power of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array would reach such a pinnacle degree, even the few Legend rank treasures were unable to protect him.

Boom!

Long Sha was sent flying several hundred meters before he was able to stop. His chest heavily moved up and down to catch his breath, his clothes were torn to pieces by the explosion and his body was full of wounds. He was in a very sorry state. If he didn't sacrifice the few pieces of Legend rank treasures, Long Sha would have probably died.

Even though his strength is at Legend rank, he was unable to withstand a single blow from the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array without assistance!

A trace of fear flashed across Long Sha's eyes, he overestimated

his own strength.

Ye Zong and the rest did not expect Long Sha to be so powerful. If he's the number two in the Dark Guild and is already wielding such strength, then just what kind of existence is the Dark Guild's strongest Demon Lord?

Long Sha held onto his chest, that ghastly pale face had a trace of respect as he said, "This Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is indeed something. If it wasn't for the treasures that I used to protect myself, I would have probably been turned into ashes. Since I have withstood a strike from you, I will wait with the Demon Lord for your visit at the Dark Guild! In three months time, if you still have not visited us by then, then we can only come personally to invite you!"

Finish speaking, Long Sha grabbed ahold of Gui Sha and flew away, disappearing into the sky in just a blink of an eye.

Looking at Long Sha and Gui Sha's escaping figures, Nie Li narrowed his eyes. If he continued to utilize the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, he can still force Long Sha and Gui Sha to remain. However, if he were to kill Long Sha and Gui Sha, then Nie Li would be worried that the Demon Lord of the Dark Guild would come personally. If Long Sha is already strong to this extent, then the Demon Lord must be even more formidable. Furthermore, he's most likely a supreme expert that has undergone several Spiritual Constellations, his strength might even be above Ye Mo's. If he found out that Long Sha and Gui Sha were killed, he might go crazy and that could put Glory City in an even more dangerous crisis.

Right now, Long Sha became a little afraid of his strength and has appointed the timeframe of three months, he will then deal with it three months later. Although three months is a little short, it's sufficient for Nie Li to raise his strength by several levels. Furthermore, Lord Ye Mo should also return by that time.

Long Sha mistook him for an expert that has undergone Spiritual Constellation reincarnation several times, which is why he has a little fear towards Nie Li. Since he has already appointed the time of three months, then he, naturally, won't go against it.

Nie Li's brows twitched as he inwardly thought to himself, 'Then let's meet three months later.'

Ye Zong, Ye Xiu and the others landed beside Nie Li.

Ye Zong sighed, "That Long Sha is at least a 3-star Legend rank expert, above him, there's still the Demon Lord with unpredictable strength. If these people attack Glory City, I fear that we'll have a very hard time stopping them!"

Fear still lingered in the hearts of Ye Xiu and the rest. That one strike that Nie Li launched was strong to an astonishing degree. However, it's still not able to kill Long Sha, Long Sha's strength is truly too shocking. As for that mysterious Demon Lord, he is even more unimaginable.

"We're afraid of the Dark Guild, so are they. Over on our side, we have Lord Ye Zong and Ye Mo who have reached Legend rank. If

we were to really engage in a life and death struggle, they would suffer heavy losses as well." said Nie Li.

"Nie Li, are you really not a Spiritual Constellation expert?" Ye Zong's gaze fell onto Nie Li. Previously in Nie Li and Long Sha's conversation, Ye Zong more or less understood what was being said.

"A person that utilizes the Spiritual Constellation technique would have to suffer the eternal torture of having their souls burnt every night. Who would use this kind of demonic technique? I'm only more intelligent than others, and unlocked the legendary divine knowledge." Nie Li hurriedly found an excuse.

Divine knowledge? Ye Zong and the rest were a little blank. However, thinking about it again, Nie Li doesn't look like someone that has undergone Spiritual Constellation reincarnation before.

"After undergoing the Spiritual Constellation reincarnation, one will become closer and closer to the pinnacle of Legend rank. As long as they are able to step through that stage, they will be able to reach an even higher realm. I believe that the Demon Lord should have already been infinitely closer to that realm." Nie Li's gaze became deep. This mysterious Demon Lord made Nie Li feel a huge amount of pressure. If he wished to protect Glory City, then he has to defeat the Demon Lord!

He has to quickly think of a way to raise his cultivation!

Ye Zong, Ye Xiu and the rest looked into the distance. The crisis

that Glory City is facing is even larger than they had imagined. Ye Zong now understands why Ye Mo would have his brows knitted together and filled with anxiety every time he comes back. Although Ye Zong has no idea where he goes, he knows that he is monitoring the Dark Guild's actions, while exploring some secret realm, and was letting Glory City have more capital to fight against the Dark Guild.

The Sacred Family was annihilated and the Dark Guild had retreated, for Glory City, it's still more or less a good thing.

Looking around, after going through a major battle, this place was now a total mess. The losses of the experts from the other families is still very large. However, Ye Zong can handle these aftermath matters.

The time limit is three months, Nie Li's heart is still filled with urgency. Between him and the Dark Guild, there will definitely be a battle! This Demon Lord is an existence at the pinnacle of Legend rank!

A few thousand miles away, deep in the mountains, Long Sha landed with Gui Sha, leaving footprints in the snow.

"Long Sha, how are your wounds?" asked Gui Sha. Long Sha is someone that has the physique from the dragon bloodline, however, after the strike from the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, he was suffering from heavy injuries. When he recalled the power of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, Gui Sha felt the fear lingering in his heart.

“I never thought that the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array would be so powerful, it almost shattered my soul realm.” Long Sha said as he bitterly smiled, “Although I have used three Legend rank treasures to protect my life, the damage to my body is too big. I estimate that with such injuries, I won’t be able to recover even after two years. It will also have huge impact to my future cultivation.”

Long Sha held onto his chest as he coughed, spitting out a mouthful of blood, dying the pure white snow to a more attention grabbing red.

“It’s this serious?” Gui Sha said in shock.

“From the start of my cultivation till today, aside from the Demon Lord, not many people were able to cause harm to me for the past dozen years. I never thought that I would suffer today. I underestimated the might of that Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array!” Long Sha said, “In my mind, that Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array can kill an ordinary Legend rank expert at most. With my methods and physical strength, I was more than enough to handle it. I never imagined that my soul realm would be damaged by it!”

“The person controlling that Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is extremely dangerous, we have to be very careful to guard against it in the future!” Long Sha said, fear holding in his heart. He was glad that he was able to escape from Glory City. Luckily his physical strength was strong enough; otherwise, he’d have been consigned to eternal damnation at that moment.

“Okay!” Gui Sha nodded his head. After he recalled everything that happened earlier, he felt the chill run down his spine. Since even Long Sha almost died from the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, he’s already lucky enough to have survived through it.

“We’ll return to the Dark Guild and notify the subordinate to not step out without our orders for the next three months! We’ll make a further decision after the Demon Lord comes out from his secluded training!” said Long Sha. He has a deep fear for Nie Li, since the opponent could be a powerful Spiritual Constellation expert. If the other party had pursue after them before the Demon Lord returned, then he’d certainly be dead. Furthermore, his cultivation has been weakened to a tenth of his original, and fears that he might not even be Ye Zong’s opponent.

After the two of them rested awhile in that location, they hurried back to Dark Guild’s headquarters. The longer they remained outside, the more dangerous it was.

Because the City Lord’s Mansion experienced that huge battle, it was in ruins. When the people of Glory City found out that the Sacred Family betrayed Glory City and joined the Dark Guild, they all spurned the Sacred Family, and felt fortunate that the Sacred Family had been annihilated. The Dark Guild members that came to violate Glory City had also retreated. They even heard that two experts from the Dark Guild escaped with heavy injuries.

Regarding this battle, the topic that most people were on was Nie Li, who had control of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array at the time. It was Nie Li’s credit that the Dark Guild was repelled.

After experiencing the demon beast horde and the huge battle with the Dark Guild, Nie Li's prestige in Glory City was only second to Ye Mo and Ye Zong.

Many people believed that Nie Li is going to be the next City Lord that Ye Mo and Ye Zong have been nurturing. Even if he's not the next City Lord, he'll at least be Ye Zong's son-in-law. As for Ye Han, he became the traitor of Glory City and is disdained by everyone.

Although the strength of the Dark Guild is still a haze that shrouds everyone's hearts, they still firmly believe that when Lord Ye Mo returns, he will naturally have a method to deal with the Demon Lord. The future of Glory City is bright, they will not give up on that hope.

Ye Zong, Ye Xiu and others were dealing with the aftermath, whereas Xiao Ning'er and the rest returned to their families.

The first glimmer of dawn shot into Glory City though the mountain range. After experiencing a night of battling, everything returned to peace. The collapsed buildings are currently being rebuilt, and seemed to be shining with new life.

Chapter 188: Journey

In Ye Ziyun's yard, Nie Li was sitting cross-legged as he quietly trained.

Scenes flashed across his mind, including all the events that happened with Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest after his return. Now that the Sacred Family has been destroyed, it can be considered that he accomplished his first wish. No matter how the future turns out, at least everything will be utterly changed.

After the Sacred Family, the Dark Guild is next. The mysteriously hidden Dark Guild and Demon Lord that has been threatening Glory City at every moment. Unless the Dark Guild are annihilated and the Demon Lord killed, Nie Li won't be able to rest and eat in peace.

However, with the normal speed of his cultivation, he won't be able to step into Legend rank in a short amount of time. He can only use other methods!

Nie Li had many ideas flashing in his mind; however, they would require him to leave Glory City for a period of time. Aside from raising his cultivation, Nie Li still wanted to search for the location of the Dark Guild's nest.

Nie Li looked into the sky, saw a soul puppet slowly descending and land on his shoulders.

After pondering awhile, Nie Li said, "Ancestral Founder Ye Yan,

I’m preparing to leave Glory City in order to train. I’ll write several letters and will have to leave it to you to have them sent to my friends and parents.”

“Brat, where are you preparing to go?” Ancestral Founder Ye Yan asked, “Do you want I, an Ancestral Founder, to follow you?”

“No need.” Nie Li shook his head and said, “The place that I’m going won’t be far. Furthermore, I want to go and have a look at the underground world that you spoke of and trace the location of the Dark Guild; otherwise, the enemies will be in the light, while we’re in the dark1, we can forget about getting rid of the Dark Guild.”

Hearing what Nie Li said, Ancestral Founder Ye Yan was a little startled and said, “you’re preparing to investigate the Dark Guild alone? Won’t that be too dangerous?”

“No, I have some methods that can protect my life.” said Nie Li. As long as he doesn’t encounter the Demon Lord himself, Nie Li should be able to protect himself.

Nie Li pondered awhile. Is the Temporal Demon Spirit Book still in the desert palace? Because he has to make it back within three months, he might not be able to make the trip to the desert palace right now. However, other than the desert palace, there is still one other place that Nie Li has memories of.

There is still a high amount of difficulty for him to reach the Legend realm in such a short amount of time. Aside from him,

there is no one else that is able to save Glory City. he has to bear this responsibility. Therefore, the only way for his cultivation to quickly rise, is to go out to train.

Nie Li wrote several letters and passed them to Ancestral Founder Ye Yan.

“Be careful.” Ye Yan reminded Nie Li. He then grabbed the letters and flew off.

After he watched Ye Yan fly into the distance, Nie Li looked towards Ye Ziyun’s room.

Ye Ziyun is in her room, feeling angry. She managed to train to Gold rank, after huge difficulty and thought that she had sufficient strength to help her father share the trouble and was able to help Nie Li. However, when the battle arrived, Nie Li and her father locked her up in the secret chamber.

Although she knows that Nie Li and her father did it out of care for her, she still felt a little grievance in her heart. At least for today, she doesn’t want to see Nie Li.

‘Who asked Nie Li to trick me? This is his punishment!’ Ye Ziyun pouted as she thought inwardly to herself in indignation.

She sat cross-legged on the bed and began cultivating her soul force. Behind her, the shadowy image of the Snow Queen slowly appeared, shrouding her body in a layer of frost. The moonlight

was shining on her body, making her look as beautiful as a fairy.

Nie Li stared at the quiet night, feeling the soul force emitting from Ye Ziyun's room. He knows that she is doing her utmost to train. He understands Ye Ziyun's feelings, she's trying to become stronger to guard Glory City.

Previously, when he locked Ye Ziyun in the secret chamber, it was because Nie Li didn't wish to see her hurt. After his rebirth, Nie Li didn't want to suffer anymore loss.

If he told Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze and the rest that he's going out to train, they will certainly want to follow. It would be even more dangerous with more people; therefore, Nie Li is going to leave quietly. However, his heart, at this moment, felt reluctant to part with them.

Nie Li walked to Ye Ziyun's door and stood there. He wanted to knock on the door several times, but was hesitant.

Ye Ziyun felt an aura outside her door and opened her eyes. The one standing outside should be Nie Li.

'I'm not going to open the door for you, you locked me up in the secret chamber today!" Ye Ziyun thought inwardly to herself. It's already so late, yet Nie Li still wanted to come into her room. Ye Ziyun felt her heart shake a little and her face turned red. Who knows what Nie Li will do? Therefore, she won't open the door for him! After she recalled the time she dug into Nie Li's bed, she wished she could dig a hole and jump into it.

After standing outside Ye Ziyun's room for a long while, and after Nie Li thought about it, he did not knock her door in the end. It's best to leave without saying anything; otherwise, he might not be willing to leave.

To gain the strength to fight the Demon Lord and the Dark Guild, Nie Li has to use the fastest method to raise his own cultivation. In order to raise his cultivation, secluded training won't be enough, he has to use some stuff to act as the catalyst.

After seeing Nie Li's shadow standing in front of her door for a long time, Ye Ziyun hesitated. Should she go and open the door for him?

'After locking me up in the secret chamber during such a dangerous fight, wanting me to forgive you won't be so easy!' Ye Ziyun pouted thought in her heart. Nie Li is too annoying. Knowing that her father, clansmen and Nie Li were fighting in a matter of life and death, while she was locked up, one can imagine what she is feeling right now. She doesn't want to talk to Nie Li for the entire day.

There were several times that Ye Ziyun wanted to open the door for Nie Li; however, she stopped herself from doing so.

"I'm not going to open the door for you, in case you bully me again." Ye Ziyun snorted.

Under the moonlight, the cheeks of this lady had a layer of blush

on them, causing her to look even more charming.

After Nie Li hesitated for a long while, he placed a letter on the step. He then turned around and quickly left, disappearing into the darkness.

When Nie Li left, Ye Ziyun felt a little panicked. She stomped her feet, “Idiot, why didn’t you knock?”

She walked to the door and opened it. Looking around, she couldn’t see the figure of Nie Li at all, and only saw a letter lying on the floor. She suddenly had a bad premonition, bent down and picked up the letter and started reading it.

Soon after, columns of tears fell from Ye Ziyun’s attractive and elegant face. It turns out that Nie Li came here to bid his farewells.

When leaving for the distant world of cultivation, who can expect the kind of danger one will face?

She wanted to tell Nie Li that she doesn’t wish for him to leave; however, when she looked in the surrounding area, she couldn’t see Nie Li’s figure. Ye Ziyun understood that Nie Li left to train so that he can give Glory City more protection. He saw everything as his responsibility. However, doesn’t Glory City still have her grandfather and father?

However, Nie Li already left.

Ye Ziyun tightly grasped the letter, feeling her heart throbbing with pain. If she knew that Nie Li came to bid farewell, she wouldn’t have purposely not opened the door.

Where did Nie Li go to? Will he encounter danger?

When Xiao Ning’er received the letter, Nie Li was already nowhere to be seen. She held the letter against her chest, she still has lots of things to say to him, but they all turned into thoughts, accompanying Nie Li’s empty presence.

“I will definitely wait for your return!” Xiao Ning’er looked into the distance, “Glory City is not something you alone have to protect, we can also do it!”

Her hair fluttered in the wind, the load on her mind was hidden deep in her heart. Her expression became firm, the thoughts of becoming strong was ignited even more fiercely.

Holy Orchid Institute

“Nie Li is too much, he left without taking us!” Lu Piao angrily clenched his fists. If Nie Li was here, he would definitely charge up and give him a beating, “When he returns, I’ll definitely give him a beating!”

“If we were to go, we would only be a burden!” Du Ze said as he shook his head. He understood why Nie Li did this.

“We at least have the same level of cultivation!” Lu Piao said with resentment.

“Indeed, we have the same level of cultivation; however, what about strength?” Du Ze bitterly smiled and said, “Even if all of us were to go at him at once, we wouldn’t be able to beat him. Furthermore, he has the Shadow Devil demon spirit. If he faces any danger, he can come and go as he wishes, but we would only burden him.”

“Then, what should we do now?” Lu Piao also said, bitterly smiling in disappointment.

“Focus hard in our training.” Du Ze firmly said, “At least when Nie Li returns, we will still have the cultivation of the same level. Every time Nie Li raise his cultivation, his difficulty becomes ten fold our own. If we can’t maintain the speed of our cultivation, then we can just bang our heads against the wall and commit suicide!”

Lu Piao looked over at Duan Jian and asked, “Duan Jian, what about you? Didn’t Nie Li leave you a letter?”

Duan Jian is someone that has the abilities of a Black Gold rank and a body with the strength of a Legend rank, so why didn’t Nie Li bring Duan Jian along?

“Master said that the place that he’s going, even if I were to follow, would only lead me to my death. Therefore, he wanted me to stay behind or stay near Glory City and train.” Duan Jian said, looking in the distance. He has no idea where Nie Li is going; however, since Nie Li said so, he has absolute faith that Nie Li will return safely.

After hearing what Duan Jian said, everyone’s faces changed. Duan Jian is someone that has a Legend rank physical body! Ordinary creatures wouldn’t be able to kill him. Even if Duan Jian was to go to that place, it’ll only lead to his death? Where is Nie Li going? Everyone couldn’t help worrying about him.

However, thinking it over again, since Nie Li said so, then he should have a certain amount of confidence. After all, Nie Li would never do something that he has no confidence in.

Before Leaving, Nie Li gave Duan Jian a cultivation technique. He looked into the distance. While Nie Li is gone, he will constantly raise his strength and become Nie Li’s right-hand man.

*

Enemies know about them and they know nothing about their enemies.

Chapter 189: Heavenly Fate Plateau

City Lord's Mansion

Ye Zong also received Nie Li's letter.

"Nie Li is actually going out to train." Ye Zong's brow slightly knitted. The calamity that had been hiding within Glory City had just been eliminated and the Dark Guild retreated for now. For the time being, Glory City will be very safe. When Nie Li is around, Ye Zong would feel worry free; afterall, Nie Li helped him with much of the burden. Now that Nie Li left, he can't get used to the difference so suddenly.

"Yet, you left so many items before your departure." Ye Zong smiled as he shook his head. Among the items that Nie Li left behind, some of them can be used to protect Glory City, and one of them was a cultivation technique. The cultivation technique is specially suited for someone that integrated with the Snow Wind Great Ape, "All thanks to your luck, little rascal!"

'It doesn't feel any wronged to be this father-in-law at all.' Ye Zong couldn't help thinking inwardly. In his heart, he already made the decision to have Yun'er marry Nie Li.

Far in the St. Ancestral Mountain, the Infinite Forest

Nie Li was quickly moving through the Infinite Forest, appearing as though he knows his way. Everything here is very familiar to him, this is one of the tracks that he fled to once before, which is

rather safe. However, there is the occasional terrifying demon beast appearing.

After merging with the Shadow Devil demon spirit, Nie Li's movements became very fast, allowing him to change his direction before he encountered any danger. After a few skims in the dark forest, he reached his destination.

In his previous life, everyone in Glory City believed that they were in the only place that held surviving humans. The demon beast hordes from the Age of Darkness was simply too terrifying, every place that they passed by wouldn't have a single human alive. However, the fact is that there are some people that managed to survive through some special methods and continued to grow in numbers in this world, even though danger was lurking around in every direction, and formed into tribes.

The surviving ability of humanity is stronger than they imagined.

The place that Nie Li is heading towards is the first place with human inhabitants that they encountered when they were escaping in his previous life, the Heavenly Fate Plateau.

The Heavenly Fate Plateau is at the summit of a mountain, the entire mountaintop looked as though a portion of it was sliced off, creating a huge plain in its place. There is only one path that leads to the mountaintop. There are thousands of people that gathered there, and formed a tribe.

Due to the Heavenly Fate Plateau being located in a high terrain area, there was only one way up and down. It's a place that even demon beasts would have a hard time heading to; therefore, it's rather safe there. However, there is an issue of food deficiency, so the thousands of people were only barely surviving.

Underneath the Heavenly Fate Plateau, there is an extremely terrifying and dangerous place known as the Black Spring.

No one knows where the Black Spring came from, but they do know that it flows from the St. Ancestral Mountain directly into the bottomless abyss. The demon beasts surrounding the Black Spring are existences above Black Gold rank. Legend has it that in the bottomless abyss, there lives a group of extremely powerful Legend rank demon beasts.

If it wasn't for the natural obstacles, the Heavenly Fate Plateau wouldn't have been able to survive.

When the morning sun shined on the Heavenly Fate Plateau, Nie Li was already in the market of the Heavenly Fate Plateau, wearing a short robe.

The market was very bustling. Those around here were wearing tattered clothes. Compared to them, Nie Li's clothes appeared to be clean and neat.

"I wonder which young master he is from, why haven't we seen him in the tribal meetings before?" many of the people in the market were all discussing this new person.

It has been a few hundred years since someone came into the Heavenly Fate Plateau; therefore, they did not think about it much.

Nie Li stretched his waist as he inhaled a mouthful of air, the corners of his mouth leaked a carefree smile. Everything here is just like it was in his previous life. Nie Li walked routinely to a congee shop before stopping.

A long, golden haired man was busy in the kitchen and a delicate, pretty girl was serving the customers congee.

“The business in old man Yun’s shop is as good as always!” Nie Li said as he smiled. After he sat down on a seat, he yelled, “Two bowls of wood powder congee!”

After a moment, a girl came carrying a wooden serving tray and placed two hot congees. This girl looks to be about fifteen or sixteen, wearing cyan plain clothes. Although the clothes were amended several times, but that did not affect her beauty. Under her long and slender eyebrows, flickered a pair of pure blue eyes. She has fair and rosy cheeks and a graceful nose. Whenever she smiles, there would be two dimples on each side of her mouth, giving others a sweet feeling about her; and her golden, long hair naturally drapes over her shoulders.

Sister Yun Ling is still as beautiful as she was in his past life, except she is slightly younger compared to when they met in his previous life.

In his previous life, when they moved here, it was old man Yun and sister Yun Ling who offered him and Ye Ziyun shelter. At that time, both himself and Ziyun were given lots of care, and it was all seen with Nie Li's eyes. Although Nie Li and the rest were forced to continue their journey later, it wasn't the fault of old man Yun and sister Yun Ling. He clearly remembered the moment when they left, Yun Ling was shedding tears then.

After placing the two bowls of congee in front of Nie Li, Yun Ling's gaze fell onto him and her gaze flickered with astonishment. She and her father have seen many customers on a daily basis and her memory is exceptionally good. She had basically seen almost everyone that resides in the plateau; however, she has never seen Nie Li before.

Yun Ling's slender hands shook a little and asked in astonishment, "Little brother, I have never seen you before. You're not from the Heavenly Fate Plateau, right?"

"No, I'm just a traveller that is passing by," said Nie Li, smiling.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Yun Ling covered her mouth in shock. For the past few hundreds to thousand of years, there hasn't been a single outsider that has passed by before. She practically thought that there was no longer any other humans living in the outside world. So she never thought that there would be a foreign customer today.

Yun Ling immediately sat down, glanced at Nie Li and asked out

of curiosity, “Where are you from? Why have you come to our Heavenly Fate Plateau?”

“I intend on entering to the depths of the St. Ancestral Mountains to train and unintentionally arrived here.” Nie Li said as he lightly smiled. Seeing Yun Ling blinking her curious big eyes and asking this and that, he couldn’t help recalling his previous life. In his previous life, when he and Ye Ziyun had come here, Yun Ling was also acting like a curious baby.

“I heard that the outside world is filled with terrifying monsters. Even a Black Obsidian rank expert wouldn’t be able to move a single step in the outside world. Could you be a Black Obsidian rank expert?” Yun Ling asked in shock. Since Nie Li dares to enter the St. Ancestral Mountains to train, his cultivation must surely be very strong.

The Black Obsidian rank expert that Yun Ling spoke of is a Black Gold rank expert. Because of the incomplete cultivating techniques in the Heavenly Fate Plateau, the strongest around here is only a dozen 1-star Gold rank experts.

“I’m not a Black Obsidian rank expert, but I do have some methods that are able to protect my life, which is why those powerful demon beasts couldn’t do anything to me.” said Nie Li, smiling.

Suddenly, a discontented voice was heard.

“Why hasn’t my congee arrived, yet?”

“It’s coming.” Yun Ling hurriedly replied. She then said to Nie Li, “Where are you planning to live?”

Nie Li pondered for a while and said, “The hotel close by; however, I don’t have any copper used in the Heavenly Fate Plateau for transaction. Can I use some items to exchange for some with you guys?”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Yun Ling’s eyes immediately lit up. Nie Li came from the outside world, he must have definitely brought along some mysterious items that she has never seen before!

“En, okay. I’ll go serve the congee. Just wait awhile, I’ll be back immediately!” said Yun Ling, smilingly pursing her lips.

“Okay.” Nie Li nodded.

Yun Ling went to serve the congee, and Nie Li drank his congee while he looked over his surroundings. Along his way here, aside from some merchant selling various items, there were some groups of hunters. These hunters all have tall and strong builds, holding all kinds of weapons in their hands.

Due to the Heavenly Fate Plateau having a shortage of food, they have no choice but to have a group of people hunt for demon beasts to obtain their meat in order to barely fill their stomachs. However, hunting demon beasts is a very dangerous job; therefore, only those that are rather strong can become hunters.

Aside from hunting demon beasts, they also accept jobs and get employed by others, something like mercenaries.

Right in old man Yun's congee shop, sat a group of hunters, a total of six. Their builds are very tall and sturdy, especially the leading man. He wore a white long robe, and is a handsome youth.

"Miss Yun Ling, sorry about earlier. My underlings are too hot-headed." the youth smiled as he apologized to Yun Ling. Looking at Yun Ling, his eyes flickered with a trace of affection.

"No worries, sorry about making you guys wait so long." Yun Ling said as she shook her head, putting the bowls of congee down. In one of the bowls was a piece of meat, it was given to the youth.

Meat is very precious, only a small amount of people that have status and money can enjoy it. Although the few hunters had envy on their faces, after sweeping a glance, they all began to drink their congee.

"Let's eat!" the youth smiled as he took a knife out, splitting the meat into a few pieces.

In the Heavenly Fate Plateau, aside from the chief, there is the elders association that controls all kinds of decisions in the plateau. The elders association has a total of five elders, all having control over a portion of the power.

Regarding the handsome youth, Nie Li has a slight impression about him. He should be the son of a certain elder. His character is decent; however, he forgot what his name was.

After Yun Ling finished serving the congees, she hurried over to Nie Li's seat. She is filled with curiosity about Nie Li and couldn't wait to know more.

"Right, I still have no idea what your name is," said Yun Ling as she smiled. The corner of her mouth revealed two shallow dimples, looking very cute.

"My name is Nie Li." Nie Li smiled as he nodded his head. Thanks to the experience in his previous life, he had some understandings towards Yun Ling, she's a pretty good lady.

"Nice to meet you, Nie Li. May I ask what you are going to exchange with me?" asked Yun Ling. Naturally, she is interested about anything from the outside world.

Chapter 190: Exchange

Nie Li pondered awhile and said, “What about these cloths?”

He took out several cloths from his interspatial ring and placed them on the table.

Yun Ling widened her eyes. Nie Li even has an interspatial ring. One must know that the interspatial ring is very rare, within the entire Heavenly Fate Plateau, probably only the chief would have one. Her gaze was attracted by the cloths placed on the table. She let out a cry in surprise and touched one of the cloths. The cloth was very soft and smooth, filled with simple and elegant flowery patterns.

After touching these cloths, Yun Ling could not move her eyes away for a moment. In their plateau, there were only rough clothes, how could there be such fine cloths?

“How many coppers are you planning on selling these for?” Yun Ling raised her head and asked Nie Li with her cheeks red. She was so mesmerized by these cloths that she lost her composure for a moment.

“Let’s go with two hundred coppers.” Nie Li said, lightly smiling.

“Only two hundred coppers? Even if these were exchanged for five thousand coppers, there would be lots of people queuing up for them!” Yun Ling said in astonishment.

Yun Ling is like she was in his previous life, treating people with sincerity and kindness. Nie Li smiled and said, “Two hundred coppers would be enough for me to eat for several days and it’s enough. Consider these cloths a gift for Miss Yun Ling. I also want to ask Miss Yun Ling to help me with a favour.”

“What favour?” Yun Ling asked with curiosity. She suddenly became a little flabbergasted, “How did you know my name is Yun Ling?”

“I heard from the people in the market.” Nie Li smiled and said, “Who doesn’t know of Miss Yun Ling here?”

In this place, Yun Ling can consider herself to have a little well-known. She is a well-known beauty and diligent with her work. The amount of people knocking up the door for marriage would be enough to trash the door apart.

“Oh.” Yun Ling nodded.

“Does Miss Yun Ling know of a purple coloured stone around here, having a shape of rhombus?” Nie Li smiled as he gestured, “Furthermore, it can also emit a faint purple smoke under the sunlight, becoming very hot.”

“Oh, you must be talking about the Purple Smoke Rock. We have many of those around here. These rocks are completely useless, furthermore, they carry a little poison.” Yun Ling said, “No one would want this kind of stuff in our area.”

The Purple Smoke Rock that Yun Ling spoke of is actually the Purple Catrop Rock, a kind of very precious stones. By collecting them, and using a special method, they can help Nie Li cultivate his soul force, allowing him reach 3-star Gold rank at the fastest speed.

“Right, I want these Purple Smoke Rocks, no matter how much they are worth. As for the price...I can exchange for them with food. Ten Purple Smoke Rocks for a bag of rice.” said Nie Li. For this trip out, Nie Li was fully prepared.

Hearing what Nie Li had said, Yun Ling became shocked. Ten pieces of Purple Smoke Rock for a bag of rice?

“Are you serious?” Yun Ling asked in shock.

“Of course I am.” Nie Li nodded his head, the only reason why he used rice as an item to exchange is because the surrounding land in the Heavenly Fate Plateau is too infertile. Therefore, the amount of food is also very insufficient. In his previous life, when he, Ye Ziyun and the rest arrived here, although they suffered some unfair treatment; however, he had also received all kinds of help from some of the kindhearted people. Using rice to exchange can be considered giving back a favour.

“Then I’ll go get the Purple Smoke Rocks!” Yun Ling hurriedly said, immediately leaving to gather Purple Smoke Rocks. Compared to those delicate and fine cloths, rice is very precious. A bag of rice can save a life, the Heavenly Fate Plateau is really

suffering from the insufficiency of food.

Very quickly, Yun Long brought over twenty Purple Smoke Rocks and two hundred coppers. Nie Li gave Yun Ling the cloths and food as he had promised.

Purple Smoke Rocks can really be exchanged for food?

After taking the two bags of rice, Yun Ling felt as though she was in dream. What they have been eating were wooden powders, scraped from a tree called the Muyang Tree. Rice is a very precious thing, it is only affordable by a small amount of aristocrats.

Even a bag of rice can be exchanged for a beautiful lady from the poor families!

And she was actually able to obtain some for ten pieces of Purple Smoke Rock.

“Nie Li, will this exchange stay valid?” Yun Ling asked, appearing to be very excited.

“Naturally.” Nie Li nodded his head, “However, I only have a limited amount of rice. Ten pieces of Purple Smoke Rock can also be exchanged for five catties of meat!” before coming, Nie Li brought along many interspatial rings and filled them with food and all kind of other stuff.

“Okay, I’ll go inform everyone.” Yun Ling happily stood up.

Purple Smoke Rock can be exchanged with rice and meat, she couldn't wait to let everyone know about it.

If it's someone else, they would definitely keep this a secret and try to secretly get rich. However, Yun Ling did not have these kinds of thoughts, she only wants to let everyone exchange some food so that their lifestyles can be a lot better.

After Yun Ling left, the youth walked towards Nie Li and sat in front of him.

"Nice to meet you, my name is Xiao Yang. I heard that brother is willing to use rice and meat to exchange ten pieces of Purple Smoke Stone." Xiao Yun said as he looked at Nie Li. This is the first time he had see an outsider in so many years; therefore, he is filled with curiosity about Nie Li.

"Correct." Nie Li nodded.

"I wonder what uses does the Purple Smoke Rock have?" asked Xiao Yang, trying to probe.

Everyone had their attention on the part about being able to exchange rice and meat, but Xiao Yang had noticed the bit about the Purple Smoke Rock.

"I'm not able to tell you that." said Nie Li, shaking his head.

Xiao Yang nodded his head and did not ask any further. Since Nie

Li is willing to use rice and meat to exchange for Purple Smoke Rocks, they should definitely have a great usage for it. It's totally understandable that Nie Li isn't willing to say.

Originally, there wasn't a need to make a big deal out of the collection of the Purple Smoke Rocks, because Nie Li isn't prepared to stay in the Heavenly Fate Plateau for a long time and will be leaving after a few days. Furthermore, the strongest in the plateau is just a 1-star Black Gold rank Fighter, practically no one is able to threaten him; therefore, Nie Li did not bother about it.

If it's a 1-star Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, then perhaps Nie Li would need to be a little afraid. However, since it's just a 1-star Black Gold rank Fighter, there isn't a need to bother about it.

Although Nie Li only has the cultivation of 2-star Gold rank, by using all kinds of methods, he's able to cause headaches to Black Gold rank experts. The amount of Black Gold rank experts dying in the hands of Nie Li is also not just a few.

After the information had been spread out, the efficiency of exchanging increased.

Regarding the news of being able to exchange rice and meat for Purple Smoke Rocks, many people were doubtful about that. However, there were still many people who believed in Yun Ling's words. They all carried the attitude of giving it a try, and brought some Purple Smoke Rocks over. Many people only gathered one or two of them. Even though there are many Purple Smoke Rocks, they weren't everywhere.

A Purple Smoke Rock for half a catty of meat and ten for a bag of rice, Nie Li quickly became busy.

“Purple Smoke Rock can actually be used to exchange for meat and rice?’

“Good heavens! It’s actually real!”

Very quickly, the news began to spread even faster after some of the people obtained rice and meats.

Continuously, many people brought Purple Smoke Rocks over to exchange with Nie Li. The amount of people that went to search for Purple Smoke Rocks in the wild also suddenly increased in numbers.

From the constant gathering of Purple Smoke Rocks, the amount quickly rose to a few thousand. The amount of people that were exchanging food were also increasing more and more, practically stuffing the door of the congee shop.

Xiao Yang and the rest did not think that Nie Li would have so much rice and meat; furthermore, he did not show any signs of stopping. This guy is simply too rich.

Suddenly, a ruckus was heard outside.

“Outta my way. outta my way, get outta my way!” several well built men pushed the crowd apart and walked into the congee shop. The leading man was a bald young man, he wasn’t wearing a shirt, so he was revealing his firm muscles. His face and body were also filled with sinister scars.

“It’s him. Nie Li, he’s the son of the chief, be careful.” Yun Ling anxiously reminded Nie Li.

Xiao Yang also had his brows knitted together. He never thought that Xiao Kuang would come. Xiao Kuang is the second son of the chief, having a cultivation of a 3-star Yellow Obsidian rank. In normal times, he is extremely arrogant and tyrannical, the amount of fights and people he’s beaten for fun is more than just a few.

Xiao Yang looked at Nie Li, not knowing how deal with him. If Nie Li can’t be dealt with, then he will have to come out and settle this.

“Oh, outsider.” Xiao Kuang arrogantly stepped on the chair with one foot, looking very overbearing, “Do you know where this is? If you want to start a business here, you have to pay taxes!”

“Taxes? I wonder what taxes do I have to pay?” Nie Li lightly looked at Xiao Kuang.

“Business Taxes, you exchanged so many Purple Smoke Rocks, first take five hundred bags of rice out before anything else. Otherwise, I’ll show you a good time.” Xiao Kuang coldly snorted, emitting a violent killing intent from his body. After killing many

demon beasts for a long amount of time, his body carried a bloodthirsty killing intent.

“Xiao Kuang, you’re too arrogant.” Yun Ling stepped forward and stared at Xiao Kuang.

“Yun Ling, on the face of your dad, I won’t make things difficult for you. Don’t bother about this matter, go away.” Xiao Kuang coldly snorted.

Nie Li pulled Yun Ling to the side and said smiling, “Young master Xiao Kuang, I indeed have five hundred rice with me. If you want to take them away, then we must see if you have the capability to do so.”

“Oh, foreigner, you’re quite arrogant. Do you know what this place is?” Xiao Kuang stared viciously at Nie Li.

“I know, the Heavenly Fate Plateau. The strongest leader here appears to be only 1-star Black Gold rank.” Nie Li lightly smiled.

Under his intimidation, Nie Li did not even have the slightest weakening in his manner. Xiao Kuang couldn’t help pondering, just who is this Nie Li? After all, he is the son of the chief, although he is usually a little arrogant, he’s not the kind of person that doesn’t have any brains. He coldly smiled and asked, “Brat, where are you from?”

“Glory City.” Nie Li calmly said, maintaining his calm

composure.

“Glory City? Where is that? Do you guys know about that place?” Xiao Kuang turned around and asked his underlings.

“No idea.” his underlings all shook their heads, they have never even stepped out of the Heavenly Fate Plateau before.

Chapter 191: Don't Need It Anymore

"What kind of place is Glory city?" Xiao Kuang sneered, disdain showing on his face. Although he said that, he was pondering deep within his heart. The opposite party might have a big background, which must be why Nie Li's so fearless.

"Glory City is a city. We have withstood the attacks from the demon beasts and established a city in one of the mountain valley's in the St. Ancestral Mountains. Although we would suffer from the attacks of the demon beast horde once every hundred years, and there are many times where Glory City was nearly destroyed, but due to the countless seniors sacrificing their lives, the city always managed to survive through it all." Nie Li proudly said. If it wasn't for the hundred million level demon beast horde, Glory City would've still been able to remain down the line in his previous life.

Hearing what Nie Li said, both Yun Ling and Xiao Yang had expressions of anticipation on their faces. Just what kind of city is it?! They have been hiding in the plateau, which is why they managed to escape the fate of being killed by the demon beast hordes. However, Glory City has fought with the demon beasts face to face!

"What is the population of Glory City?" Xiao Kuang asked, his heart slightly trembling. They're able to withstand the attacks from the demon beast horde? It's something even their Heavenly Fate Plateau doesn't dare to do. If Glory City has towering power and is close by, and if he were to offend Nie Li, wouldn't that mean……

“My Glory City has a population of millions with hundreds of thousands of experts. The lowest cultivation is Bronze Obsidian, Silver Obsidian and Gold Obsidian. Among these experts, a majority of them are Demon Spiritualists. We also have hundreds of Black Obsidian experts and two Legend rank experts.” Nie Li calmly said as he lightly stared at Xiao Kuang and the rest.

Hearing what Nie Li said, an uproar was caused by some people on the side. Hundreds of thousands of experts, countless amounts of Black Obsidian ranks, and two Legend rank expert, my goodness. Yun Ling and the rest were all shocked, this is simply unimaginable.

After listening to the conversation, even the people in the surrounding area had their hearts trembling. With such terrifying strength, a casually group of people would be sufficient to crush their Heavenly Fate Plateau.

Even Xiao Kuang was scared to the point that his face ashened. After calming down a little, he raised his head and snorted in disbelief, “Hundreds of thousands of experts? You must be boasting!”

“Boasting?” Nie Li glanced at Xiao Kuang with disdain, “You can follow me to have a look and see if I’m boasting.”

Nie Li’s right hand moved and suddenly shined with the radiance of his blazing soul force.

“Demon Spiritualist, Gold Obsidian rank?” Seeing this scene, Xiao Kuang’s eyes almost popped out. How old is Nie Li? At most, he’s only fourteen or fifteen and yet he is already a Gold Obsidian rank Demon Spiritualist. Then, the information about Glory City having powerful strength might not be such a strange thing after all!

Xiao Kuang swallowed a mouthful of saliva. Although he can do as he wished in the Heavenly Fate Plateau without caring for the consequences, the opposite party came from such a huge city and has such terrifying strength behind him. If he were to offend Nie Li, then it’ll definitely bring the calamity of annihilation.

Kill Nie Li? Ridiculous, what if the opposite party came prepared and some of Glory City’s experts tracked this area?

After pondering for a long time, Xiao Kuang understood that it’s best not to provoke this person in front of him.

Xiao Kuang awkwardly removed his leg from the chair, and scratched his head as he chuckled.

The rest were also shocked. So there is such a magnificent city in the St. Ancestral Mountains that has hundreds of thousands of experts, not to mention that they also have two Legend rank existences. Many people had expectation rise in their hearts. Due to their Heavenly Fate Plateau suffering from insufficient food, someone would often die from hunger. A city with countless experts must be very fertile and rich; otherwise, why would Nie Li use rice and meat to exchange for their Purple Smoke Rocks?

“Aha, there must’ve been some kind of misunderstanding. I thought there was someone causing trouble, now that the misunderstanding has been resolved, we will naturally welcome the young master as a guest of the Heavenly Fate Plateau, since you’ve exchanged so much food with us. In the Heavenly Fate Plateau, if you have any needs, I, Xiao Kuang, will do my best to help the young master.” It was a surprise to see a smile on Xiao Kuang’s scarred and vicious face.

The changes in Xiao Kuang’s attitude was simply too fast. This caused Xiao Yang, Yun Ling and some others to look at him with despise. He’s multi-faced and a coward. After he heard that the opposing party had such a deep background, Xiao Kuang was only short of kneeling down to the other party.

Xiao Kuang doesn’t care about other’s thoughts about him, he has to deal with Nie Li first before anything else. He wants to please this young master. If the other party became irritated and decided to destroy his plateau, then he would have nothing left. As for backbone, how much does that thing cost?

Xiao Yang opened his mouth and asked, “I wonder how far is Glory City from here?”

He can sense that Nie Li isn’t someone that is hard to associate with. The reason why he said all that earlier was to show Xiao Kuang true strength.

After hearing Xiao Yang’s question, the surrounding people

couldn’t help quieting down and listen attentively.

“Rushing here from Glory City would require roughly ten days. If you guys want to walk the safest route, you might need roughly two months.” Nie Li said.

After a sudden idea, he said, “I can draw the map out for you. If an opportunity arises, you can go and have a look to see if I’m lying. After you get there, you can announce my name and say that it was me that told you to go there. The guards of the City Lord’s Mansion will naturally arrange something appropriate for you.”

Although the amount of experts in the Heavenly Fate Plateau isn’t much, it is a place with a Black Gold rank expert, and many Gold and Silver rank experts. If they moved into Glory City, then they would be able to give Glory City a little boost in strength. Furthermore, the only reason why the Heavenly Fate Plateau doesn’t have many experts is because the amount of cultivation techniques is too little. There are many people with the talent to cultivate, but they would have to cultivate another technique from the start. In that way, their strength will have a huge increase. Furthermore, the Heavenly Fate Plateau is so small, it won’t be able to threaten the safety of Glory City at all.

Glory City is actually so close from here and they only have to announce Nie Li’s name to get properly arranged by the City Lord’s Mansion? Could it be that Nie Li is from the City Lord’s Mansion? If so, then he simply can’t be belittled.

Xiao Kuang deeply glanced at Nie Li. Luckily he did not offend him, nor did he have any thoughts of pursuing the matter.

After Nie Li finish speaking, the inhabitants of the Heavenly Fate Plateau couldn't help feeling a little happy. If there is such a place, then it's just too great.

Nie Li took a drawn dense map out and said, "This is the map to Glory City's surroundings. I will draw a map and a route for you guys so you can reach Glory City.

Glory City's map? Everyone couldn't help glancing at the table. The city with thousands of miles of circumference is Glory City? Isn't the amount of space a little too huge? The Heavenly Fate Plateau wasn't not even a tenth of Glory city! Furthermore, there are large pieces of farmland closeby, making everyone green with envy upon seeing them.

"Isn't there any food insufficiency, since Glory City has so many people?" someone asked.

Nie Li lightly smiled as he shook his head and said, "The farmland is enough to provide for millions of people. The majority of the farmland is used to cultivate herbs. In the mountain range of Glory City, there is a countless varieties of fruit trees that can be plucked as one wishes. Every year, the experts of Glory City would kill tens of millions of demon beasts. The surplus of meat that can't be consumed can only be left there to rot."

At this moment, even Xiao Kuang, as the chief's son, couldn't help expectation rise up within his heart. Is Glory City as fertile as Nie Li said?

Even though he's the chief's son, he has to personally hunt for his own food, which is where the scars on his body came from. The Heavenly Fate Plateau is simply too poor, there are many people often dying from hunger.

Nie Li drafted a map, passed it over to Xiao Yang and said, "I will only be staying here for two to three days. I still have to go deeper into the St. Ancestral Mountains to train."

Xiao Yang carefully took hold of the map, and Xiao Kuang was already rubbing his hands, looking very excited.

These youngsters were looking forward to a good life. It's highly possible for some of these people to long for Glory City; however, some of the elders probably won't agree to it. After all, those old men have already lived in the Heavenly Fate Plateau for too long.

However, all of this isn't something that Nie Li can control. He provided them with the map, but whether they go or not up to them.

Nie Li continued exchanging Purple Smoke Rock for food.

An uproar rose up from the crowd of people, some of them were discussing in soft voices.

"Purple Smoke Rock is definitely a priceless treasure in Glory City, but he is only giving us a bag of meat in exchange. We want to

him exchange for more rice and meat!”

“Yeah, exchange for more!”

These people were blocking some of the others from exchanging with Nie Li.

“We’re all about to die from hunger, are you still letting us live?” some of the people were still determined to exchange with Nie Li.

Sensing the commotion among the people, Nie Li lightly sighed. It’s true that the Purple Caltrop Rock is a treasure, but there is only a small amount of people that knows the usage of it. As for Nie Li, Purple Caltrop Rock is only something he will use while he is a Gold rank. After he reaches a higher rank, the Purple Caltrop Rock will be useless. Just because he is able to use the Purple Caltrop Rock doesn’t mean that others will also know how to use it. The poison in the Purple Caltrop Rock needs to be handled with special methods in order to dissolve it safely.

No matter what treasure it is, if one doesn’t know how to make use of it, then it’ll just be garbage.

The reason why Nie Li used food and meat to exchange Purple Smoke Rock with these people is because some of the people here have given assistance to the Glory City survivors when they were escaping in his previous life. However, there were many people who wanted to chase them away, and eventually chased them out of the Heavenly Fate Plateau, which caused Nie Li and the rest to have no choice but to move on in their unknown journey.

Nie Li feels that he has already done his utmost, since these people are greedy and never satisfied, there is nothing more to be done. After a while, when no one was willing to exchange Purple Caltrop Rock anymore, he faced the crowd and lightly smiled, “Since everyone has finished exchanging their Purple Smoke Rocks for food, I’ll stop. I already have enough to use, so everyone can go back now. There will not be any more acquisitions in the future!”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, the crowd immediately explode into a loud commotion.

“Young master, I still have some Purple Smoke Rocks here, exchange with me!”

“Young master, i have some with me too!”

Nie Li glanced at the ones that called out. These people are the greediest among them all, he shook his head and said, “I don’t need them anymore!”

Chapter 192: 3-Star Gold Rank

After hearing Nie Li's words, some of them showed ferocious expressions on their faces. However, since Xiao Kuang and Xiao Yang were on his side, they withstood taking action. They don't care what happens to Heavenly Fate Plateau, they only want more food, more wealth.

Nie Li's expression was calm as he said to Xiao Kuang and Xiao Kuang, "Since I have finished my acquisition, I'll take my leave first!"

Nie Li isn't willing to stay here for too long. Afterall, he has a tight schedule and has to quickly train.

After speaking, Nie Li left.

With his departure, the place went into a long silence.

"Xiao Yang, do you think that what this Nie Li said is true?" Xiao Kuang asked.

Xiao Yang glanced at Xiao Kuang with expectation. Xiao Kuang is normally domineering and arrogant, it's rare for him to put his status down and ask him his opinion. Xiao Yang lightly smiled and said, "If it's false, Young Master Xiao Kuang should've been able to differentiate. He has no reason to lie to us, with how poor our Heavenly Fate Plateau is, even if Nie Li used one bag of rice for a hundred Purple Smoke Rock, there would be people willing to continuously give him Purple Smoke Rock. Do you think he's

stupid to use one bag of rice to exchange for ten Purple Smoke Rocks? Obviously not, he only took pity on our plateau and wanted to give assistance to us!”

Xiao Kuang lowered his head to ponder and said, “It seems that this Glory City is a really rich land.”

“That could be right. However, Young Master Xiao Kuang, if we were to move the tribe, then you would no longer be the young master of the plateau. After all, we would be lodging under another person’s roof in that place!” said Xiao Yang. With Xiao Kuang’s arrogant character, he probably wouldn’t get used to being in another people’s territory.

Xiao Kuang’s brows twitched, “Am I that kind of garbage? I admit that I’ve acted very tyrannical, but do you think that I would be reluctant to give up my position as the Young Master of the tribe? Heavenly Fate Plateau is so poor and people are dying of hunger every day. If we can be moved to a fertile location, and I was to kneel in front of another person, so what? I will personally lead our people to follow this route to Glory City and have a look. If there is such a place, then I will use any possible method to convince the old man. At least, it’s better than dying from hunger in this kind of place!”

Hearing what Xiao Kuang said, Xiao Yang stunned for a while. For the first time, he actually had a faint amount of respect rise up for this arrogant young master.

“If you’re bringing some people to investigate the situation in Glory City, then bring me along!” Xiao Yang proudly said.

Although the trip will be dangerous, he will not cower because of it.

“Okay, deal!”

“Deal!”

At this moment, Nie Li was already proceeding towards the depths of the Heavenly Fate Plateau. This plateau has a circumference of a hundred miles, surrounded by sheer cliffs and precipitous rock faces, making it extremely dangerous. Which is also the reason why the majority of demon beasts couldn’t come up; therefore, the Heavenly Fate Plateau was able to survive till now. But on the plateau, there are some monsters that would appear from time to time. However, those monsters aren’t exceptionally strong; therefore with Nie Li’s life protecting methods, he doesn’t have to worry about them.

Nie Li entered into the depths of the Heavenly Fate Plateau. In a place where the sun’s rays are the most concentrated, he stopped before a huge stone. Thereafter, he laid an array down using a few hundred Purple Caltrop Rocks and carved mysterious inscription patterns on the array. He sat on top of the the stone and began his training.

The reason why Nie Li acquired the Purple Caltrop Rocks was so that he can raise his cultivation and reach a higher world.

The blazing sun shined on the Purple Caltrop Rocks and was emitting a bright radiance; thereafter, strands of purple smoke

slowly rose up and gathered together above the array, enveloping Nie Li. The purple smoke became thicker and thicker and Nie Li's figured was gradually blurred.

Nie Li inhaled a deep breath and the purple smoke was suddenly emptied from the area as it was breathed in by Nie Li into his abdomen.

As Nie Li began refining the smoke, the soul force in his soul realm constantly expanded. The Shadow Devil and Fanged Panda in his soul realm were also absorbing the soul force, growing stronger and stronger.

This Heavenly Fate Plateau is located on top of the mountain. Although the temperature is rather low, it's exposed to sunlight three-fourths of the time every day. This is also the reason why Nie Li can have a large amount of time to train.

This purple smoke does contain toxin.

Nie Li could feel that a countless amount of soul force was constantly piercing his soul realm, causing the veins on his body to pop out. This kind of feeling of being continuously pierced by needles is very painful, causing him to grind his teeth in silent pain. However, Nie Li continued to endure this pain and continued to expand his soul realm, making his soul realm have a larger capacity.

Nie Li could feel that the vine that is connected with his Fanged Panda and Shadow Devil is also growing stronger and larger, and

actually grew a leaf on one side.

He has no idea how this vine was formed. He knows that the entire thing is formed by soul force, and is nurtured with soul force, making it grow larger. It's extremely miraculous.

As time passed, Nie Li felt his soul realm explode. Under the terrifying pain, waves of soul force circulated throughout his limbs and veins, constantly exploding within his body. Nie Li could feel his own strength growing without restraint.

Originally, Nie Li's cultivation had reached the pinnacle of a 2-star Gold rank, but after catalysing the Purple Caltrop Rock, it had finally undergone a transformation.

From head to toe, there would be the constant sound of exploding. His soul force already entered 3-star Gold rank, his physical body also received a huge increase.

Right now, he had only used a few hundred of Purple Caltrop Rocks. With so much Purple Caltrop Rocks in his hand, it's already sufficient for Nie Li to continue his breakthrough into 4-star Gold rank. The effect of these Purple Caltrop Rocks is still quite obvious.

Nie Li continued to swallow the smoke from the Purple Caltrop Rocks and trained his cultivation.

While Nie Li was focused with his training, a group of people, a few miles away, were walking towards his direction. The leading

man had loosely shattered hair and a well built physique that's even more robust than Xiao Kuang's. He wasn't wearing a shirt, only pants, and carried two huge hammers with both of his hands. His entire body is full of powerful robust muscle.

Seven people with different heights and physiques, but looking very vigorous, were following behind him.

"Boss Xiao Lang, we've confirmed that the kid had gone in that direction. As long as he doesn't go down the mountain, he will surely be on the Heavenly Fate Plateau!" a skinny monkey-like man said beside the well built man. Although his physique is slim, he is very lean.

"Rubbish, you think I don't know that?" Xiao Lang scolded.

"Yes, Boss Xiao Lang is right in scolding me." the skinny monkey chuckled.

The few people on the side also said, "That kid had so many interspatial rings, there is definitely quite a number of good stuff in them. Although he is a Gold Obsidian ranked, we have three Gold Obsidian rank and five Silver Obsidian rank men. Are we scared that we can't deal with that kid? After we kill him and snatch his stuff, we won't have to worry about food anymore for the rest of our lives!"

"Yeah, that kid actually used one bag of rice to exchange ten Purple Smoke Rocks. Even if he were to use one bag to exchange for a hundred or a thousand, there would be lots of people willing

to exchange with him. If he were to offer five bags of rice, he might even be able to exchange that Wang Family's beautiful doll!"

"Boss Xiao Lang is a 5-star Gold Obsidian rank pinnacle expert. We'll snatch his stuff and exchange them for a few beautiful wives to play with, haha!" the few people savagely laughed.

Nie Li is in midst of his training, currently in the selfless state. The vine was slowly growing and Nie Li felt as though his soul perception was expanding outside his body and continued to expand to the surrounding area. He can sense the surrounding trees and even a little bug.

Flowers, birds, trees all have a soul. Nie Li could see the souls within them. When they came in contact with his soul force, these soul bodies couldn't help feeling overjoyed.

At this moment, Nie Li understood. He has already stepped on a different cultivation Dao from his previous life. If he were to continue down this Dao, he might be able to see a different heaven and earth.

Roughly a few minutes later, Nie Li sensed something and slowly opened his eyes.

He was aware that there would be some people in the Heavenly Fate Plateau that were unable to restrain themselves from taking action against him. The Heavenly fate Plateau is too poor, there are too many vicious people. They will definitely not sit quietly and let him leave; however, Nie Li was prepared for them a long time ago.

“Three Gold rank and five Silver rank.” When Nie Li used his soul force to perceive the leading Xiao Lang, his eyes shot out a ray of chilling radiance. This Xiao Lang had been drenched by quite a lot of blood, he had once killing many refugees from Glory City.

In this life, one revenge for another! Nie Li was already prepared to not let Xiao Lang leave alive.

“Boss, that kid is over there!” the skinny monkey cried out, he already discovered Nie Li’s location with his sharp eyes.

“Surround him!” the corner of Xiao Lang’s mouth leaked a cold smile, filled with endless killing intent.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Eight people took a corner and enveloped Nie Li, surrounding him. After confirming that Nie Li could no longer escape, they stood their ground.

Seeing the eight people coming, Nie Li calmly stood up.

“Hmph, kid, hand over everything you have and I will spare your life. Otherwise, don’t even think about leaving this Heavenly Fate Plateau!” Xiao Lang coldly said as he lifted his two hammers. His voice caused the surrounding trees to rustle.

As a 5-star Gold rank expert, he is ranked three in the entire Heavenly Fate Plateau. Even the chief couldn't do anything to him.

"If you want me to hand everything over, then we'll have to see if you have the capability to do so." Nie Li's tone was very calm.

Xiao Lang felt his eyelid twitching. Even though he was facing the encirclement of eight people, Nie Li was still so calm, his cultivation must be exceptional. However, Xiao Lang won't be scared to flee with just that. He is someone that has been living by the blade. He's had to fight with all kinds of demon beasts on a daily basis, he is already use to life and death situations. Wealth is only obtainable through risk, he obviously understands this point.

"Brat, since you refused the toast and have to be forced, taste this hammer of mine!" Xiao Lang furiously leaped towards Nie Li like a fierce tiger.

Chapter 193: Towards The Black Spring?

5-star Gold rank Fighter. For a Fighter, Xiao Lang's strength is pretty good; however, that's only limited to Fighters.

Nie Li furiously roared, his body quickly underwent a transformation as he quickly integrated with his Fanged Panda demon spirit. His sturdy body instantly surpassed Xiao Lang's.

"Good heavens, this kid has integrated with a demon spirit!" few of them exclaimed.

Seeing this scene, Xiao Lang's heart madly jumped; however, his huge hammer was already half swung, making it practically impossible to retract them.

In the entire Heavenly Fate Plateau, the amount of Demon Spiritualists is extremely few in number. Because they have no combat skills in their techniques, in Nie Li's view, these people were no different from barbarians.

Gravity field!

Seeing Xiao Lang pouncing at his direction, Nie Li suddenly utilized a combat ability.

The original weight of the hammer that Xiao Lang was swinging had suddenly increased several folds, making it even more frightening than it originally was. Xiao Lang suddenly felt the

horrible weight, and his veins were popping out all over his face as he forcefully lifted the hammer up, without letting it smash to the ground.

Is this the Demon Spiritualist's combat ability? It is indeed strong; however, he won't admit defeat so easily. The stronger Nie Li is, the more of Xiao Lang's bloodthirsty nature was drawn out. He lifted the hammer and threw it towards Nie Li.

Even though the huge hammer came whistling towards him, Nie Li did not retreat. He waved his palm over and struck the iron hammer.

Thunder Strike!

Boom!

A huge terrifying explosion was heard. The Fanged Panda's palm smacked Xiao Lang's iron hammer, making it fly dozens of meters away before it fell to the ground with a Boom!, creating a deep crater from the impact.

Xiao Lang's right hand trembled, the webbing between his thumb and forefinger was torn apart, blood was flowing out from the wound. He never thought that this Fanged Panda would have such frightening strength, and would actually surpass a 5-star Gold rank Fighter like him.

The surrounding men were dumbfounded upon witnessing this

scene. None of them thought that Nie Li would have such powerful strength at such a young age. One must know that Xiao Yang is already the third strongest expert in the Heavenly Fate Plateau. If you add his extraordinary strength, even the chief would have to give him face.

None of them ever thought that Nie Li would smack the iron hammer away with only a single strike.

They all glanced at each other, then simultaneously pounced towards Nie Li.

Nie Li looked at the surrounding area. Even though he was facing so many people at once, he wasn't even a little frantic. After he reached 3-star Gold rank, he was just about to find someone to test his strength on. Although the physique of the Fanged Panda is a little chubby and somewhat simple, his movements weren't slow at all.

Feeling a palm attacking coming towards him, Nie Li turned sideways and slightly moved back, dodging the attack and then threw out a counterattack palm.

Boom!

A figure was sent flying.

"Don't go head on head with him, attack his lower body and make him fall!" Xiao Lang furiously barked, waving his huge

hammer as he headed towards Nie Li again. When he went face to face against him, he realized that Nie Li's strength is too frightening; therefore, he could only use the methods he would usually use when hunting demon beasts.

Just when the skinny monkey pounced towards Nie Li's lower body, Nie Li suddenly bent down and jabbed his knees against the face of the skinny monkey. Peng Blood madly spurted from his nose as he flew away.

Nie Li's movements are very agile as he used all of his limbs. He sent seven people flying with only a few moves.

"Die!" While Nie Li was attacking someone else, Xiao Lang leaped up and mercilessly swung his hammer towards Nie Li.

Seeing the beast-like ferocity of Xiao Lang's eyes, a chilling ray flashed across Nie Li's eyes. This Xiao Lang has done all kinds of evils in the past and now, he wants to kill him for his fortune. Even death cannot wipe away his crimes.

Nie Li roared, and spat out a black sphere and a white sphere.

The black sphere and white sphere danced around each other as they flew towards Xiao Lang.

When he saw the black sphere and white sphere flying towards his direction, Xiao Lang became stunned. At such a close distance, not to mention that he's still in mid-air, he's unable to dodge it.

Furthermore, with the huge hammer in both hands, he had a huge difficulty of shifting his direction.

Boom!

The Yin Yang Blast exploded once they spheres made contact with Xiao Land's chest. That terrifying impact instantly sent Xiao Lang flying, incessantly spinning in the air. He collided with a huge tree after flying for dozens of meters and then fell to the ground.

Thud!

The one left over hammer flew about five to six meters before it fell to the ground and made another deep hole in the ground.

Seeing this scene, the remaining men were dumbfounded. The explosion earlier was too frightening! Although they were seven to eight meters away, they could feel the frightening force of the impact. Just what combat skill is this? It's too terrifying!

Their Boss, Xiao Lang, is a 5-star Gold rank Fighter, he even has extraordinary strength! However, the outcome was having one of his hammers blown away from the first attack and he, himself, was sent flying with the second attack. Furthermore, the might of that explosion was too frightening. After suffering from that attack, he probably wouldn't be able to survive anymore.

"With such little ability, you dared to try to rob me?" Nie Li

shrugged. In his view, although Xiao Lang is a 5-star Gold rank Fighter, he was no different from a barbarian. Nie Li did not even get the chance to use his whole strength at all.

Two moves killed a 5-star Gold rank Fighter, just how horrifying is this Demon Spiritualist?

The remaining seven felt their knees go soft. They had just realised that they provoked the wrong person!

The seven of them immediately wanted to turn around and escape. Although they had suffered some injuries from the fight with Nie Li earlier, at this moment, those wounds couldn't stop them from running for their lives. How can they still be bothered about the wounds on their body, when their lives were on the line?

Suddenly, all of them felt their weight increase by several fold, and a wave of killing intent extended to them, scaring them stiff.

"You guys can try to escape and we'll see how many of you will die in the process."

To them, Nie Li's calm voice sounded as though it had come from hell.

The seven men immediately turned back around and knelt down before him.

"Hero, spare my life!"

“Lord Demon Spiritualist, please spare my life!”

“We’re not provoking you on purpose, my lord. It was all Xiao Lang, he prompted us to do so! We didn’t want to do it! He forced us and we had no choice, but to do as he said!” The seven of them were crying in a mess of mucus and tears flowing down their faces, making them look very miserable.

If Xiao Lang was still alive, they definitely wouldn’t dare to speak like this. However, now that he is dead, they will naturally pour the dirty water on him.

Nie Li snorted, as if he’d believe these people’s nonsense. The seven of them have done all kinds of evil, they deserved to die; however, he left them alive, since they have their own uses. He said, “All of you, get up. I’ll spare you lives today, but you have to go to a place with me.”

Hearing what Nie Li just said, the seven of them thought they had been pardoned, and immediately kowtowed in gratitude.

“Thanks you, hero!”

“Thank you, Lord Demon Spiritualist!”

“I wonder, where is the place that Lord wants us to follow?”

Nie Li lightly glanced at them and coldly smiling, “The Black Spring!”

The seven of them had their faces turn ghastly pale from his words. Never, in their wildest imaginations, would they have thought that Nie Li would want to visit such a dangerous place.

“Lord, that place is absolutely unvisitable!”

“That place is too dangerous, there is only death in that route!”

Nie Li calmly said, “This is my decision, it’s not something that you can choose!”

“I’m not going, I’m not going to that place!” the skinny monkey looked as though he had went crazy as he ran out.

Nie Li coldly snorted and unleashed his Gravity Field, causing the skinny monkey’s speed to be stunted a little as he quickly showed up beside him and gave him a Thunder Strike.

The skinny monkey was sent flying dozens of meters before he heavily fell to the ground, no longer moving.

“What about you guys?” Nie Li coldly swept his gaze at the remaining six.

The six of them felt the terrifying killing intent from Nie Li as a

chill went down their spines. Nie Li's meaning was clear. If they don't go to the Black Spring, only death awaits them. If they do go to the Black Spring, then they will be able to die later.

Although they were breaking into cold sweats from the thought of the Black Spring, they do not have any other option now.

"Milord, we will go!" the six of them cried. Their intestines greened from regret. If they knew that such a thing would happen, they wouldn't have come to try to kill and rob him. In the end, they weren't able to rob him and were suffering for it. Not to mention that they have to go to that frightening Black Spring. This time, they will definitely die.

The six of them took the lead with Nie Li following behind them. When they reached a fork in the road, the six of them walked on the left path.

"Go right! You guys were walking the wrong way. If you guys want to die, just say so!" Nie Li's cold voice came from their backs as his killing intent enveloped them.

"We're wrong!"

"Please, forgive us, milord!"

The six of them immediately turned around and wondered how Nie Li knew the way to the Black Spring.

One of the men cried, “Since milord knows where the Black Spring is, why do you still need us to lead you?”

“Since I got you guys to lead the way, you will lead the way. Don’t speak so much nonsense!” Nie Li coldly snorted. Since he was facing this bunch of guys, Nie Li would naturally not be polite.

The six of them felt their knees go soft. In their eyes, Nie Li was like a death god that came from hell, scaring them to the point that their hearts were trembling.

The group of seven walked deeper and deeper, eventually entering into the depths of the forest.

After a long time, a group of people arrived at the location that Nie Li, Xiao Lang and his bunch fought at. The one leading the group was a white haired old man, that has a well built body. Xiao Kuang and a few others were following behind this old man.

This group of people stopped in their tracks as they surveyed the surrounding area. There were two corpses on the ground and signs of a battle.

Seeing this scenario, the old man frowned.

“A fight seems to have broken out here.” Xiao Kuang walked to one of the corpses and said in shock, “Father, this is Xiao Lang!”

Xiao Lang is one of the tyrannical people in the Heavenly Fate

Plateau, with his strength having reached 5-star Gold Obsidian rank. Even Xiao Kuang's father, Xiao Wu wouldn't be able to do anything to him. Xiao Lang had extraordinary strength and was dauntless, having done nothing less than killing and robbing, creating a notorious name for himself.

They never thought that Xiao Lang would actually be killed.

After surveying the surrounding area, a deep shock appeared in Xiao Wu's eyes as he said, "Xiao Lang's steps were very heavy. From here to here, there are signs of attacks and then a collision around here. There isn't any footprints from his opponent here; therefore, he should be standing on this rock. After reaching here, Xiao Lang's footsteps suddenly went heavier, should be from the signs of having his strength pushed to the limit. However, there isn't anymore footprints here, so we can tell they he should have jumped. Although there are also footprints at other locations, there isn't any signs of battling. Therefore, Xiao Lang should have been killed in just one or two moves!"

Chapter 194: Mysterious Inscription Pattern

Xiao Kuang hoarsely said, “How is this possible? Who could have the capability to defeat Xiao Lang in one strike? Father, I’m afraid that even you might not be able to accomplish that.”

“Indeed, I’m unable to do that.” Xiao Wu bitterly smiled as he shook his head, then said, “Look at his wounds again, he shouldn’t have been wounded by a fist or a leg, so it should be a type of demon spirit! This demon spirit has powerful combat abilities to the point that it’s simply unimaginable. It’s able to send Xiao Lang flying dozens of meters!”

“A demon spirit’s combat ability that’s able to send him flying dozens of meters?” Xiao Kuang was shocked one again.

“Correct.” Xiao Wu nodded. With such a powerful Demon Spiritualist, the others felt uneasy. A demon spirit’s combat ability that was used to kill Xiao Lang must be very tyrannical. If such a person were to take action against the Heavenly Fate Plateau, the entire plateau might be destroyed by him, alone!

“Father, could the person that killed Xiao Kuang be that young man? But he’s too young!” Xiao Kuang asked in shock as he thought of something. But, how is this possible? He’s just a fourteen-year-old youth!

If he’s able to defeat Xiao Lang, then his strength must be on par with a Black Obsidian rank Fighter’s!

“In the distant past, geniuses were all around. Having a fourteen-year-old Black Obsidian rank expert might not be uncommon. When our Heavenly Fate Plateau escaped, there wasn’t any Demon Spiritualist cultivation technique being passed down. However, if Glory City were to have many experts, then there would be completed cultivation techniques being passed down!” Xiao Wu said, “Since that young man claimed to be from the City Lord’s Mansion, then even if he isn’t a Black Obsidian rank, he would probably have a Black Obsidian rank expert following him. In the future, we must treat him with courteous and care!”

“Yes,” Xiao Kuang respectfully answered. Luckily he was smart earlier and did not offend Nie Li. Otherwise, he probably wouldn’t even know how he would die.

Xiao Wu continued to survey the area awhile longer, then said, “Seven people went in that direction. Six of them have rather heavy footsteps, they should be the underlings of Xiao Lang. The one with the lighter footsteps should be that youth.”

They followed the trail all way to the crossroad.

“Father, they went in that direction. Could it be that they are going to the Black Spring?” Xiao Kuang said in shock.

“Once someone enters the Black Spring, it’s instant death. Even a Black Obsidian rank Demon Spiritualist might not be able to walk out.” said Xiao Wu, inhaling a mouthful of cold air. They don’t dare to continue forward because of the message that’s been passed

down since their ancestors, no one is allowed to go near the Black Spring.

In the past, there were lots of people that didn't believe the message and entered, but they never returned.

"Xiao Lang's underlings wouldn't dare to enter the Black Spring. It's probably the youth who forced them in. What is that youth intending to do by going to the Black Spring?" Xiao Wu knitted his brows as he looked towards the depths of the black forest. Nie Li and his group have already been in there for god knows how long.

"Father, what should we do next?" asked Xiao Kuang.

Xiao Wu looked towards the dark forest and solemnly said, "You wait here with some of our people, but don't enter the forest. Wait at least two days. If the youth comes out, then immediately bring him to our place as a guest. If he doesn't come out after two days, then return."

"Yes," Xiao Kuang nodded.

Deep in the dark forest.

The place is filled with a light, black fog. As the group continued to walk, they realized that there wasn't any traces of anyone coming in here before, they only saw wild grass growing everywhere; there wasn't even a demon beast. However, the ground was filled with demon beast and human bones.

The six walking in front were shaking as they continued to walk. Crack crack As they stepped on the bones of demon beasts, the sound of the bones breaking directly pierced into their trembling hearts.

Gradually, their vision began to turn fuzzy, and they were staggering to the point that they were about to faint.

Nie Li's right hand moved, and six balls flew into their mouths, forcing them swallow it.

He also took one for himself.

This forest is very dense and secluded, there were many Black Oil trees inside that were emitting a huge amount of toxins. As time passes by, these toxins would accumulate. Creatures, like the demon beasts, will slowly be poisoned the moment they entered. They would start to lose their consciousness and eventually die as they fell down. Thereafter, the corpses of these demon beasts would rot and form type of miasma.

After swallowing Nie Li's pill, the six of them immediately felt refreshed. They understood what's going on, they were almost turned into those corpses on the ground. Luckily, Nie Li's elixirs worked.

After they passed through the dense forest, they gradually arrived at a muddy marsh area.

“There isn’t a path to follow anymore!”

“There is only a mud marsh in front of us. There are marshes in other places as well, once someone enters this place, they will fall into it. No matter how high the cultivation is, it won’t be of any use because these swamps contain poison. The skin will rot away the moment it comes in contact with this swamp.”

The six of them looked at Nie Li, they longed for him to say that they will not proceed any further and would let them leave.

“Chop some wood, make them into planks and lay them on the swamp.” Nie Li calmly said.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, the six of them widened their mouths but did not say anything. In other swampy areas of the Heavenly Fate Plateau, they would definitely use this method. They thought that if they didn’t mention it, Nie Li wouldn’t be able to come up with the method to combat the swamp. They never thought that he would come up with the solution so easily.

The six of them were crying bitterly in their hearts. Just what kind of monster did they encounter? He has a Black Obsidian rank cultivation at the age of fourteen, and his wisdom, agility and thoughts were terrifyingly deep. They couldn’t tell what Nie Li is thinking about in his head.

“After you guys help me complete two more objectives, you guys can go. First one is to lay down the route using planks. The second

is to find some vines in the surrounding and make them into several thousands of meters of rope. They have to be sturdy. If you guys don't do a good job, you can remain here forever! Furthermore, don't try to get any ideas. The elixir that I gave you will only resolve the poison in your bodies for half an hour. Even if you guys leave this place, the poison will still take you. Once I give you guys the real antidote, only then will the poison be truly resolved!" Nie Li calmly said.

"Young master, if we complete these tasks for you, we can really go?" one of the guys asked with hope. They originally thought that they would be doomed, they never imagined that Nie Li would give them a path of living.

The five others also looked at Nie Li. When they came to this Black Spring, they thought that they would definitely be dead. If Nie Li lets them off, they will be able to go back alive.

"I keep to my words. If you guys do a good job, I will let you all go. Since the main culprit is already dead, you six will have to repent sincerely and mend your ways; otherwise, I definitely won't let you off." Nie Li coldly snorted.

"We will definitely mend our ways!"

"Thank you, young master, for not killing us!"

"We will definitely do a good job with the tasks you gave us!"

The six hurriedly kowtow in thankfulness. When they return, they definitely won't dare to commit evil again. One reason was Xiao Lang, who was already dead, another was because the matter from today created a shadow in their hearts. If they can return alive, then that's simply the grace of the heavens.

"Hurry up." said Nie Li. He sat cross-legged in one place and began cultivating his soul force.

The six of them began to work quickly, chopping wood, and finding vines. Although they were weak and feeble in front of Nie Li, they are, after all, Silver and Gold rank experts. They were still fast with their tasks.

When half an hour neared, the six of them felt dizzy again and Nie Li gave them more elixirs. Sure enough, the poison will breakout in half an hour. This time, they were all well-behaved and no longer had any thoughts of escaping.

After five hours, the six of them finished their work and passed the completed rope to Nie Li.

"This is the antidote, you guys can leave." Nie Li said, passing a elixir to each of them.

"Many thanks to young master for not killing us!"

"We will definitely be a good people in the future!" the six of them kowtowed to Nie Li, took the elixirs and left immediately.

They don’t want to stay in this place filled with dangers lurking around for even an extra moment.

The Black Spring is a mysterious place. In his previous life, Nie Li had unintentionally entered this place. Luckily, he did not die here and found some remnants.

However, due to him only having limited knowledge in his previous life, he did not gain anything here and returned empty handed.

It wasn’t until later, that Nie Li found out that the remnants here are extraordinary. This remnants were definitely left behind by some apex experts.

Following the route made by the planks, Nie Li skimmed over the marsh, and reached a bulging huge stone. It’s an endless abyss at the bottom.

Looking below, there’s a cliff with a trail of black spring water flowing down, forming a vast waterfall. On the cliffs, there’s a bulged up platform. It seems like there’s traces of human work here. At the bottom of the endless abyss, is a bottomless pond.

Inside the water, there was a terrifying aura occasionally leaking out.

There were also faint roars coming from demon beasts, creating

the feeling of suffocation from the abyss.

If someone fell into this pond, there wouldn't even be a corpse left. Although Nie Li has no idea what's inside the pond, he can be sure that there's definitely some terrifying demon beast within.

Nie Li tied one end to the sturdy rope to a big tree and the other end dropped to the bottom of the cliff as he slowly moved down the rope, eventually landing on the platform.

The platform has a circumference of five to six meters. The bottom of his feet and the wall are filled with all kinds of mysterious inscription patterns.

In his previous life, Nie Li had only been able to reach to this point before he decided to leave, and did not take the chance to study these inscription pattern attentively. It wasn't until after he entered the Temporal Demon Spirit Book he gained a deeper understanding towards these inscription patterns.

These inscription patterns are very profound, probably even a supreme expert might not be able to lay them down.

Chapter 195: Fire Spiritual God

‘Three sealing inscription patterns with the Lighting attribute and six Sacred Flame offensive inscription patterns. It’ll be disastrous if these explode. I have to break the offensive inscription patterns before I open the sealing inscription patterns!’ Nie Li thought inwardly in his heart as he started to get busy.

The complex level of these inscription patterns was even causing trouble for Nie Li as he continued to try breaking it.

‘I wonder who laid this thing down, the one doing it should have a cultivation above Legend rank. They must be trying to conceal something by laying down such a complex inscription pattern!’ Nie Li guessed in his heart. If an expert of that level is trying to conceal something, then casually taking the thing from within would have huge benefits for Nie Li!

Nie Li deduced these inscription patterns again and again as he slowly broke them. His every move was very careful, because these inscription patterns are extremely dangerous. Even a Legend rank expert would be easily killed if he carelessly activated them.

Calculating these inscription patterns is a very complex process. A Legend rank Inscription Pattern Master is even rarer than a Legend rank expert. Before the Age of Darkness, Being a Inscription Pattern Masters was a very respected job. And the one that laid these inscription patterns before him was above Legend rank!

Nie Li couldn’t help having some anticipation. Just what kind of treasure is inside this cliff wall?

The inscription patterns were being broken by Nie Li, one by one. First, he broke the six offensive inscription patterns, then the three sealing inscription patterns.

The three sealing inscription patterns were even more complex than the offensive inscription patterns.

‘I never thought that there would be someone from the human tribe that was actually able to reach the Heavenly Fate realm in this world.’ Nie Li thought to himself. Originally, the thought that only demon beasts can reach the Heavenly Fate realm in this world. He never thought that there was someone from the human tribe that was able to reach the Heavenly Fate realm as well.

After three hours, Nie Li managed to finish breaking the three sealing inscription patterns.

When he finished breaking the inscription patterns, the cliff wall started to tremble.

The wall gradually opened up. Looking into the opening, Nie Li saw that it’s a serene and deep cave. The cave is damp, droplets of water would fall to the ground, converge together and became a stream of water.

He has no idea where this deep cave leads to.

’It’s as I thought, something is being concealed here. This should be where they stored their treasure.’ Nie Li hiddenly thought in his heart. A capable person is always daring. After surveying his surrounding and confirmed that there was no danger, Nie Li walked inside.

Droplets of water were falling from the top of the cave, giving off a clear and crisp sound that echoed far into the deep cave.

Every step that Nie Li took was particularly careful. The surrounding walls were filled with offensive inscription patterns, if he ignited any of them, he’d be a dead man. If it wasn’t for the fact that he can tell what these inscription patterns are, even if an expert like Ye Zong was here, there would only be death.

’A large amount of effort was needed for just these inscription patterns. Just what, exactly, is so formidable in this cave?’ Nie Li couldn’t help anticipation rising in his heart.

At the corner of the cave, there’s something that was emitting a dazzling light. Nie Li took few steps forward, towards the direction of the light. His eye sight also began to expand.

This is a huge cave, filled with purple crystals the size of the lower half of a millstone. He has no idea what those are, nor how they were emitting faint purple light, illuminating this cave, when there is no light to shine onto them.

In the middle of this cave was a huge pond. Black coloured spring

water was coming out from the top, but the pond wasn't overflowed. Who knows where it was flowing to.

Nie Li surveyed his surroundings. After confirming that there wasn't any traps in the surrounding area, he walked up to it in relief.

The surrounding area of the Black Spring also has a mysterious inscription pattern array, supporting a huge barrier.

'Could it be that the treasure is inside the Black Spring?' Nie Li thought in his heart. He has to break the barrier before he can see if there is any poison in the water so he can make a decision.

He looked over his surroundings again, there practically isn't any visible exit.

Suddenly, Nie Li noticed that beside the Black Spring, there was something underneath the rock wall. With a move of his heart, he followed the rocks that were on the edge of the Black Spring. Nie Li slowly climbed over and landed on a flat rock. After examining it awhile and confirmed that there wasn't any danger, Nie Li had his eyes on a pile of bones.

There were fragments of six corpses. The bodies have already rotted away, leaving only a few remnants of bones behind. These bones have also pretty much decayed.

But even so, Nie Li could still sense a rush of energy.

This energy seems to be similar to soul force, but it also seems to be a level above soul force.

He examined the remaining bones. There were many items dispersed around here, various kinds of armours and weapons. But, of course, they have all been covered with a layer of dust. After looking at the inscription patterns on these armours and weapons, he realized that they all seemed to be Legend rank items. There were dozens of items left behind by these people.

These armours and weapons were greatly damaged, but he can touch up a bit and they should be good to use again.

“Legend rank armours and weapons.” said Nie Li, sweeping his eyes over these corpses. He has no idea who they were. Taking a dead person’s items can be considered as a little bad luck; however, these items cannot be wasted. Nie Li placed all the armours and weapons into his interspatial ring.

After searching over the corpses a little more, Nie Li realised that there were interspatial rings on the fingers of these people. He removed the interspatial rings from them and gave searched their insides. Inside every last one of these interspatial rings has the space of a few hundred meters in circumference. Sure enough, they really are Legend rank experts. Even the interspatial rings that they used are good items. Nie Li exchanged one of the interspatial rings on this finger.

Although time inside the interspatial ring flows slowly, the food,

and elixirs have all completely rotted away.

Aside from food and elixirs, Nie Li still discovered a wasted demon crystal.

Items like demon crystals will waste away to such degree after a few hundred years. If they are placed in an interspatial ring, tens of thousands of years may have passed. Could it be that these guys are people from tens of thousands of years ago?

Nie Li was surprised in his heart. Aside from the wasted demon crystal, Nie Li found quite a bit of good stuff inside. There's a set of Wind Spirit Armour inside the interspatial ring that is suitable for himself. This set of armour is as thin as a cicada's wing, extremely soft and the size is adjustable. After wearing it, even a Legend rank expert wouldn't be able to easily break through the defence of this armour.

A pinnacle Legend rank expert would have their attacks reduced by at least ninety percent. Furthermore, this thing can be worn on the inside and not be noticed by others!

This is a good item!

Just this Wind Spirit Armour alone is already worth the trip!

Although a long period of time has passed, the Wind Spirit Armour was placed in the interspatial ring and didn't show any signs of damage. It can be worn straight away. Nie Li removed his

outer clothes and put the Wind Spirit Armour on, then he put his clothes back on. He didn't feel even a little discomfort while wearing it.

Nie Li lightly smiled. With this Wind Spirit Armour, he will have even more life guarding capital.

After searching awhile, and unable to find anything else, Nie Li walked back to the Black Spring. The barrier on the Black Spring isn't going to be easy to break; however, to Nie Li at least, it's not an impossible task.

Through the barrier, Nie Li could sense some kind of majestic energy being accumulated inside.

This kind of energy, if he can absorb them and train, he might be able to breakthrough to Black Gold rank in one go! With a move of his heart, Nie Li hurriedly looked for some methods to break through the barrier around the Black Spring.

'This inscription pattern array should've been laid down by those dead people. This barrier can maintain the energy inside to limit the amount of energy being dispersed. Just what were these people trying to conceal?' Nie Li thought in his heart as he sat down and began calculating a breaking method.

No matter what they were trying to hide, it's impossible to stop him with just this inscription pattern array!

Just when Nie Li sat down and was preparing to break the inscription pattern array, a faint figure slowly appeared above the pond. It's a beautiful woman with an unparalleled appearance. She looks to be roughly around twenty-five or twenty-six years old. She's wearing a black muslin, has slender long brows, and clear eyes that showed an indescribable sacred and pure look. Under the muslin, the curves of her figure could be seen.

However, Nie Li does not have any obscene thoughts, he was only quietly admiring her as he pondered. He's wondering who this beauty is, to leave a hint of her soul here. The real physique of this beauty probably has a strength that exceeds Legend rank.

He never thought that there would be such an expert in the Divine Continent.

This lady has piqued Nie Li's curiosity. In his previous life, when he left the Divine Continent, he thought that only demon beasts can reach the realm of Heavenly Fate.

He has no idea what this lady encountered for her to only be left with a broken soul; however, by right, even if it's just a broken soul, it should still have its own consciousness with this kind of expert.

While Nie Li was looking at the beauty above, pondering his thoughts, the beauty suddenly opened her eyes. The atmosphere above the Black Spring instantly changed, turning into an endless sea of stars.

Her eyes are deep and moving, emitting a kind of faint light as though she could see through everything. There was also a faint flame ignited over the surface of her body, as a red layer of clouds covered her cheeks. If it's any other person, they would definitely be attracted and be distracted by her beauty. However, Nie Li's eyes were still calm. After experiencing a long amount of years, aside from Ye Ziyun, there is only a small amount of people that can cause his heart to palpitate.

Nie Li noticed the blazing energy covering her body. The energy seems to be a level higher than soul force.

"I have waited for several tens of thousands of years. I never thought that there would finally be people arriving here. Young man, what's your name?" her voice was very faint, and was irregularly changing.

"My name is Nie Li." Nie Li calmly gave an answer and said, "May I know who you are?"

She lightly said, "My name is Yu Yan, the Fire Spiritual God."

Chapter 196: Give It A Try

Fire Spiritual God? Nie Li recalled the Snow Wind Spiritual God that was summoned in the City Lord's Mansion. At that point of time, Nie Li had curiosity towards the Snow Wind Spiritual God. The Snow Wind Spiritual God only had a trace amount of thoughts and already had such frightening strength, reaching the pinnacle of Legend rank.

Nie Li previously thought that the Snow Wind Spiritual God was a creature from a different world. However, this woman claims to be a Spiritual God. Could she be the same as the Snow Wind Spiritual God, the same kind of creature?

He pondered in his heart. This woman should be an expert that has reached the Heavenly Fate realm. Once a Legend rank steps into the Heavenly Fate realm, their lifespan would be endlessly extended. Unless there is some kind of special situation, they won't die. Upon reaching that level, no matter how many Legend rank experts there are, they won't be able to become a Heavenly Fate realm expert's opponent.

Just like before the Age of Darkness, thousands of Legend rank experts ganged up against a demon beast that stepped into the Heavenly Fate realm, but that only led to the great disaster of humanity.

Emperor Kong Ming, Spiritual Gods, the Temporal Demon Spirit Book……there are still too many mysteries in this world. Perhaps this world is even more complicated than Nie Li saw in his previous life. Nie Li could sense that this woman that self

proclaimed herself to be a Spiritual God isn't the same as those experts in his previous life that stepped into the Heavenly Fate realm.

Yu Yan's image looked at Nie Li, showed a faint gentle smile on her face and said, "We're the Spiritual Gods of this world, in control of all kinds of Laws in the heavens and earth. I am in control of fire, it's just that my physical body has been dissipated. My Divine Spark has been destroyed, becoming extremely small clusters of dust that has scatter to every corner of this world. However, we, Spiritual Gods, are indestructible. After a few tens of thousands of years, my Divine Spark will gradually re-gather together and reform my physical body."

Indestructible Spiritual Gods?

Nie Li frowned his brows. Even if it's a Heavenly Fate's expert, they would not be able to reform themselves back together after having their bodies shattered into clusters of dust. Just what is a Spiritual God?

Seeing the doubts in Nie Li, Yu Yan said, "Spiritual Gods are the gods of this world. Every main world can only have thirty-six Spiritual Gods. One subsidiary realm can only have one Spiritual God. They wield one law from the heavens and earth. All Spiritual Gods represent the world's laws."

"Since ancient times, among the thirty-six Spiritual Gods in our main world and all the affiliated seventy-two Spiritual Gods from the subsidiary worlds, one-fourth are represented by humanity, two-fourths are by demon beasts and one-fourth is by other living

creatures. They are the powerful rulers of this world." Yu Yan slowly said, "In order to contest over the laws, the tribes that we have control of unfolded an endless amount of killing. In the end, many Spiritual Gods were extinguished. Some were like me, and had their Divine Sparks destroyed and physical bodies cease to exist."

"We wield the laws of the heavens and earth. Such as myself, I control the Law of Fire. Only when I'm truly dead and have lost the control over the Law of Fire, the next one can take over the Law of Fire and become the new Fire Spiritual God." said Yu Yan.

"Tens of thousands of years ago, the demon beast clan tried to kill all the Spiritual Gods of our human clan to gain control of our laws, which is why they launched the battle against the human clan. Although we combined our strength and utterly defeated the demon beast clan, we suffered casualties and were nearly exhausted. My dispersed Divine Sparks can sense that a Spiritual God has been born in the demon beast clan and is trying to destroy the heritance of my human clan. Pity that my Divine Spark has only been gathered to a third of the original. If more Spiritual Gods have been born in the demon beast clan and are in control of all the laws, then the human clans will be exterminated."

"My Divine Sparks can only be in the Black Spring as it slowly waits for the rest of my Divine Sparks to gather. Once I leave, the group of pinnacle level Legend rank demon beasts guarding the Black Spring will do all they can to stop me and destroy my physical body."

Hearing Yu Yan's words, Nie Li roughly understood the concept

of Spiritual Gods. The Spiritual Gods probably have a route of cultivation of their own, allowing them to breakthrough into the Heavenly Fate realm and merge with the laws from the heavens and earth. With the heavens and earth still existing, it will be hard to destroy them.

Tens of thousands of years ago, both the human clan and the demon beast clan had a huge battle, exhausting lots of Spiritual Gods on both sides. This is the reason why the Divine Continent doesn't have anymore experts that are able to reach the Heavenly Fate realm.

Nie Li wondered how these mysterious cultivation techniques are like and couldn't help being curious about them.

Yu Yan's gaze looked into the distance as she sighed, "While waiting for my Divine Sparks to gather, the heritance of the human clan will probably be destroyed!"

Hearing Yu Yan's words, Nie Li smiled and said, "The human clan's heritance will never be destroyed, Goddess Yu Yan doesn't have to be afraid of that."

Yu Yan sighed, her gaze fell onto Nie Li and said, "Among our human tribe's Spiritual Gods, there's a supreme expert that wields the law of Time and Space known as the Time and Space Spiritual God. Before the human clan's Spiritual Gods were utterly destroyed, he used the Law of Time and Space and entered the vast river of Time and Space, strumming both time and space. It affected the past and the future and, therefore, saved our human clan. We have no idea what arrangements the Time and Space

Spiritual God made and I can only wait quietly. You're the first person that had entered the Black Spring.

Nie Li's brows twitched. There's actually a supreme expert that is in control of the time and space and is able to enter into the flow of time and space? Nie Li realised that although he had reached the pinnacle of cultivation in his previous life and has entered into another realm, he still has many things that he doesn't understand about this profound world. Especially the law of time and space.

Could that Time and Space Spiritual God be related to the Temporal Demon Spirit Book?

By right, his cultivation in his previous life surpassed the Heavenly Fate realm; however, regarding the law of Space and Time, Nie Li only has bits and pieces of knowledge about it. The law of Time and Space is one of the most mysterious things among the universe.

Yu Yan said that he was the first one that entered the Black Spring, could his presence here be the arrangement of the Time and Space Spiritual God? Or perhaps it's the result from the Time and Space being strummed?

Thinking about the Temporal Demon Spirit Book and that Emperor Kong Ming, there was too much doubt in his heart.

In his previous life, he had unintentionally opened this world and went to another realm; therefore, there are many things that he doesn't know about in this world.

Although Nie Li has his doubts, he realised that some of the profound and mysterious stuff are being unfolded slowly in front of him. Nie Li can only miss the big picture and see a little of it. However, that little is enough to ignite an endless curiosity, causing him to want to know everything.

When he has sufficient strength, he must unfold all of the profoundness before heading to the other realm.

“Then, what can I do?” Nie Li asked, looking at Yu Yan

What Yu Yan is curious about is that when an ordinary kid hears what she said, one situation is that they wouldn’t be able to understand any of it. If they did understand what she meant, their reaction would be extremely shocked. However, Nie Li appeared to be very calm. Although he did frown and ponder, he did not have any shocked expressions on his face. It’s as though he understood everything.

“I want to pass on the power of laws to you. As to how much you can comprehend and reach what level, that will have to depend on yourself!”

Calming her mood, Yu Yan slowly said, “Among the twenty-seven Spiritual Gods in our human clan, there are six that have thoroughly fallen. The remaining have their Divine Sparks scattered, some with unknown status. If you are able to comprehend the laws of the six experts, they’ll naturally be the most suitable and easiest.”

“Oh? What laws are they?” asked Nie Li, having his heart moved.

Although cultivating the law is definitely not comparable to the [Heavenly God] technique, understanding a little about the methods of law is definitely not anything bad.

“I want to train the strongest law.” Nie Li said, after pondering awhile.

Yu Yan’s eyes looked deeply at Nie Li and said, “The stronger the law, the harder it is to cultivate. Everyone can only cultivate one law, don’t bite off more that you can chew. Cultivating the most suitable law for yourself is the best choice.”

Nie Li pondered, since he will definitely continue his [Heavenly God] technique and is only curious about the training of the laws, he continued “I’ll still choose the strongest law.”

Yu Yan looked at Nie Li a little helplessly. He is, after all, too young. He probably has to bump against a wall before knowing that the laws are not so easy to cultivate.

“Among the six dead Spiritual Gods, the strongest are Light, Darkness and Primal Chaos, these three laws. Among them, I have personally witnessed the fall of the Primal Chaos Spiritual God. However, the Primal Chaos Spiritual God is the strangest existence, who knows if he had any backhanded methods. The remaining three are the elemental laws, Earth, Lightning and Gold law.”

“The most important in comprehending the laws is to sense them. I will teach you the method to sense them.” Yu Yan said, “However, sensing the laws is extremely difficult. You might need to seclude yourself here for twenty years before you can sense a trace of a law.”

“Seclude for twenty years?” After listening, Nie Li bitterly smiled. If he secluded himself for twenty years and doesn’t go out, it’d still be a problem for Glory City exist.

“Twenty years is already very short. Back when we sensed the laws, we used at least fifty to sixty years before we were able to comprehend even a little of them. Furthermore, back when we were sensing the laws, the power of laws was at it’s most majestic moments. The power of laws now is already a lot thinner than before.”

Nie Li shook his head and firmly said, “I can only give it a try. At most, I can be here for one month’s time, then I will have to leave. I still have some things that I have no choice but to attend to.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Yu Yan sighed as she shook her head. Even if he had her guidance in a month’s time, Nie Li won’t be able to sense the laws. Even sensing a little might be extremely difficult. However, since she has stayed in this Black Spring for a countless amount of time, she had nothing better to do.

“Okay then, you can give it a try.” Yu Yan helplessly said. She only had a little of her broken soul in the Divine Spark, she can’t

stop Nie Li from leaving.

In his previous life, Nie Li walked upon a different cultivating route, having no relation with the laws. However, in the methods of cultivation, one connects to ten thousand others. Nie Li didn’t believe that he would need twenty years to cultivate the power of laws.

Chapter 197: Divine Body

“What should I do first?” asked Nie Li.

“The first step is to strengthen your physical body. This Black Spring contains a portion of the power from my Divine Spark. I will open the barrier, so you can enter and soak yourself in it, which will refine your physical body. If you sensed the power of law when your physical body isn’t strong enough, the power would destroy you.” said Yu Yan. Suddenly, she couldn’t help showing a disappointed smile. Nie Li could only stay for a short amount of time. Whether he can even sense the power was an issue, much less mention that he would be destroyed by it. It’s an unnecessary worry; however, this process is still required. “The power within the Black Spring is too strong. After you soak in it for a minute, you’ll probably feel as though your skin is burning. When you really can’t endure it, get out of the spring.”

“Okay.” Nie Li nodded his head, preparing to jump into the pond.

“Remove your clothes.” Yu Yan said calmly.

Nie Li suddenly felt embarrassed. He has never removed his clothes in front of a lady, other than Ye Ziyun. He raised his head, looking at Yu Yan and asked, “Sister goddess, you won’t peek at me, right……?”

Hearing what Nie Li said, Yu Yan’s brows twitched. How is the head of this boy developed? She’s a goddess that has lived for at least several tens of thousands of years. Why would she peek at a

brat like Nie Li? Even if she were to see something, what about it? It's not as though she hasn't seen it before. If she wanted to see anything, even if Nie Li was to still wear his clothes, he couldn't stop her.

"Then, I won't see!" Yu Yan said lightly. Yu Yan still had her personality from when she was human, so her emotions will still be stirred in some matters; however, ordinary matters wouldn't be able to stir her joy and anger anymore.

Nie Li just recalled that he's still in a kid's body. After thinking about it, he quickly removed his clothes and jumped into the pond.

There is, indeed, some kind of powerful energy within the Black Spring. This kind of energy is even more pure than soul force. Such a pure energy quickly made Nie Li feel as though his skin was begin scorched. Nie Li immediately operated his soul realm, and began absorbing this energy.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nie Li's realm was constantly absorbing this pure energy. As Nie Li operated his soul realm, the scorching feeling was slowly lightening up. While he was absorbing this energy, a portion of it entered the depths of his soul realm and disappeared. His soul realm is like a black hole. Even after having so much energy absorbed, there wasn't even a slight ripple. Another portion of the energy was being refined within Nie Li's physical body, strengthening it.

Time quickly passed as Nie Li gradually entered the isolated meditative state. This Black Spring was a cultivating treasure land. He could obviously feel his physical body becoming stronger.

Yu Yan lowered her head to look at Nie Li. Even though she is a Spiritual God that has lived for several tens of thousands of years, and her Divine Spark was in the process of coming together after being in a broken state, she still has eyes. If she were to take a glance at an ordinary person, she would be able to understand a lot about them or even see what they are thinking in their hearts; however, she couldn't see through Nie Li at all.

From the moment she saw Nie Li, Yu Yan was confident that it's the arrangement of the Time and Space Spiritual God for him to enter this place. She looked at the corpses beside the Black Spring, and slightly sighed. When they were protecting her leftover Divine Spark at this location, an endlessly long amount of time had passed. Nie Li was the only human that she has seen after these countless years.

Five minutes……ten minutes……

Yu Yan still didn't see Nie Li come out from the Black Spring after being in there for so long. By right, an ordinary person wouldn't be able to even last a minute. The power of law in this Black Spring is too powerful. It isn't something an ordinary person could handle. She looked towards Nie Li and only saw him soaking inside the Black Spring, and it looked as though he's enjoying it.

Why isn't there even a trace of pain on his face?

‘This kid is indeed an extraordinary person,’ Yu Yan thought inwardly. Nie Li has already displayed his extraordinariness, should she give him a bigger opportunity so that the arrangement of the Time and Space Spiritual God is not in vain?

Nie Li could feel that the vine within his body was constantly growing under the nourishing power of law. A second leaf grew……then, a third leaf……and then stopped after the fifth leaf grew. Nie Li could feel that whenever the vine in his body grows, the capacity of his soul realm expands with an unending flow of soul force.

The nature from the power of law is actually soul force, except it’s a much purer form than normal soul force.

Under the power of law, the soul force within Nie Li’s soul realm began to undergo some changes. This kind of training method is even faster than the Purple Caltrop Rock method. Nie Li’s cultivation was undergoing a rapid increase.

Originally, since he had just stepped into 3-star Gold rank, he would need roughly half a month to solidify his power before he went into 4-star Gold rank. But now, after absorbing the power of law, his cultivation already reach the limit of 3-star Gold rank.

His soul realm was continuously expanding, already reaching the boundary. As time continued to pass, a boom was suddenly heard. It sounded like a horse had broke free of its reins. His soul force frantically surged, rushing towards his limbs and meridians.

Nie Li never thought that he would be able to reach 4-star Gold rank in such a short amount of time. This power of law is indeed something.

After reaching 4-star Gold rank, his soul realm had suddenly expanded several folds and even more power of law was rushing in.

The vine within the depth of his soul realm was also madly absorbing the power of law as it grew.

When Nie Li first started to soak in the Black Spring, the power of law at the top of the Black Spring was sufficient for him to absorb it. However, as time passed, the power of law at the top of the Black Spring became insufficient for him.

Seeing Nie Li's actions, Yu Yan couldn't help being shocked. The power of law within the Black Spring is very tremendous. The amount of power that he absorbed was enough to cause a Black Gold rank or even a Legend rank expert to explode.

And yet, his cultivation was still only Gold rank!

This caused Yu Yan to feel curious. How is a Gold rank able to absorb so much power of law without having anything happen to him? Where did the power that Nie Li absorbed go? The soul realm of a Gold rank should have a limit!

While Yu Yan was curious to what's going on, Nie Li felt that the amount of law on the surface was becoming too thin, being insufficient for him to use. His body gradually sank down, and he felt the power of law in the Black Spring becoming more rich.

Nie Li was like a sunken ship, moving towards the depth of the Black Spring as he continued to absorb more power of law. The further he went, the richer the power of law became.

Seeing Nie Li's action, Yu Yan, who was floating on top of the Black Spring, changed her expression.

"Quickly get out, get out!" Yu Yan shout towards the Black Spring. Although her soul can sense the situation within, she's unable to enter it or affect anything within.

Nie Li was already in the isolated meditative state, making him unable to hear Yu Yan's yelling.

Although he's deep in the Black Spring, he won't drown, even if he stays in water for half a day. This is because he has already sealed his six senses, only leaving a tiny bit of residual light so he could see.

The power of law in the Black Spring was becoming more and more rich. It's as though it's trying to stuff Nie Li's body until it explodes.

Nie Li operated his soul realm and the vine continued to grow. It

quickly grew the sixth leaf and seventh leaf. Instantly, Nie Li's soul realm became empty, once again, and continued to absorb even more of the power of law. Yu Yan was shocked, how is Nie Li able to absorb so much power of law without exploding? The reason lies with the vine in Nie Li's soul realm.

No matter how much power of law is being absorbed, it doesn't seem to be able to satisfy the vine.

It seems like he entered into a profound realm. Both the Fanged Panda and the Shadow Devil demon spirit, under the nourishing abilities of the vine, have undergone some changes and he has reached the level of 5-star Gold rank.

Nie Li quietly experienced the new level. The rising speed of his strength caused him to feel excited.

Suddenly, a ray of dazzling light attracted his attention.

'What is this?' thought Nie Li, his heart filled with curiosity, 'There couldn't be any treasure at the bottom of the pond, right?'

After thinking about it, Nie Li swam towards the light.

As he was getting closer, Nie Li could feel a heat wave blowing towards him. Such powerful fire energy!

A red light ball the size of a millstone, was before him and was emitting a dazzling light.

‘There seems to be something inside.’ thought Nie Li, forcefully opening his eyes. He used the power of law to protect his eyes and looked inside.

Nie Li was instantly dumbfounded after a quick gaze.

Inside the red ball, there’s a beauty with pale skin that looked like an infant that curled into a ball. Her figure gave off an endless allure that would ensnare almost any man.

However, this beauty was only the size of a infant. If it wasn’t because the figure doesn’t look like an infant, it’d definitely be mistook by others for one. Although the size is small, it couldn’t help giving others a rush of adrenaline upon glancing at it.

If an ordinary guy saw this scene, he probably wouldn’t be able to control himself. It’s a good thing that Nie Li is unperturbed by it.

After seeing everything in front of him, Nie Li understood. This scarlet light ball is the slowly accumulating Divine Spark of Yu Yan. As for the beauty inside, it should be the Divine Spark recreating her divine body.

In his previous life, Nie Li did not cultivate the power of law, but the power of heaven and used that power to make a forceful breakthrough to the Heavenly Fate realm. The mysterious power of law caught Nie Li’s deep interests. The power of heaven can reconstruct the body, but this Divine Spark can recreate the flesh

body using the power of laws[1]!

The heavens and earth are vast, nothing is too bizarre.

Even though Yu Yan's divine body is so small, it's still interesting. Nie Li can perceive the surge of energy being contained in the light ball and felt his body burn up.

Hot!

Nie Li quickly operated his soul realm. Under the impact of the heat wave, the vine in Nie Li's soul realm grew another two leaves. A cool and refreshing feeling went throughout his body and he was no longer affected by the heat energy.

Good thing that the vine can absorb the power of law; otherwise, he would have exploded from the power of law. Even a Legend rank expert wouldn't be able to contain such berserk and vigorous power of law like he has.

---

[1] Recreation of body using the Divine Spark is like an infant in the mother's womb slowly growing, but through the power of heaven, it's basically reconstructing your body.

Chapter 198: Sensing The Laws

Nie Li became filled with curiosity about Goddess Yu Yan's divine body. If he could analyze the constitution of Yu Yan's divine body, it will definitely have large benefits for his own cultivation.

'Since Goddess Yu Yan has lived for so long, she should be open-minded to this kind of thing.' With a move in Nie Li's heart, it's even harder suppress the idea in his heart.

At this moment, on top of the Black Spring, Yu Yan was slightly knitting her brows. Although her consciousness is in the air, above the Black Spring, she can still see everything going on within the spring. As the Fire Spiritual God, she's an existence high above, even mortals wouldn't dare to look at her in the eyes, so when has she been profaned like this before?

However, her divine body hasn't been able to fully recover, yet. So, even if Nie Li does anything to her, she can't do anything to to stop him. She frowned as she watched Nie Li lift his hand. What is Nie Li thinking about doing? If he wants to play with her divine body, she wouldn't have any strength to resist him.

If it's an ordinary person or even a Legend rank expert, Yu Yan would only need to release a trace of her divine might and it would already be sufficient to intimidate them. However, her divine might has no effect on Nie Li and she has no idea why. She can only watch as Nie Li continued to stare at her divine body.

'What is the structure of this Divine Spark?' Nie Li thought in his

heart as he lifted his hand, touching the scarlet light ball. He used his hand to feel the changes in the ball, and figure out the structure.

'Is the divine body of Goddess Yu Yan the same as a human's?' Nie Li thought inwardly as he used his finger to poke it. The feeling of softness came from his finger, that smooth and exquisite skin was the same as a human's.

It feels the same as an ordinary human's flesh?! Curiosity rose within Nie Li's heart. Stuff like the Divine Spark is indeed miraculous.

Yu Yan, who had her eyes closed to sense the things going on in the pond, issued a soft cry the instant Nie Li touched her divine body. She suddenly opened her eyes and felt her soul is trembling. For tens of thousands of years, she's been the respected goddess of the human clan. Yet, Nie Li actually touched her divine body, this is too presumptuous!

She never thought that Nie Li would have the ability to penetrate the protection of the power of law and use his hand to touch her. If Nie Li had any ill-intentions and decided to take her Divine Spark, she would be utterly finished.

However, Nie Li was only a fourteen-year-old kid, it's normal for him to be a little curious. The instant Nie Li made contact with her divine body, she felt a mysterious and strong shock of current circulate within her entire body.

This is the power of law. This is actually the power of law that she was so familiar with, and it seems to be very deep and powerful!

Yu Yan was mused, could it be that inside Nie Li's body, there's a power of an even higher level? In this world, the only power that's above the Spiritual Gods was probably the World Creator's. Could it be that Nie Li is a descendant of that World Creator?

Yu Yan stared at Nie Li. Because her divine body was being profaned, she became a little angry about it. If it wasn't because there wasn't any vulgar expression's on Nie Li's face, only a pondering look, she probably wouldn't be able to hold herself down.

Nie Li closed his eyes as he streaked his finger across Yu Yan's divine body, feeling the structure, and suddenly understood something.

'No wonder there is basically no one cultivating the power of law in this realm. By cultivating the power of law, it's possible to breakthrough the Legend rank into Heavenly Fate realm; but that's only the primary possibility. Just cultivating the power of law is insufficient to reach a higher level.' Nie Li thought inwardly, 'However, the power of law has a profoundness of its own. If I can combine it with the power of heaven and cultivate it, perhaps I'll make an entirely new breakthrough!'

Nie Li inwardly thought, 'Furthermore, the power of law can be cultivated. It's at an even higher level than soul force. It can enormously increase my cultivation. However, the power of

heaven can only be cultivated after I make a breakthrough to Legend rank."

Thinking about it here, Nie Li had all kinds of ideas in his head. 'I'll first convert all the soul force in my body into the power of law, before anything else!'

Nie Li once again, entered into the altruistic state.

After seeing Nie Li start his cultivation again, Yu Yan became immersed in her thoughts. She could not see what was going on in Nie Li's head, and always felt that Nie Li was an extremely mysterious person.

After Nie Li pondered awhile, his eyes suddenly lit up, 'Got it, I wonder how Goddess Yu Yan will thank me for this.'

Although the feel of the skin is the same as human's, Nie Li's sharp perception was able to sense that the structure of Yu Yan's divine body is, in fact, different to a human's.

Even though he had only touched Yu Yan's smooth back, and the amount of time he was in contact with it was very short, and he had insight to the profoundness of the power of law. Based on his knowledge from his previous life, he had an idea that will allow Yu Yan's divine body to recover and quickly increase the speed of the accumulation of her Divine Spark.

Nie Li slowly got up, jumped out of the water and quickly got

dressed.

Nie Li opened his eyes, looked at Yu Yan and asked, “Sister goddess, why is your face black?”

“It’s nothing.” Seeing Nie Li’s innocent face, Yu Yan took a deep breath and calmed her heart. Although she is a goddess that has lived for tens of thousands of years, her life was filled with constant cultivation and feeling the law between the heavens and earth. Her thoughts were simpler compared to people who try to outwit each other.

Although Nie Li had touched her divine body, she didn’t want to pursue it.

With a thought in Nie Li’s heart, he sort of understood. Goddess Yu Yan was probably depressed because he had touched her body earlier.

However, if he didn’t touch her divine body, he wouldn’t be able to tell the structure of it. Nie Li does not have any profaning thoughts, so he can have a clear conscience.

Nie Li looked at Yu Yan and seriously asked, “Sister goddess, I have an idea that could help you reconstruct your divine body and leave this Black Spring. Do you want to give it a try?”

“A kid actually says that he’s able to help me reconstruct my divine body.” Yu Yan smiled, looking at him with disbelief. Even if

Nie Li does have very a noble bloodline, to reconstruct a divine body is very difficult, it's not something an ordinary person could do.

"I seriously can." Nie Li seriously said.

"Stop coming up with nonsense, and continue your training!" said Yu Yan.

Since Yu Yan doesn't believe him, Nie Li could only helplessly let it go. He can only wait and see if he can make Yu Yan believe him in the future.

Yu Yan said after pondering while, "After soaking for a long time, the strength of your physique became very fast. You might even be able to have a physique of a Legend rank expert in three months time, it's even faster than I could've imagined. Since that's the case, let's seize the moment and try to sense the law!"

Although the time wasn't long, if Nie Li is able to sense the power of law, even if it's just a trace of it, then he should be able to understand the direction of cultivation and be able to break through Legend rank within a hundred years and wield the law.

"Okay then, how do I sense the law?" asked Nie Li. Although he has a little understanding towards the profound nature of law, when it comes to cultivating the power of law, he still knows nothing much about it.

Yu Yan pondered for awhile and said, “I don’t know which power of law are you more suitable with, so you can try and sense the Law of Light!”

The power of light is second to the power of Primal Chaos and slightly stronger than Darkness, it’s also easier to sense.

“Okay.” Nie Li nodded his head, sat on a huge stone and closed his eyes.

“With my guidance, the process of you sensing the law might be faster than others. Now, learn how to empty your mind.” said Yu Yan, teaching Nie Li with patience.

Nie Li closed both of his eyes and slowly emptied his thoughts.

“The power of law exists everywhere. It’s a very profound existence. You have to sense it with your heart. Now, imagine that you’re in a piece of darkness, not even able to see your fingers or hear a sound. You’re in an endless darkness. There’s a trace of light, allowing you to feel a trace of warmth……” Yu Yan’s voice was so calm, it’s as though she’s singing a lullaby.

Nie Li followed Yu Yan’s instructions. He imagined himself in a piece of darkness, his heart looking forward, and imagined him seeing a trace of light.

“Sensing the power of law is an extremely difficult process. You have to use decades of time to empty yourself and let your heart

become pure and clean like the heavens and earth. The power of law will then sense your sincere heart and accept you!" Yu Yan said slowly. Her thoughts drifted far away. At that time, she's still small girl wearing a ponytail, with her father and mother teaching her how to sense the law. In a blink of an eye, tens of thousands of years have passed. Her parents are already dead, she couldn't even remember the smiles on her parents anymore.

Under the baptism of time, it made that beautiful memory disappear without a trace.

While looking at Nie Li sitting on the stone, Yu Yan smiled. Who knows how long Nie Li will need in order to sense even a trace of the Law of Light. Perhaps months, years, or even longer.

"Sensing the trace of light, giving me warmth……" Nie Li followed Yu Yan's words and used his heart to sense it. He felt himself entering into an endless darkness, in that darkness, a trace of light appeared like a fire sprout.

A sense of warmth overflowed his body.

This is the Law of Light? Nie Li thought inwardly as he continued to feel its existence. He could only see a white light gathering more and more, brighter and brighter, hotter and hotter. Nie Li felt as though he had been surrounded by the sun.

"Urghh!" Nie Li issued a miserable shriek as he suddenly opened his eyes. He felt very hot, his entire body felt as though it was being boiled by the flames as he quickly jumped into the Black

Spring.

Tsssssss!

The moment the Black Spring came in contact with Nie Li, it immediately raised a layer of steam.

“What’s going on?” Yu Yan thought that he could continue to train in the power of law for a long amount of time. She never thought that Nie Li would suddenly scream as though he had gone crazy and jump into the Black Spring.

Chapter 199: A Trace

“Sister goddess, you’re not lying to me, right?”asked Nie Li, letting out a breath in relief after feeling the temperature of his body quickly cooling down. That feeling earlier was too frightening, it even caused him to have a lingering fear.

“Why would I lie to you? This is how we sensed of the power of law in the past.” Yu Yan frowned as she spoke with displeasure. She has no idea what happened to Nie Li earlier. Could it be that Nie Li failed to sense the power? However, even if he did fail, it wouldn’t cause his body to feel like it was burning up to the point that he would jump into the water, right?

“Okay, okay,” Nie Li waved his hand as he depressingly said, “You said to sense a trace of light in the darkness.”

“Right.” Yu Yan nodded her head and said, “It should be like this for you to be able to sense of Law of Light.”

“You said a trace!” Nie Li said in depress.

“It is a trace!” replied Yu Yan. The method to sense the law shouldn’t be wrong. Back when she first started, she trained for decades to be able to sense the Law of Fire.

“How is that a trace? It simply felt like a sun. My eyes were almost blinded. What warmth? My entire body felt as though it’s being roasted. Too scary, cultivating your power of law is too dangerous.” Nie Li said, fear still lingering in his heart. That

scorching sun feeling earlier nearly had him cooked from the inside.

While looking at Nie Li, Yu Yan made a weird expression as she fell into a daze. How could that be? Just how much of a freak is he? Many people require several dozens of years of training to be able to sense even a trace of power of law and that would be considered pretty good. Even those with heavenly gifted divine bodies would require at least several years of training.

However, Nie Li sensed it on his first try. Furthermore, what he sensed wasn't a trace of the Law of Light, but actually a blazing sun.

It's once said that when the Light Spiritual God cultivated to the limit, he was able to control a blazing power similar to the sun. Every time he sensed the law, he would be immersed in a blazing sun.

However, Nie Li only just began cultivating the power of law!

Even Yu Yan felt her brain wasn't enough to process it all.

Nie Li recalled the events earlier. Indeed, it's a little dangerous, but he felt how powerful the laws are. It turns out that this world is made up from the power of law. The soul force of humans is treated as the foundation of cultivation.

Nie Li went back in the Black Spring to soak his body as he slowly

comprehended and deconstructed the power of law. He can feel that there is actually a mysterious inscription pattern forming on his palm. A strand of an extremely small Light inscription pattern was flowing on his palm.

“So this is the essence of laws!” Nie Li was astonished. These flowing inscription patterns proved that the essence of laws isn’t natural energy, but was created by some supreme existence. It filled the world with mysterious inscription patterns and formed the laws.

These inscription patterns filled the entire world, just like the air.

No wonder when people like Yu Yan were able to gather their Divine Sparks together upon being broken. Yu Yan is the Law of Fire in both heaven and earth, the Law of Fire is her! Once a certain amount is gathered up, Yu Yan will be reformed!

Technically, in his previous life, when Nie Li wanted to breakthrough above Legend rank, he was required to cultivate the power of laws since this world was already shrouded with the power of law, like a huge cage that everyone was trapped in. However, Nie Li was fortunate and entered into the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, made contact with a completely new cultivation technique and was able to break himself away from this world.

When she looked at the inscription pattern on Nie Li’s palm that was containing the blazing Law of Light, Yu Yan originally thought that he wrote it himself, and was shocked. Nie Li was actually able

to grasp the Law of Light in such a short amount of time? This is simply unimaginable!

What Yu Yan doesn't know is that these inscription patterns were obtained by Nie Li through the deconstruction of the laws. The essence of laws is actually just an inscription pattern. Since this supreme existence is able to lay this inscription pattern all around, the power of this supreme existence should be even stronger than the pinnacle him from his previous life.

"Power of law? Interesting." The corner of Nie Li's mouth revealed a trace of a smile. A psh sound was heard and Nie Li's right hand became shrouded in small balls of white lights. These white lights were like blazing fairies, constantly moving around.

'Wherever there is light, there is darkness. Since the two inscription patterns are opposites, it should be easy to deconstruct it.' Nie Li thought inwardly in his heart as he continued to cultivate and sense the power of darkness.

In the endless void, the coldest and deepest darkness.

Gradually, Nie Li fully immersed himself in the dense Law of Darkness.

Since Nie Li did not speak a word and continued to cultivate the power of law, Yu Yan couldn't help sighing in her heart. In her thousands of years of life, this was the first time she had seen a person with such shocking talent, and was able to grasp the Law of Light in such a short amount of time. It's hard to imagine what Nie

Li's cultivation would be like in the future. Would he surpass the Light Spiritual God at his pinnacle? She continued her own cultivation.

Slowly, Nie Li deconstructed the Law of Darkness. After all, no matter if it's the Law of Light or the Law of Darkness, they are an energy second to the power of heaven and is a level higher than soul force. It's not hard to grasp them.

A moment later, Yu Yan suddenly opened her eyes and looked at Nie Li in disbelief.

Nie Li slowly opened his palm and a dark light ignited above his hand, like a lump of black coloured flames moving around on his palm.

Light and darkness, Nie Li went deep within his thoughts. He wondered, which supreme expert was it that created the power of law and what was his motive? In this world, cultivating the power of law is indeed needed to reach the Heavenly Fate realm to mobilize energy that doesn't match your own. With such power existing, it caused this world to be sealed. Even if one was able to cultivate to the Heavenly Fate realm, they might not be able to accumulate enough power to breakthrough the balance of law and enter an even higher realm.

If it wasn't because he had the Temporal Demon Spirit Book in his previous life, Nie Li would not be able to breakthrough the balance of law after an incident and enter another realm.

Forget it, let's not think about this for now.

Nie Li continued to play with the Law of Light and Darkness, controlling them to turn into different shapes. With these power of laws with him, even if he encountered a supreme expert, he would have some methods to deal with them.

Up on the Black Spring, Yu Yan was dumbfounded as she stared at Nie Li. At this moment, she has no idea how to describe her feeling.

A person was actually able to sense the Law of Light on his first try, and his first try became the equivalent of a blazing sun. Furthermore, in such a short amount of time, he already knows how to control and use the Law of Light.

What's more ridiculous is that after he gained control of the Law of Light, this fella gained control of the Law of Darkness as well.

Is he still human?

In the tens of thousands of Yu Yan's years, she has never seen someone like Nie Li, who was able to grasp both the Law of Light and Darkness, before. If he was given sufficient amount of time, what extent would he grow to?

Even Yu Yan couldn't imagine it.

In this world, there hasn't been anyone that could grasp two

kinds of laws like this before! Not to mention it's the Law of Light and Darkness, two powers of law that are in the top ten ranks.

Yu Yan's heart, as of this moment, couldn't calm down anymore. She originally thought that Nie Li would require at least dozens of years to be able to sense even a trace of the Law of Light. She never imagined that he would reach such a level so quickly.

She stared at Nie Li, a little depressed. Even if she has lived for tens of thousands of years, she couldn't help losing her composure by Nie Li's frightening cultivating speed. How much effort and suffering did she have to go through when she had been cultivating?!

Nie Li raised his head, looked at Yu Yan and noticed that something was not right with her expression. He curiously asked, "Sister goddess, what's wrong with you?"

"N-nothing." she stuttered.

In fact, this hasn't had anything to do with Nie Li's cultivating speed. In the eyes of people like Yu Yan, the power of law is the law of heaven and earth. They have already lost the ability to think and question it; however, it's a different case for Nie Li. He used an overlooking angle to understand the power of law, which is why he was able to grasp it so quickly.

After grasping the Law of Light and Darkness, he will be able to exhibit even more powerful combat abilities within the Legend rank realm. After all, the power of law is at a higher level

compared to soul force.

Nie Li continuously trained in the Black Spring, refining his physique and soul realm with the Law of Light and Darkness. At this time, his cultivation had also undergone some changes, from 4-star Gold rank to 5-star Gold rank.

Sure enough, once he cultivates a different level of energy, his cultivating speed can't be compared to what it previously was.

Even Black Gold rank isn't far from his reach.

Nie Li thought inwardly in his heart. If he's able to reach Black Gold rank, with the methods up his sleeves, even when facing Legend rank experts, he would have the strength to protect himself.

After reaching 5-star Gold rank, Nie Li felt that the Fanged Panda gained a new ability. There are the Light and Darkness powers in the abdomen of the Fanged Panda. At the same time, one of its hands can control the Darkness energy while the other one controls the Light energy. If both energies land on a person's body, it would unleash a formidable power that's dozens of folds stronger.

Nie Li is intending to develop a new combat ability with this special ability.

As for the Shadow Devil demon spirit, Nie Li realised that the

changes on it was the biggest after he comprehended of the Law of Darkness. It extended the Shadow Devil's void-form ability's time, causing the concealing effect to be even stronger and making it harder to detect. The Shadow Devil demon spirit also seems to have cultivated a stronger combat ability.

Nie Li has been lost in his thoughts all along while Yu Yan was on top of the Black Spring, staring at him, and lost in her thoughts as well.

Back when Nie Li said that he had a method to help her reconstruct her divine body, she didn't believe him. However, after seeing Nie Li grasp the Law of Light and Darkness in such a short amount of time, she started to believe in his words.

Nie Li was deep in his training for a while and, soon, twenty plus days quickly passed by. Although his cultivation stopped at 5-star Gold rank, after being refining the power of law, his physical body already reached the Black Gold rank level.

Chapter 200: Backer

‘If I continue to use the power of law to refine my body, I might be able to reach a Legend rank physique within three months.’ Nie Li thought inwardly in his heart. Since physical body are stronger, that would mean he wouldn’t have to worry about protecting his life. Just like Duan Jian, with his dragon physique, even a sword would not be able to slash into his body.

Nie Li opened his eyes, after shutting out his senses so he could cultivate for a period of time.

Regarding Nie Li’s cultivating speed, Yu Yan had absolutely no comment to make. His comprehension towards the power of law seems to be even higher than her own.

Yu Yan couldn’t bear it anymore and asked, “Nie Li, what is the reconstruction method that you spoke of earlier?”

Since Yu Yan was finally willing to believe in him, he smiled and said, “The fundamental part of laws are inscription patterns. Comprehending the power of law is the same as gaining control on the inscription pattern within. Your Divine Spark shattering is the same as an inscription pattern breaking up. I just have to reconstruct the inscription pattern’s law and your divine body should slowly grow strong. The power of law between heaven and earth will also, once again, pour into your divine body.”

Yu Yan seems to understand what he’s saying; however, she couldn’t understand why the fundamentals of the power of law are

the same as inscription patterns.

Nie Li wasn't willing to explain any further and said," You just have to know that I can help you reconstruct your divine body!"

After pondering for a moment, she said "If you were to reconstruct my body, you would have to put some inscription patterns in it?"

"Correct." Nie Li nodded.

"Okay then, you can give it a try." Yu Yan nodded in agreement.

"After I reconstructed your divine body, the laws between heaven and earth will naturally be attracted to you. However, the range is very limited. If you remain in this Black Spring, after the surrounding power of laws are absorbed by you, the speed of your reconstruction will gradually slow down. If you travel around and absorb the power of law, then it will greatly increase the speed of your divine body's reconstruction."

Upon hearing Nie Li's words, Yu Yan's brows slightly knitted together, "But if I were to leave this Black Spring, the Legend rank demon beasts below the pond will definitely sense it. With my current strength, I'm unable to confront them! Even if you helped me reconstruct my divine body, my strength would only be Legend rank at most."

"Leaving here won't be difficult." Nie Li said as he lightly smiled.

He already had the plans ready. Although Yu Yan has lived for tens of thousands of years, she have spent most of her time cultivating; therefore, her thoughts are rather simple. Although the reconstruction of her body can only make her strength reach Legend rank, it is still Legend rank afterall! If he can bring Yu Yan along, he would at least have a Legend rank helper with him.

If Yu Yan were to know Nie Li's thoughts at this moment, she would probably vomit blood in anger. She's a Spiritual God and Nie Li actually thought of her as a helper!

Naturally, the things that Nie Li is doing is beneficial to both sides. Yu Yan would be able to regain her strength at a faster speed, hence gaining benefit from this as well.

"Oh? You have an idea?" Yu Yan asked with her brows knitted together.

"I can use some inscription patterns and lay them down in an array to imitate your aura. Thereafter, I will use some inscription patterns to conceal your aura and get you out." Nie Li lightly smiled and said, "However, this is a little troublesome and sister goddess will have to suffer a little grievance."

Yu Yan pondered awhile, then nodded her head, "Okay then, help me reconstruct my divine body."

Although she was depressed that her body was going to be seen by Nie Li, but compared to having her body reconstructed, that's no longer important. As long as she can revive, she could help the

human clan maintain a thread of living.

“Okay, then I’ll go down.” Nie Li nodded as he dived into the Black Spring.

He swam deep into the Black Spring and, once again, stopped beside the scarlet light ball. Looking at the front, he saw Yu Yan’s small body as it is quietly laid in the scarlet light ball. Although her physique is small, she has an hourglass figure. However, at this moment, Nie Li did not have any further thoughts and gathered some inscription patterns in his hand.

When he saw the inscription patterns in his palm, Nie Li slowly placed his right hand on Yu Yan’s body and felt the inscription pattern’s structure in her divine body. Although Yu Yan’s body is very small, both of Nie Li’s hands were able to cover half of her body. He couldn’t help feeling a little awkward upon feeling the smooth and exquisite skin through his palm, as well as those two small lumps.

After all, Yu Yan isn’t wearing any clothes on her body right now.

Calming his heart, Nie Li started making the inscription patterns.

Boom!

The inscription patterns were being sent into Yu Yan’s divine body.

After the inscription patterns entered Yu Yan's divine body, they quickly fused together as if they were naturally compatible with one another.

On top of the Black Spring, Yu Yan suddenly opened her eyes. Although she was still in a soul-state, she could feel the changes done to her divine body. A powerful energy entered her body through her chest, it was as though lightning was circulating within her body, which caused her to feel peculiar.

"Mm." The aching pain and numbing feeling made it little difficult for her to bear.

While Nie Li was sending inscription patterns in, Yu Yan's divine body began to twist back and forth.

'Good gracious.' thought Nie Li. He couldn't help thinking that if her body wasn't the size of an infant, Yu Yan would definitely be a devastatingly beautiful lady.

Boom!

Nie Li sent the second set of inscription patterns in. While sensing the changes in Yu Yan's divine body, a tsunami of thoughts suddenly rushed into his head. He could see scenes flashing before his eyes.

This is……the memories hidden deep within Yu Yan?

When the scenes started, he saw a meteor streaking across the sky as it drew two rays of flames behind it, like a pair of wings. Yu Yan was curled up in the meteor. It was dazzling to the eyes as it fell and smashed into the ground, forming a huge crater.

A young couple walked over and took Yu Yan from the crater, into their arms.

“What should we call her?” the young lady asked.

The husband pondered for a moment and said, “Soaring wings, falling flame. Let’s call her Yu Yan!”

“Okay, we’ll call her Yu Yan.”

“Little Yu Yan, you have to grow up quickly!”

Under the care of the couple, Yu Yan began to grow up.

These memories entered Nie Li’s brain and he frowned while feeling a little curious. So Yu Yan came to this world from within a meteor. What caused Nie Li to be curious was just what, exactly, is her identity and where did she come from?

Nie Li noticed that aside from the reconstructing inscription patterns, there are also five extraordinary golden lights within her body. The five golden lights were faintly discernible as they floated

between the inscription patterns. Nie Li tried to use his thoughts to get closer, but the five golden lights suddenly emitted an extremely dazzling light.

He felt a series of sharp pains in his soul realm and quickly retracted his thoughts.

Nie Li understood a little, these five golden lights are Yu Yan's life origin. As long as the five golden lights still exist, even if her Divine Spark was shattered and the laws were seized from her, she also wouldn't die as these five golden lights are much more profound than the Law of Fire.

He vaguely felt that there's a huge secret being concealed within Yu Yan.

'First, I'll help you recover your divine body." Nie Li pondered. these secrets aren't something he can get himself involved in or find an explanation for it at this moment.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Law of Fire's inscription patterns were sent into Yu Yan's divine body and the inscription patterns' structure in her body was also becoming more and more complete. In the end, they reached a perfect state and started to rotate like an array, attracting the surrounding Law of Fire energy and frantically rushed the energy into her divine body.

Nie Li breathed a breath. Helping Yu Yan to reconstruct the inscription pattern caused the power of law in his soul realm to be nearly exhausted, making him panting from the weariness.

However, it can be said it's completed. Nie Li lowered his head to look and saw that Yu Yan's divine body was becoming bright and translucent. That bright skin of hers looked to be made from the purest jade in the world, emitting luster off it. Those shocking curves, tight slender long legs and that proudly standing butt were emitting an endless temptation.

Up on the Black Spring, Yu Yan suddenly opened her eyes and had disbelief on her face as she muttered, "I never thought that he was actually be able to do it!"

Reconstructing the divine body is the kind of thing that even the strongest few Spiritual Gods in the past wouldn't be able to achieve, and yet, Nie Li actually accomplished it.

Yu Yan was simply speechless, unable to know how to describe her thoughts.

In the Black Spring, her divine body, which was still in the scarlet sphere, slowly floated up. At this moment, her divine body looked as clear as ice and was as clean as a jade. That elegant and sacred look of hers would make anyone unable to have any profane thoughts. Her eyes were closed as she slowly floated up. That elegant figure was like a swan dancing on water. Wherever it passed, everything would light up.

Yu Yan's body floated all the way up, till it was above the Black Spring and merged together with her soul form and finally opened her eyes.

Her physique didn't have any changes. Her height was only roughly around two feet, appearing to be exquisite and yet, small. After opening her eyes, silk clothes were quickly formed, covering her body; however, those silk clothes were faintly discernible, giving others fatal alluring feeling.

Nie Li emerged from the water and jumped up.

"Nie Li, thank you for helping me restore my divine body. The restoration speed is even better than I imagined." said Yu Yan, looking at Nie Li. Her voice was soft and gentle.

"You're welcome." Nie Li smiled as he stretched his waist. He has to say that continuously sending to many inscription patterns into Yu Yan's body made him quite exhausted and the feeling of wanting to sleep was slowly appearing.

Yu Yan was silent for a moment. She just had her divine body restored and doesn't have anything to give Nie Li to express her thankfulness. She pondered for a moment and said, "I owe you a favour. If you need any help from me in the future, feel free to speak!"

Hearing Yu Yan's words, Nie Li smiled and said, "Since sister goddess is so courteous, then I'll say my thanks. Having a goddess as a backer, mortals like me would be able to walk with our backs

straight!”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Yu Yan couldn’t help smiling.